		Nos.
Pierce, Rev. John E.	See also Vol. 1. 404. W. T. Nos. 86.	1-96
Prime, Miss Ida W.		97-98
Richardson, Rev. Sanford		99-105
Riggs, Rev. Edward,	See also Vol. 1. 404. W. T. Nos. 23. 25-26. " " " 4. 407. W. T. No. 458	106-202
Riggs, Mrs. Sarah D.		203
Riggs, Rev. Elias		204-213
Schneider, Mrs. S. M.		214-225
Seelye, Rev. James W.	See also Vol. 4. 407. W. T. No. 293.	226-261
Spearman, Miss Julia A.		262-263
Sheldon, Miss Marion E.		264-273
Smith, Miss Bertha		274-282
Smith, Miss Jane C.		283-294

	Nos.
Smith. Rev. John F.	295- 343
Smith, Mrs. Sarah E.	344.
Pontiff. Leo XIII. Vol. 2. 405. W. T.	168
Protestantism or Gregorianism Vol. 2. 405. W. T.	172
"Record," Extract from. Vol. 2. 405. W. T.	136
Rodosto, Letter from church at Vol. 4. 407. W. T.	899
Sultan, The, and Religious Communities. Vol. 2. 405. W. T.	173
Turkish Newspapers, Extracts from, Vol. 2. 405. W. T.	161-162.
"Tattler, The" Vol. 2. 405. W. T.	177.
"Times," Extract from Vol. 2. 405. W. T.	135
Yozgat, Letter from church Vol. 5. 408. W. T.	79

Pierce Rev. John E.

Ismid Nov. 22d 1880

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty "A.B.C.F.M."

Dear Bro. In accordance with your suggestion, and a vote of the "Com. ad Int." at Consple, Pastor Alexander of Ada Bazar has been invited to take charge of the work in the villages in the region of Armash, and also Geiveh. All of which are within one days journey from Ada Bazar. and I am glad to say that he willingly accepts.

In order to bring this about and to make necessary arrangements, in company with Dr. I. G. Bliss of Consple. I visited Ada Bazar a few days since.

We spent a night in Nicomedia, and set out early in the morning, going by waggon. The road is fearfully bad, but we finally arrived at the Pastor's house about an hour after sunset. We were very kindly received and had a delightful visit. Dr. Bliss was the guest of the Pastor, and I was entertained by Dr Serope Khatalgian - whom you have known in Boston, and who is a good Christian brother. He very often preaches for the Pastor - is, in fact, his associate -

We arrived Friday evening, and spent the next day in talking over the work in that region, and making plans for co-operation in carrying it on.

The Pastor's first remark was, "If you wish me to simply go about the villages as a preacher or book-seller, I cannot do it - but if you wish me to go as a pastor - as an associate, to a certain extent, I will willingly undertake it." We knew very well that he would accept nothing less than that, and went prepared to offer him just that position. That is, he is to take the place of Bro. Parsons as far as may be. I don't know just what your idea was when you made the suggestion, but we here are satisfied that this is a step in the right direction - a step which perhaps ought to have been taken before.

We made arrangements to continue up to our next Annual Meeting, with the idea that then something better or more permanent might be fixed upon. He receives 5 liras per mo. from his people, which is altogether insufficient - he has 7 children - and we agreed to pay him 3 liras more per mo. so that his whole salary is now 8 liras per mo. In talking with Dr. Bliss about how much I should offer him I suggested 3 liras. "He said don't offer him anything less than that - he is worth 10 liras to the work any day." He seemed perfectly satisfied with the offer. and only made one condition, namely. That the places now destitute of preachers and teachers should be supplied as soon as possible. He will visit those villages as often as necessary, and in consultation with me, and in conformity to "Rules of the Mission", will do all he can for the progress of the work.

My own idea is this. It will be well or necessary for me to visit all those places with him, once a year, and to have frequent consultations with him, but beyond that. I think he can do all that is necessary full better than any missionary.

I wish you could give them at Adabazar £ 100 ~~or~~ £ 150 a year, for a few years, to help carry on the High School there. They have a good building. and with that amount of aid to pay the salary of one first class teacher, and a little apparatus. they might have a first class school. It would please the people more than any thing you can do for them - and I believe be money well spent. The people are much poorer than formerly, and are just now in a state in which a little aid and encouragement would do them a world of good. The school would be well patronized, and, I think, self supporting after a few years.

On Sunday I preached in the fore-noon. Dr. Bliss in the after-noon - at the same hour I had a little meeting in one of their out stations, half an hour away. There was a good audience. The S.S. is not what it ought to be. Dr. Bliss gave them a great deal of good advice and counsel - which I hope they will remember.

Monday morning we started for Ismid with a waggon - but were obliged to leave the waggon hours out and hire horses for the remainder of the way. We arrived home Tuesday noon - and found all well.

The church in Nicomedia now has a pastor whom they seem to like, and who is working hard to bring together the cold and wandering, and unite them once more in the service of their Master. We have much hope that he will succeed - though he has much to overcome. - Pastor Abdollian is doing much better than at first. There is still hope for him. By the way, I hope you will show Bro. Barrows the importance of his not writing any more letters - as well as his duty to do all he can to repair the great injury done by what he has already ~~done~~ written - Just before he left, he wrote to the Union, in answer to a letter from them, in which he made a bad matter worse - So the Secty. of the Union told me, a few days ago - All such letters are a direct and positive injury to the work, and should not be written. We are trying to repair past damages, and feel that we must have the confidence, goodwill and love of our best native brethren, or we can do them but little good -

Our Schools here in Bardezag are prosperous. In our High School for Boys we now have 20 young men and boys who pay all or nearly all their expenses. Others are coming. In a few days we shall probably have 25 or 30 pay scholars, which together with the Sta. Class will be all we can accommodate in our present rooms - though we have space in which other rooms may be easily finished, when necessary - We also have a good number of day Scholars - Every Sunday Evening we have a Service in our School-room - with an audience of 100 or more - mostly young persons - Every Evening we have a Bible Lesson for all the boarders - and a prayer meeting one Evening each week - Once in two weeks we have a meeting for discussions, declamations, essays &c - at which Miss Farnham is present with her larger girls - Also the pastor, and many of the people from the village -

Sabbath Congregations and S. S. remain about as when I last wrote.

We are all in usual health - though Mrs. Parsons has had quite a sick turn, and is not strong yet -

What will her Salary be after this? I have taken it for granted that no change would be made before Jan. 1st '81 - Please inform me of your wishes in regard to this matter -

We are glad you had such a good meeting at Lowell - May the Spirit of it continue through the year - With much love from us each & all -

As ever, Yours J. E. Pierce

Rec'd Nov. 22, 1880
Rep'd Dec. 13

2

Ismid. Turkey. Dec. 6th 1880

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. Yours of Nov. 13th is at hand. Pardon me if, in reply, I write more at length than is my wont. I will take up subjects in the order of your letter.

1st The 25 L. asked for Adabazar.

The Adabazar people have no intention of taking the back track. Neither do we intend they shall. but on account of the exceeding hard times of the last years, especially the last winter and spring, together with damage done by the flood, they felt that they must ask aid of someone. So naturally they first applied to us, asking for 25 L. aid for this year only, and giving their reasons. Bro. Parsons and I both, knowing their circumstances, felt that their request should be granted. So we sent their petition to the "Com. ad Int." at C. with our request that it be granted. It was taken up at Annual Meeting and voted unanimously. Every-body feeling that it was right and expedient under the circumstances. I cannot help feeling that the Com. have made a mistake in not granting it.

2d Station Class & High School.

We asked for 150 £, + 15 for maps &c. - That seems very large to you - and you suggest that if proper charges were made for board and tuition that much might be saved. You also ask "Why not put your Station Class into the High School and have it taught there on the plan which was considered and approved so generally by your mission." &c. &c. *That is just what we have been doing from the very first* - and it is a great surprise to all here that you at Boston do not seem to be aware of that fact. Please let me give you the history of our Schools from the time I came here.

It was decided in Const'ple. before I left America, that if I came to Bardezag (that) the Station Class for Const'ple. Broosa & Nicomedia Stations would be here, and that I should have the charge of it. So, soon after our arrival, Bro. Hitchcock sent the Students to Bardezag - and, at the request of Bro. Persons, I took charge of them. It being his decided wish that I should give the greater part of my time to the School, and to the work in Bardezag & Nicomedia - leaving him free to visit the villages to preach and sell books as he had opportunity. This was also the wish of Const'ple. So I did as they desired.

As soon as could be a building was found which would answer for us as a house, and also for a small school. It was fitted up as cheaply as possible and the school started.

There were 15 young men in the Sta. Class from the three stations. A good Christian man was hired as teacher, and boys from the village admitted as day scholars, by paying one piaster a week as tuition. Also boys of suitable age were taken as boarders by paying for their board. Soon the school increased so fast in numbers that it was thought best to rent another building, and fit that up as a school-room, teacher's house &c. This was done by a vote of the mission, and with the full approval of all as far as I know. So when the plan of separating the Scientific from the Theol. Dept. was voted we were in a condition to adopt it at once, which we did. From the very first the Sta. Class and High School were combined under one teacher, he giving his whole time, and I teaching about three hours each day. at the same time preaching several times every Sabbath in Bardezag or Nicomedia. I also did touring whenever I could, and have continued to do so to the present time.

We now have in the School as follows-

In the Sto. Class.

from Const'ple field two young men
" Broosa " four " "
" Nicomedia " ~~six~~ seven " "

All of whom are good young men and pledged to the work for life- as all Students are who enter the classes in our missions- They are all supported by the Board- that is we give them their food, in the way stated before- nothing more. We also have as boarders, each paying from 80 to 100 piasters per mo- as follows-

from Const'ple. two young men
" Bandomar (Broosa field) three young men-
" Rodosto one " "
" Nicomedia three " "
" Ada Bazar two " "
" Angora one " "
" Bordegaz ~~five~~ six " "
" Gesrik one " "

In all 33 young men- We give them no money- but provide their food and do their washing- We hire two women and a boy to do the work. I keep all accounts- Each morning, at 7 o'clock they have for breakfast, bread & a dish of soup. at noon- bread and cheese- or bread & fruit of some kind- for evening meal. bread and one plate of food- sometimes a little fruit.

I don't see how we can do less than that for them
Yet they seem well satisfied and happy.

The reason why our Estimate for Sta. Class & High School looks so large, compared with Consple & Broosa, is that all the expense for teachers &c. is on us - they only asking for one lira per mo. for each Student sent here - whereas they should pay their share for the teacher. The Sal. of the teacher is 5 L per mo. = 60 L. and ~~[illegible]~~ I must have another teacher in order to have a good School - as it is impossible for one man to do the work - there being now about 80 boys in School, and instructions being given in Armenian, Turkish, English & French. You ask about the religious instructions of the School -

Every morning the teacher reads a few verses, talks upon them briefly, and, after singing, he offers a prayer - closing with the Lord's Prayer, by the whole School - He also closes with prayer at night. All the younger boys have a daily lesson in the New Test. Another Class have Bible History daily. And every evening I spend nearly an hour from six to seven o'clock, with all the Sta. Class and boarders in a lesson from the Bible - just now we are studying "The Acts of the Apostles". Each Sat. evening there is a prayer meeting at which all are present.

On Sunday all, without exception, go to the Chapel, at least, twice - and most of them three times - one service is the Sunday School. a class of 20 or more young men. Then each Sabbath Evening all gather in the School-room for an hour or two of religious service - at which many from the village are present - so that each Sunday Evening I generally have the privilege of preaching to 100 or more young men and women.

All this in addition to personal, private labor with the boys - Our aim and hope is to bring every one in the School under the direct influence of the plain teachings of the gospel as much as can be done in any School, either here, or in America -

I do not by any means give my whole time to the School. My connection with it is that of a Superintendent only. for the sake of the more advanced young men in the Station class, I am obliged to give two or three lessons each day. We have learned from experience that if we have a Sta. class it must be *well* *cared for*. They must have competent teachers - one of whom must be a missionary - that is, a missionary must give two or three hours daily to them - unless this is done it is far better to have no class at all. They will not be satisfied with irregular, incompetent teachers. They soon become discouraged and dissatisfied, and go off to America, or into some other business. In order to have good working helpers we must give them thorough instruction in Armenian, Turkish and English. Nothing short of this will succeed. With this, I believe the present dissatisfaction on the part of preachers and people will disappear, and the work go on smoothly and successfully. It will cost more money and missionary labor for a few years, but we shall accomplish our object *sooner* and *cheaper* by doing what we do do well, than by half doing things, as has been too much the case in the past. The more I see of missionary work the more I am convinced that it is the wisest course to concentrate our efforts. Much better have a *few* *good* schools, *good* churches, *good* teachers, *good* pastors than to have many poor, weak ones. Am I wrong in this? I think one great error of the past has been *too much scattering your fire*. That is what our best native brethren say and feel, and I believe they are right.

3d. Aid to Churches.

It is a great sorrow to us all that we are obliged to ask so much aid for our churches. Our constant aim is self support. We labor for this constantly and desire it as much certainly as you do- but, there is this difference: we are on the ground, and see the difficulties in the way, while you only hear at a distance- If you could only *see* and *hear* what we do, and be brought face to face with the poverty, ignorance and *cruelty* of this *wretched* country as we are, you would hesitate a long while before cutting down estimates anything like what has just been done- I don't complain- but I *do feel most* deeply *that* it ought *not to be done*- if *possible to avoid it*- and I wish, right here, with all due reverence, to ask you to reconsider your actions and restore, at least, half of your present reductions- both here, and in the Constple Field- I don't know so much about the reductions in other Stations- I have just this morning received letters from Bros. Pettibone, Hitchcock & I. G. Bliss- *all full* of *sorrow* and disappointment at the result- What shall we do? Do you wish me to close my school? Shall I send home the young men in the Sta. Class? I most certainly must do so unless I can have aid enough to have suitable teachers, and make the students reasonably comfortable. I have no heart to try to carry on a school when every body is dissatisfied and uncomfortable. Much better not have any school at all. I mean to be as prudent and economical as possible - and get as much from the people as we can, but for a while I firmly believe we should provide good teachers, make our schools respectable, at least, and only demand from students the cost of their board, washing, books &c.

So with our churches. We must help them to be respectable for a few years at least.

You know our Saviour said "To the *poor* the Gospel is preached." That is *emphatically* true in Turkey. Especially in Bardezag & Nicomedia. as well as Adabazar. It is a fact that no one can deny that the people of this region are growing poorer and poorer year by year, and month by month. How can (they) you expect a man to give liberally to his preacher or teacher when he, his wife and children are *hungry* and *cold*, as the greater part of our Bardezag congregation are, today. In Adabazar some of our people, who formerly gave two or three liras yearly to their pastor, this last spring were obliged to ask aid to get their daily bread. There is but *one* or *two* men in the Bardezag Church who would not be *hungry* if they were to be without work one month. The greater part of our people live by day's works, together with what they get from their silk-worms - and for several years the worms in many cases have not paid their expenses - There is but very little work to be had, and it is literally true that the great majority of the Bardezag Congregation have not sufficient food and clothing for the winter which has already set in with unusual severity. They now pay two liras per mo to their preacher, and are repairing their chapel a little, putting in a new stove &c. &c. - beyond this I don't see how they can do anything.

Pardon this long dismal letter - I will say no more but close by again asking you to reconsider your action and grant us, if not all, at least half of what you have just cut off - and thus save the work from the serious injury which must result if your action is carried out. I do believe the Churches will bear you out in giving all we have asked, if the necessities of the case are properly put before them. My only consolation and support is my firm faith that the Master knows it all, and will take care of His work. I am not responsible for results if I do faithfully according to the means put into my hands. Pray for us -

As Ever Yours - J. E. Pierce -

Ismid, Dec. 6, 1880.
Rec'd Jan. 8. 1881.

Constple Dec. 21st 1880

Rev. N. G. Clark
Secty. &c —

Dear Bro. On looking over our appros. for 1881, at the Bible House, today, it was seen that *nothing* is granted Constple or Broosa Stations for students in the Station Class. And that Nicomedia appros. are so small that it will be impossible to keep up the class. Feeling sure that there must be some mistake or misunderstanding on the part of the Prud. Comtt, and that it cannot be your wish to have the School at Bardezag closed and these three Stations be without any Sta. Class, we decided to write and ask you to grant the following sums to the several Stations for that purpose — viz.

Constple	support of two men		£ 25
Broosa	" " four "		£ 50
Nicomedia	" " eight "		£ 75
"	" " teacher of Sta. Class		£ 50
		Total	£ 200

You will please bear in mind that these *three Stations* have but *one Sta. Class*, and *that* in connection *with* the *High School* *at* *Bardezag* — so that the arrangement is as economical of time and money as can well be.

In the High School at Bardezag, besides the fourteen students of the Sta. class, there are over twenty young men who pay their board - also about fifty young men and boys who pay a small tuition.

There are two native teachers - one of whom, a fine Christian man, gives his entire time and strength to the school - the other divides his time between this school and Miss Farnham's - he being her teacher in Armenian and Turkish.

Every member of the school has daily instruction from the Bible, besides being present at the two weekly meetings for prayer & praise, and attending all the regular services at the Chapel on the Sabbath. Instruction is given in Armenian - both Ancient & modern - Turkish and English - a few also study French. The sciences will also be taught as far as practicable - so that students going to Marsovan will only take the Theological Course of three years.

No free students have been received this year - our intention being to receive only paying students as far as possible - with the hope of raising up a better class of teachers and preachers.

Hoping that you will see your way clear to grant the sum asked, and that it will prove to be money well spent

I am very respectfully yours -

J. L. Pierce -

Sivas. Turkey. Jan. 20" 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. Soon after the death of Bro. Parsons, I wrote, asking you to consider the question of sending some one to fill his place, and expressing a desire to have an associate as soon as possible. I now write to inform you that, on mature reflection, and after consultation with the ladies here, and several of the brethren at Constple; and also knowing the feelings of several of our leading native brethren and pastors, I have come to the conclusion that it *will not be wise* to send a new missionary to this field under the present circumstances. Personally, we should enjoy and appreciate an associate *exceedingly*. but, as a missionary, with the light of past experience, and knowing what I do of the present state of things, I cannot, in good conscience, ask any man to come here to engage in work exclusively for the Armenians. The present condition of the work. Especially the position of the Churches, pastors and preachers in regard to education co-operation &c. together with the announced intention of the Board to withdraw, and as soon as may be, confirms me in the opinion that it will not be a wise economy of time and money to locate another missionary here.

I believe in the theory of co-operation, and it is my opinion that the time has come to try it practically. It also seems to me that the circumstances of Nicomedia Field are quite favorable to a fair trial of some plan of carrying on the work in full cooperation. I would therefore respectfully invite you to consider the following propositions or suggestions.

1st That aid enough be given to "Native Agency" so that a good pastor may be supported in each of the churches - viz - Bardezag - Nicomedia and Ada Bazar - the people in each case to pay as much as can reasonably be expected of them - the expectation at present being that Ada Bazar will remain self supporting - Nicomedia and Bardezag each paying one half - They cannot do more than that for several years to come.

2d That these churches + pastors, in co-operation with me, carry on the work in the villages. Each church and pastor caring for those in their own region only. In every case, all aid from the Board to be paid by me in accordance with the votes + rules of the Mission

3rd That aid Enough be granted to Enable me to Employ two good native teachers for the Station Class + High School in Bardezag. also to provide what Apparatus is really necessary for teaching the Elements of Astronomy, Philos. Chem. &c &c.

That is to Say

One first class teacher @ 8 £ or 10 £ per mo		96 £ or	120 £
" Second " " @ 5 £	"	" 60 "	60
Good teachers cannot be had for less		156 or	180
For Apparatus & incidentals			20
		Total £	200

The Station Class + High School are combined in one School. Each boy in the High School pays all expenses for board, washing &c - one lira per mo. Day Scholars received on paying a small weekly tuition - one and two piastres Each.

At present I have 20 boarders, besides Sta. class, and 45 day scholars.

In the Station Class there are 13 young men.

From Constple Field " 2 young men
" Broosa " 4 " "
" Nicomedia " 7 " "

It should be well understood that this Station class is for Constple, Broosa & Nicomedia Fields - and that the young men are sent by these Stations - for which Each Station pays at the rate of one lira per mo. for each Student.

and for which an appropriation is asked by Said Station.

Good buildings are already promised for the School for a period of Eight years.

My relation to the School is that of Superintendent. Giving about two hours daily to the members of the Station Class.

I would wish to have the pastors associated with me in some way in the direction of the School.

I should also say that the High School is really for the three Stations. I now have boys from Rodosto. Bandirma. Const'ple. Nicomedia. Ada Bazar & Angora. all pay Scholars. This is the only boarding School for boys in all this region.

4th One good Colporteur in the field all the time. at a sal. of 3 L or 4 L per mo. Dr. I. G. Bliss will pay one half of Sal. & expenses.

I would not labor so much to put preachers & teachers in new villages, but would labor rather to build up, strengthen and vivify existing churches and congregations, and leave new villages to the care of the churches. A few strong, working churches will do more to spread the Gospel than a multitude of weak ones. This is the strong feeling of our pastors as well as my own.

With a good pastor in each of our three churches; a good christian Colporteur, and two good christian teachers in our school, together with as many good preachers & teachers as may be employed in villages already occupied; I believe the Lord's Work in this field may be carried on - without the expense of another Missionary. I think the three pastors now here will coöperate with me cheerfully & faithfully if the above suggestions are adopted, or something like them. I already have a good Colporteur and one good teacher. If the Prud. Com. will grant now £150 of the £200 which they cut down from our Estimates for Native Agency & Education for 1884, we will ask for no more - and do our best to carry on the work as above. The brethren at Const'ple will, I am sure, give me all aid I need by way of consultation, suggestion &c, &c.

I am very sure that a plan like the above will please our native brethren much better than to have another missionary, and to have the work go on in the old way. But if you decide that co-operation is not to be, and that the old way is best, then I must say Send an associate as soon as possible.

I send this to the "Com. ad Int." with the hope that they will approve and forward to you.

Resp'y Yours - J. E. Pierce (Oser)

P.S. As the time of Annual Meeting is so near perhaps it might be well not to decide fully the question of sending another missionary here till after that. As our native brethren are likely to develope some things at that time which may modify our future action.

J. E. P.

Nicomedia - Jan. 20 1881
Rec'd Feb. 26. 1881

Secty. Com. ad Int.

Ismid - Feb. 15th 1881.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. Yours of Jan. 18th was received last Evening. I am very glad you and the Comtt. have decided to give us the additional £100 - We shall try to make good use of it.

I am sorry for the Embarrassment which troubles you - It all comes from a wrong understanding. I shall try in this letter to put things in such a light that you will have no further difficulty in this regard.

You have spoken several times of pledges or promises which I have made &c. &c. I hardly know what you mean; for I have made no personal pledges, which can be regarded as the cause of any embarrassment, that I know of. The facts are just these.

When I came here Bros. Hitchcock & Barrows had a Station Class in Constple. Soon after, they sent the young men to me. Bro. Parsons & myself also received, as members of the Class, several young men from our field - thus forming a Station Class, at Baghchijik, for the three Stations of Broosa, Constple & Nicomedia -

as being the most economical thing that could be done. I was asked to take charge of it in connection with a native teacher. This Class is in no respect different from all other Station Classes in Turkey except that it is made up of Students from three Stations. Each Student, before he was received, was properly examined, and required to produce satisfactory testimonials from his Church, pastor, & missionary, and also to sign a paper stating it to be his firm purpose to devote himself, for life, to the work of preaching & teaching the Gospel to his fellowmen, and his desire and purpose to complete the course of Study here, and also at Marsovan, preparatory to his work. We, on our part, gave no promises whatever; but, of course, it was well understood, by both parties, that this arrangement would be carried out faithfully, unless some very good reason should render it best to do otherwise. The young men all pledged themselves to refund all money expended for them, in case they should fail to enter the ministry. We, of course, are under a moral obligation to carry out our part of the plan, provided, always, that funds are given us for the purpose, and the Student develops no traits of character which renders it necessary or wise to turn him out. I have made no pledges or promises beyond this. As I have said, this is the universal custom in Turkey. No where are students taken in any other way - so far as I am aware -

But I do not like the plan. It works badly in many cases. and, at our last Annual Meeting, I advocated the change proposed, and voted for it every time. and am now working just in accordance with the plan proposed. Your trouble is here. You probably are not aware that it was *distinctly stated* and *understood* in the meeting that this new plan should *not apply* to young men *already in the various Station Classes* - but to all *future* classes. Bro. Perry said it would not be wise or right to apply the rule to those who had been received on the old basis, and had been in the classes for a year or more. That was the feeling of the meeting - and the new plan was voted with that understanding. Bro. Parsons was not present at all our discussions and he may not have fully understood the whole plan - and so gave you a wrong idea.

In accordance with the new plan, I have

refused all Applications on the old basis. and have not received a single Student, since the Annual Meeting, except as a pay Scholar. On the other hand, I have got rid of three of the least promising of the free students, and one other very hopeful young man has, of his own accord, changed from a free to a full pay Scholar.

You must also remember this fact. It was decided that, hereafter, the Scientific part of the Marsovan Seny. Course, should be completed in the various Station Classes, or High Schools, and only the strictly Theological Course be pursued at Marsovan. Consequently I am to keep my young men two years longer here. So that, in reality, my Class are now in what was the first year of the Marsovan Course. When they go to M, they will remain there only three years, instead of five, as formerly. Consequently, the money which is now spent here is only that which would be spent for the same individuals in Marsovan under the old rule.

You must also remember this important fact, that this state of things will cease at the end of two years. Then I shall have sent all my free students to Marsovan, and shall have here only a High School for paying Scholars.

You say my present School is "neither one thing nor the other" &c. I hope you will now see that it is not quite as bad as that. And that whatever of mixture there is arises from the fact that things are in a transition state. It is not possible to bring about such changes as were voted at our Meeting without some mixture, for a time. As I have said, all this will cease in one or two years. And, I trust, we shall have no free Students except in the Theological Course at M.

Now in regard to funds asked for &c. We asked as follows.

One teacher, @ 5 £ per mo.	60 £
Apparatus.	15 £
Support of 10 Students in Sta. Class.	90 £
Total	165 £

It is more than last year, for the reason that last year we had no apparatus. And we were given only 36 £ for a teacher. But it was found to be impossible to get a teacher for less than 60 £, and that sum was paid. We pay the same now. A teacher, to meet our wants, must be able to teach at least three languages well. Such a man cannot be got for less than 6 £ or 8 £. Even 10 £ is paid in many cases. They must also know the sciences.

I have only six (6) free Students now - so that I shall not need the whole 90 £ for them. but the bal. is needed to pay deficiency in teacher's sal. of last year - Apparatus, of course, will be bought only once so that appros. will not be asked for that when we once get the few pieces really necessary.

Suppose that I had only the Station Class, this year. the expense would be as follows -

Teacher	60 £.
Apparatus -	15 £.
Support of Nicomedia Sta. Students	90 £
Support of Broosa Sta. Students	50 £.
Support of Constple Sta. Students	25 £.
Rent of Building	10 £
Total	250 £

That is the sum really given this year for the Sta. Class alone - i.e. for education of 16 men. Now, in reality, by combining the High School with the Sta. Class we are educating over 80 young men and boys for almost the same money. the only additional expense is an assistant teacher. about 27 £. The Assistant teacher also teaches Turkish and Grammar in the Girls School - for which he receives something additional. from [illegible] the

Of the 80 Scholars mentioned above - deducting the members of the Sta. Class, who are free Scholars - we have 20 young men and boys who pay their own bills - the remaining, about 50, are boys from the village who come in as day Scholars - Each paying 1 piaster a week, as a tuition - Some of them, being very poor, do not really pay in full - The money received from them goes towards paying incidentals such as Stoves, wood, Chalk &c. &c.

The money paid by the boarders all goes for their board & washing - hence no report is made of revenues - It is the same with Miss Farnham's School. All money received goes for board &c - They receive something for Music &, which goes for incidentals.

If a High School is kept up here, in future, the only expense will be for teachers - Two good teachers are necessary - So that the yearly expense of a first Class High School would be from 160 £ to 175 £. But this would do away with all expense for Sta. Class - be much cheaper than a Sta. Class - accomplish the purpose much better - and provide means of Education for 100 or more young men & boys at the same time -

As seen above we are now paying 250 £ for the Education of 16 young men - or that would be the case, if I had no High School connected with it. So, if we keep up a high school at a yearly expense of 160£ - or 175 £ or even 200 £ - it would be much cheaper than the present plan - and educate a great many more men - in a much more satisfactory manner.

As I have already written you, I now have pay school boys, from Angora - Ada Bazar - Nicomedia - Const'ple, Bandirma - Rodosto &c - Applications are coming in very frequently. I have no doubt that in a few mos. I can have 50 or more pay students - if I will take them - In order to have a good school I must have *two* *good* teachers, as I have said - If you ask my opinion of the plan of having several High Schools in this mission, I should say *have them* by *all means* - i.e. three or four - If necessary give less for common schools. The people now ought to be able to care for their common schools, but they cannot at present have good High Schools - A few good High Schools will do much towards meeting the demands of our pastors, preachers & Unions - They are a necessity I think.

~~At~~ At Broosa they have a High School already. In Constple they have Robt. Coll. & the Home. Aintab. Harpoot. Erzroom. Bitlis &c. they have all they can ask for. A School in Bardezag would accommodate all in this region who cannot avail themselves of the Coll. We have good buildings all ready. So that no expense would be made in that direction, except 10£ a year for rent. I would not do any thing for Ada Bazar, if a good School is kept up here.

At Marsovan, I presume they can easily keep up a High School with but little extra expense. One School in Sivas, and one in Cesarea it seems to me might be kept up quite easily. I would have but one High School in each Station. and that only where there is at present no School or Coll. As I have said above, give less for Common Schools and have a few good High Schools. The time has come when there is a strong demand for something above the Common Schools. So it seems to me good policy to throw the Common Schools more upon the people, who are now in a condition to care for them, and to keep up for several years, at least one good High School in each Station. I am ready to have the Common Schools in Bardezag, As seen above we are now paying 250 £ for the Education of 16 young men - or that would be the case, if I had no High School connected with it. So, if we keep up a high School at a yearly expense of 160 £ - or 175 £ or even 200 £ - it would be much cheaper than the present plan - and educate a great many more men - in a much more satisfactory manner.

As I have already written you, I now have pay school boys, from Angora - Ada Bazar - Nicomedia - Constple. Bandirma - Rodosto &c - Applications are coming in very frequently. I have no doubt that in a few mos. I can have 50 or more pay students - if I will take them. In order to have a good school I must have two good teachers, as I have said - If you ask my opinion of the plan of having several High Schools in this mission, I should say have them by all means - i.e. three or four - If necessary give less for common schools. The people now ought to be able to care for their common schools, but they cannot at present have good High Schools - A few good High Schools will do much towards meeting the demands of our pastors, preachers & Unions - They are a necessity I think.

At
~~At~~ Broosa they have a High School already. In Constple they have Robt. Coll. & the Home. Aintab. Harpoot. Erzroom. Bitlis &c. they have all they can ask for. A School in Bardezag would accommodate all in this region who cannot avail themselves of the Coll. We have good buildings all ready. So that no expense would be made in that direction, except 10£ a year for rent. I would not do any thing for Ada Baza, if a good School is kept up here.

At Marsovan, I presume they can easily keep up a High School with but little extra expense.

One School in Sivas, and one in Cesarea it seems to me might be kept up quite easily. I would have but one High School in each Station, and that only where there is at present no School or Coll. As I have said above, give less for Common Schools and have a few good High Schools. The time has come when there is a strong demand for something above the Common Schools. So it seems to me good policy to throw the Common Schools more upon the people, who are now in a condition to care for them, and to keep up for several years, at least one good High School in each Station. I am ready to have the Common Schools in Bardezag, and Nicomedia thrown upon the people of our High School is kept up.

I have already written you of my change of opinion in regard to sending another missionary here. I don't think the pastors & preachers, and I may say the Churches, want to see another missionary here. Pastor Alexander has told me the same as that. He thinks there should be Coöperation, with more of the native element, and less of missionary. He would much rather have a High School than another missionary. I am fully persuaded that a wise system of Coöperation is the only practical thing to be thought of at present. I know full well that a crisis is near. At our next meeting we shall probably have to meet it. and I hope you and the Comtt. will give the meeting the benefit of your views and wishes on the Coöperation & High School questions, in terms that cannot be misunderstood. It will help, and strengthen us much if you do so.

Pardon this long letter, and these suggestions. You say you are "seeking light" on the School question, so I have ventured to give my opinion. You have it for what it is worth. I feel that it would be quite fair to me, if the Comtt. could read the first part of this that they may understand better about our schools.

I very much fear we shall not have any great Spiritual awakening this winter. Our preacher is not a Spiritual man. His influence has not been good over the people nor over the schools. He preaches America altogether too much. Last Sunday, he said to the Sabbath School, if the missionaries would only write to America, and tell them how the children had to sit crowded on the floor, they would send 200£ at once. He tells them that the richest men here are like the poorest in America. and that such men as our richest in ~~Turkey~~ Bardezag would be objects of charity &c. in America. In consequence of his influence nearly every boy and young man in the village talks of going to America. He makes them, the people, believe that if the missionaries don't aid them to the extent they wish, he can get them all they want from A- &c. &c. Naturally the people like him, and many talk of making him their pastor. They say he must have 8£ Sal. per mo. that the Union intend to ask the missionaries to pay 5£ of the 8. &c. &c. So you see what a difference between your ideas and the people's. You talk of self-support and they of 5£ per mo. for preacher besides aid for teachers &c. &c.

We are all very sad, and not a little discouraged at the state of things. We hope he will leave in May, but great evil will have been done. We try to treat him well, and give him no chance to talk against us, but he does talk, constantly.

I presume you will see him back in America before a year is past. He says he shall show up the missionaries as they have never been before, and shall collect money, do this and that &c. He told all this to Mrs Parsons not long since.

I tell you this that you may know some of the difficulties we have to contend with.

We can only labor & pray. God grant us wisdom and patience.

I think it would not be prudent for any one except yourself to see this sheet of my letter, and I shall thank you if you will put it into the fire after reading.

We are all very well. The winter has not been severe so far. Just now we have snow.

Love to all.

Respect. Yours

J. E. Pierce

Feb. 13. 1881
Rec'd Mar 12
Ack'd [illegible]
[illegible]

Ismid May 3d 1881-

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro- My chief object in writing at this time is to give you the particulars of a little incident which took place last week.

As the schools were having a short vacation I thought best to improve the opportunity to visit Koordbeleng and the neighboring villages in the Geiveh region. Taking with me our teacher and a man to care for the horses and shew us the way, we spent Friday night at the village of Aslanbey, three hours from Ismid. We found our preacher there hard at work, and were much pleased with what we saw and heard. Next morning taking the preacher and another man as companions we started for Koordbeleng. Eight hours away. "When three hours on our way a party of six or eight well armed Circassians made their appearance, running down the side of the mountain. One aimed his revolver at my breast and told me to dismount.

My first impulse was to resist - and I presume I should have done so if I had had any means of self defense - but as it was I concluded that prudence was the better part of valor, and got down - The rascal immediately pounced upon me, and snatched my watch - I was not yet wholly reconciled to the situation, so I told him to make haste a little more slowly - whereupon he became very angry and came at me with a huge knife, or sword - I didn't like the looks of that so I yielded, and gave him my money. He then went through my pockets, taking my last para - Meanwhile others had dealt likewise with my companions - They next went at our horses, and, cutting the ropes, threw every thing on the ground, and proceeded to ransack every bag & bundle - Not finding as much as they thought they ought to have, they again went through our pockets - This they did the third time. All the while threatening to cut us in pieces &c, &c. and flourishing their knives and revolvers about in a very reckless manner - At last, they seemed to feel satisfied that we had no more money -

I was congratulating myself on getting off so easily, when the same rascal who had taken my money and watch, cutting a rope from one of the pack-saddles, told me to follow him. He then took me up the side of the mountain, and proceeded to tie my arms behind my back - not being much used to this sort of thing, I began to think matters were getting serious - but what could I do? Nothing but pray - that I did - and committing myself into the hands of Him who careth for his children - and calmly awaited to see what the end would be - After securing me, he tied two of my companions with the same rope, and telling us to sit down, he made it fast to a tree - He then tied the other two men, and proceeded to beat them with his sword - then turning to us began to threaten and flourish his knife - Another, with a gun threatened to shoot &c. &c. - but finally they withdrew for consultation. After an hour or so they disappeared, and we began to hope we had seen the last of them - Soon a Turk came down the mountain and untied us - He said he had been told by the

robbers to come and let us go after they had gon
We then found that we were not alone - for, farther up the mountain were several other parties who, like us, had been robbed and bound - Several had been there since the day before - There were men, women and children - Turks and Armenians. There must have been as many as twenty in all. After a little consultation it was decided to return to Aslanbey - which we did - as it would be a dangerous thing to fall into the hands of another party of Circassians with no money or watches to give them - Spending the Sabbath at Aslanbey, we reached home Monday, at noon - most devoutly grateful to our Father in heaven that we had been permitted to return to our friends once more -

My friends are very unwilling for me to make any more tours while the country is in such a state - I hardly know what duty requires in such circumstances - Men are killed or robbed, every week, all around us - and nothing is done about it - Some parts of our field I can visit but I think the more dangerous regions must go unvisited for the present -" We are all well

As Ever Yours - J. E. Pierce -

Rec'd Nov 23

Rec'd Nov 23

Ismid. June 13" 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Secty. "A.B.C.F.M."

My Dear Bro. Annual meeting is over, and I am again at home, and taking up my work. I came home once during the meeting, and spent a Sabbath, just to see how things were going.

All the Station Class boys are out for a four mos. vacation, and work in the villages. So my School duties are now very light. I hope to visit the villages considerable this summer - i.e. with the permission of the Circassians. They have the charge of the country now-a-days - and one can not tell when or where he is liable to have a revolver thrust into his face.

You will notice in the Nicomedia Estimates a Special for 1881 - of 10 £ - for the benefit of the family of Baron Garabed - who was murdered with Bro. Parsons. I think all the meeting felt that something should be done for the family. Dr. Farnsworth was very strong in the feeling. but they didn't like to make a precedent. They voted

the 10 £ very Cheerfully. The Bible Society ho
pledged to give as much as the Board gives.
So if the 10 £ is granted, the family will have
20 £. The fact is we have been aiding
them since the day of Garabed's death.
i.e. we have given them bread to eat. and
the 10 £ is nearly expended. This has been
done through the advice of Const'ple. All
feeling that it was right and necessary.
I myself feel that the sum is very small.
I wish the Board would grant me 15 £. and
then I can get 15 £ from Dr. Bliss. and so the
family can be sure of bread for two years more
till the children grow and become able to
do something for themselves. The mother works
whenever she can find anything to do.

We tried faithfully to bring our Estimat
as near to the "Memorandum" as we felt wo
wise for this year. We are all much pleased
with the "Memorandum" and hope to come
up to its recommendations in due time.
but it is a bad time, just now, to conform
entirely to it. Yet it will do us all good. and
it will do the people good to know that we
have such a paper from Boston. Copies of it

have been given to the leading men.

In regard to our High School - it was thought best to try Coöperation. as you will see by a resolution which was passed in relation to A. High School in the Nicomedia Field. An Estimate of 100 £ was voted me, as aid to such a School - with the understanding that in case Satisfactory arrangements cannot be made with the Union, that I have the money to keep up my present Sta. Class & High School.

I feel quite Confident that we shall be able to make arrangements so that the School will be kept up in Bagtchejik - with several of the best pastors and brethren as trustees, a Comm'tt - together with myself, and some one of the Const'ple Sta - so that the School shall be their only I shall have some Connection with it, giving some little aid in English, and in Bible instruction. I am very strong in the feeling and belief that, for a few years, the presence of some missionary is necessary in order to insure any degree of success. Especially as this is the only School in our three Stations where Students can be prepared for the Theol. Sem'y. at Marsovan.

We shall probably have a meeting with our native brethren soon. then I can give more definite plans and ideas.

We are all quite well. All goes about as usual in our work. It is not yet certain that Abdolian will remain here as pastor. He accepts the Call. but it is with the condition that he marry in three mos. It is very doubtful if he does that. He promises to be very good. Especially to the missionaries. He was reproved not a little at the meeting of the Union. It may do him good. We will hope for the best.

Much love to all.

As ever.

J. E. Pierce

Dated. June 13. 1881

Rec'd. July 24. 1881.

Boghchejik Turkey July 23d 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro. I would like to tell you something of the Examination and Graduating exercises of a class of girls, who have just finished their Course of Study in our Girls High School.

There were ten girls in the Class. All of whom have been connected with the School four or five years. Four of them are natives of Boghchejik. One of Orajik. One of Hungiber. One of Koordbeleny. one of Chengiler. and two from Constantinople.

Only four have received their Education at the Expense of the Board. the other six have either paid themselves, or through friends. There is good reason to hope that the most of them will make good teachers; and that they all will make good use of the Education they have received.

The Examinations took place Tuesday and Wednesday, July 12th & 13th. Mr Hitchcock and Mrs Dr. I. G. Bliss were present from Constple. also Pastor Abraham of Nicomedia. Pastor Abdalian of Boghchejik. the preacher from Orajik, and many other friends from this and the neighboring villages. A good audience. More than could find seats in the school-room.

The exercises opened by each pupil repeating a passage of Scripture, after which a hymn was sung by the school, and prayer by one of the missionaries.

Then followed an examination of the graduating class on the Acts of the Apostles, conducted by Miss Lella Parsons - in which both teacher and pupils did themselves much credit. Next came a lesson in reading and translating Arabo-Turkish - conducted by a young man - teacher of Turkish and Armenian in both of our schools. The girls read with eas such passages as were selected, and showed themselves to have made good progress in this difficult language. Then followed a very good examination in Physiology, by the assistant teacher. After which the class wrote on the black-board a piece of poetry in the Ancient Armenian, and which they were required to translate into the Modern - also to put it into prose. All of which they did wit credit to themselves.

Wednesday morning, after the usual

devotional Exercises, the Class was Examined in Astronomy, by Miss Parsons. Considering the fact that there is no good text-book in the Armenian language, they did exceedingly well, and showed themselves quite familiar with the Elements of that most interesting Science.

After this came the Examination in Armenian Grammar - in which the native pastors and teachers present all participated, with a good deal of interest. and with which they expressed themselves as very much pleased -

Miss Farnham then read the rank of each pupil for the year - after which the girls read their graduating Essays, to all of which the Audience listened with interest, showing their approval by frequent applause -

At suitable intervals Songs, in English and Armenian - both Sacred and Secular, were sung with good effect.

Mr Hitchcock presented the Diplomas with very appropriate remarks addressed to the graduates - After which, five minute speeches were made by several of our native preachers and friends - all of whom spoke in high commendation of the exercis of the school, and invoked the Divine bless upon all connected with it.

To us the exercises were very pleasant and satisfactory - and we can but feel encouraged to labor on in hope and faith.

Miss Farnham often feels somewhat discouraged. but I think it is only because her standard is too high. We cannot expect anything like as much from girls in this land as in America. at present. We have great need of grace and patience.

To-morrow we have a private examination of our Boys High School. after which there i be a vacation till Sept. 5th. Some changes will probably be made in our school - about which I shall write when I can speak more definitely than at present.

I expect to start for Adabazar on Thursday - Bod. Abdalian, and Bod. Aprahamian of Nicomedia go with me. If nothing happens we hope to go as far as Koordbeleng - I wonder if we shall meet our Circassian friends! With much love from all -

Yours as ever - J. E. Pierce

Rec'd Aug. 1st

Ismid - July 25" 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro - At the suggestion of Dr. I. G. Bliss and his brother Dr. E. E. Bliss, I write you in regard to the Collision of the two Bible Societies in our field -

Dr. I. G. Bliss in connection with the missionaries has his Colporteurs at work in all parts of our field - We feel that we have met and are meeting the full demand for books of all kinds - and that there is *not a demand* or excuse for any other Society to send men to work in this region -

But Dr. A. Thomson of the B. & F. Society has of late been sending his men into our field to sell books - into the very places where we have men at work - We have written to Dr. Thomson in regard to it, but he pays no attention to us - i.e. - he goes on selling books as before. Now the ground for complaint is this -

1st The extra expense of two men - where one can do all the work -

2d His men often sell below the fixed price -

and so cause much trouble - E.g. In one of our regions his man sold three Bibles at 15 p. each, the other day - The price is 20 p. and we do not allow our men to sell below that price - Consequently our men cannot sell - We must keep our men in the field in order to keep our Mission books before the people - The B & F. Society buy nearly all their books from the American Society - and then sell right here in our field - &c. &c.

It seems to us but right & wise that each Society should have its own ground, and not interfere with each other -

I have a man in Nicomedia - also one in Ada Bazar - and yet Dr. Thomson's man is at work in both these places -

Cannot you bring some pressure to bear on this matter? It might help us much -

Respect. Yours -

J. E. Pierce

Recd. Aug 10

Ismid- Turkey. Aug. 20" 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. I have recently made two or three tours of which I wish to give you some account-

About the first of July, I took Pastor Aproham, of Nicomedia, and with him visited the region of Chengiler- I spent a Sabbath in the village of Kartsi, where one of our Sta. Class Students is spending his vacation. The work is new there, and this was my first visit to the place, though Bro. Parsons had often passed through the village. I found a little flock of nearly fifty persons who call themselves Protestants, and who have a regular Sunday service, and also a School of 35 Scholars. They seem to be a very simple people, and gladly listen to the gospel. They are having the usual amount of persecution from the priests and Chief men of the village. Not long since, one of them took a Turkish Official and went to their little Chapel during the time of service on the Sabbath, and demanded money of ~~them~~ for taxes- As they had no debt for taxes, and as they did not believe in doing that kind of business on the Sabbath, they refused to pay any thing - Whereupon several of them were beaten and put in prison. They went to Nicomedia during the week, and by the aid of friends there succeeded in getting an order from the Government, to the effect that they are not to be disturbed on the Sabbath; ~~and~~ also that hereafter they be considered a separate people - paying their taxes direct to the Govt; and also that the official who beat them should be punished. We hope they will now have some respite from their enemies - The same day that I spent in Kartsi, Pastor Apraham was in Chengiler two hours away. He had a good time there. On Monday I joined him there - He also visited several other villages in the region and found many friends wherever he went.

There is great need of a regular preacher to look after the work in that important Centre. We hope to be able to locate a good man there in the Spring. I had about 100 persons present at a lecture on Monday Evening. They seem hungry for the "Bread of Life". Three young sisters co from a village two hours away to be present at the preaching services.

Pastor Abrahamian seemed to enjoy the tour very much, and become greatly interested in the people of that region. I was also well pleased with his conduct among the people. I have since learned that on the very day that we left Chengiler, and on the very road over which we passed, only two hours before, two men were robbed. We rejoice that it was not our fortune to fall again into the hands of wicked men!!

Mrs Parsons while going to the same place, only last week, had her little hand bag stolen, on the boat. The bag contained her money, glasses &c, &c.

The first week in Aug. I took Pastor Abdalian and Pastor Abrahamian and went to AdaBazar. I had previously called preacher Hagope of Koordbelang, to meet us there. We all arrived there Thursday evening, and were very kindly received. That same evening was their regular prayer meeting which we all attended. It was a good spiritual meeting.

The next morning, at 9 o'clock, we all met in one of the rooms of the School-building, and after prayer, I proceeded to explain the one chief object I had in calling together the pastors & preachers of our field at this particular time. I told them of the suggestion on the 11th page of the "Memorandum" in regard to holding an occasional Conference with pastors &c- and explained that I wanted to organize such a meeting - the object being to consult together - pray together, &c-&c- in a word I wanted to "Co-operate" with them in the work which the Master had committed to our charge. Pastor Alexander said that that was not the kind of Coöperation which the Mission had wanted # - but, said he, I am satisfied that we cannot have just what we have wanted - and now, if each of the three Churches can be represented in these meetings by one delegate each, I will accept it, and do all I can to make it a success. &c.&c- I gladly accepted the suggestion, and we at once set to work to organize ourselves into a sort of "County Conference". I was chosen

Moderator. Pastor Abdalian Secty. It was decided to meet three times each year. in Aug. at Ada Bazar. in Nov. at Bardezag. & in Feb. at Nicomedia. We are to meet on Friday, and continue the meeting over the Sabbath. We are to have a Special Sermon prepared. We are to have public meetings at which questions of general interest will be discussed, and also a Communion Service on the Sabbath. besides prayer-meetings praise-meetings &c &c. A Contribution is to be taken to aid in paying the traveling expenses of delegates. &c.

At our business meetings we are to talk over the work in the field. decide questions as to schools, teachers, preachers, salaries &c. &c. When we meet in Ada Bazar all the preachers in that region are to ~~b~~ be invited. when we meet in Bardezag & Nicomedia all the preachers in this region can attend. We propose to ~~the~~ take the appropriations for Native Agency. Education, Touring & Colportage, just as they come to us from the Prud. Comtt, and in strict accordance with the principles of the Mission, spend them according to the best of our ability, so as to accomplish the greatest good. i.e. we are to consult together in regard to all questions concerning the work in our whole field - and to decide all questions in Coöperation. This is our plan, in brief. At this meeting we went over all the field in the Adabazar region, and made all necessary arrangements for the fall & winter work. There was the greatest possible good feeling and unity. not a word was said, nor a thing done to which I could make the least objection. All seemed delighted and entered heartily into all our plans for work. Sunday mornin Pastor Aprahom preached a good sermon - af which he and I administered the Communion In the after-noon preacher Hagop preached - and in the evening there was an interesting service appropriate to the 36" Anniversary of the formation of the Church in Adabazar. Monday morning also there was a prayer-meeting. We had planned to start for one of the outstations that day - but the heavy rain hindered us. So we spent the day in consultation, and socially in the city.

Tuesday we reached Itchmeh and spent the night with the people there. Next day we visited two other villages, and spent the night at Koordbeleng. Next morning we went to still another village, and that evening we reached Sâbonjee 7 hours from home. Friday at noon we reached Nicomedia, having been absent from home 10 days. The two pastors seemed to enjoy the journey very much, and were able to do a deal of talking and preaching, and assisted me very much in clearing up little difficulties among the people, as well as in making plans for the work in general. I am satisfied that we can coöperate in touring to great advantage. The three pastors each express themselves ready to do all they can in this direction. I feel very hopeful that there will be a better state of feeling between people, pastors and missionaries, if we are able to carry out our plans.

Dr. Wood, Dr. Byington and Mr Hitchcock, also Dr I. G. Bliss have each expressed themselves as much pleased with what we did at Adabazar. I have not talked with the other brethren about it, so I don't know their feeling.

Bod. Abdolian is doing very much better since Annual Meeting- He treats us well- Says nothing against us, and seems to be trying to do the right thing- I try to treat him well in every respect, and have a good deal of hope that we may get on well, and that he may yet be useful to the church and people- He is now looking for a wife- If he finds one, it may be just what he needs to settle him down to a steady, useful life-

We are all quite well- Mrs Pierce and the children have just returned from a little visit to Const'ple- All send love-

As ever yours-

J. E. Pierce

Rec'd Sept. 12

Izmid - Turkey - Nov. 30" 1881

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro - I received your letter of Nov. 5" yesterday - and hasten to reply - I am sorry our Estimates are not plain to you - I will try to give you the desired information.

1st The Estimates for common schools are, in every case, for mixed schools - taught by girls, from Miss Farnham's School - at a salary of one lira per mo -

2d The High School & Sta. Class are combined, and have been from the first -

The Estimate was asked and voted in this shape -

High School -	teachers, in part,	£ 100
" "	Apperatus	£ 10
" "	Aid to Students	£ 50
		160

The Students for whom aid is asked are members of what was our Station Class - and who are still candidates for the Theo. Semy - and will go to Marsovan in due time -

The money asked for aid to Students in Sta. Class from Constple & Broosa is for a like

Class of Students - They have several young men in preparation for the ministry, whom they send to Nicomedia, as members of our High School, and for whom they the Stations pay us the price of the Students board - £50 will only pay the expense of five men.

So you see the £100 is all that is asked for teachers for our High School, and all the young men in preparation for the ministry, from the three Stations - Constple, Broosa & Nicomedia - which is certainly a very economical arrangement - and, if we are to educate any such men, we must have as much as that - It seems to me that we can hardly be expected to Combi more than that - or to get on with less expense - Any reduction from the above sum will shut up the School, and dismiss all candidates for the ministry - The mission voted to aid Students in preparation for the ministry - and Caeserea Sta. has formed a new Sta. Class. We could see no other way - I most earnestly beg you not to cut us down on High School and aid to Students, if possible not to do so. If our estimates read "Sta. Class 50 L. it is a mistake in Copy - Should read "Aid to Students 5

Yours truly - in haste J. E. Pierce

Ismid. Dec. 14" 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Bro. Your Letter of Nov. 18", together with our Appros. for 1882, is at hand. I presume you are prepared to receive protests from me, as well as from every other Station whose Estimates have been cut down, and have already hardened your heart against any appeals for restoration. So that anything I can say may not have any great effect. I wish, with all my heart, I could write a pleasant, joyful Letter approving the action of the Comtt. and promising to cut down even more before the end of the year. Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to be able to write such a Letter in good faith: But facts are facts, and it cannot be done. I am tempted not to say a word, but let things take their course. on the ground that our Estimates were made out in all good faith, and at the lowest practicable figure, and as such were passed by the Annual Meeting. but my interest in the work, and anxiety for its success will not let me remain silent. So I beg leave to bring our Estimates once more before you and ask you to consider well if you cannot consistantly restore the larger part of your reduction.

1st We are trying to coöperate with our native pastors & churches - We have a meeting once in three or four months, composed of the pastors and preachers with one delegate from each church - I have shown them our Estimates for 1882, and have asked them to aid me in using, to the best advantage, and in accordance with the "Rules of the Mission," the money which may be appropriated to us. They were not formally consulted in making out the Estimates for 1882 - but will be hereafter - Bod. Alexander of Adabazar, our very best man, has the feeling that the *estimates* are not quite generous enough, but still he is ready to take hold with me and do the best we can - as are all the others - but I *dread* *very* *much* the effect of a reduction of *£120* - I regret it exceedingly for the *discouraging* effect on our whole work - but especially, on the new coöperation movement -

2d - Our people are growing *poorer* and *poorer* *year* by *year* - I am sure of this - and have no hope of being able to get them to do as much as you expect - The only result will be to close schools and chape

3d It will require *more than* you grant us for native Agency to keep up the small number of preachers now employed. We are to have one or two good men from Marsovan Theol. Sem'y. in the Spring. And it will be a great pity not to be able to employ them. And besides, I must have something with which to pay students for services in vacation. If I have the money I can employ four or five young men of the Sta. Class during their four months' vacation, next Summer. Otherwise they must remain idle. And thus we shall not only loose their services, but they will be without means to purchase their books & clothes for the coming year.

You will notice that no Estimate was put in for employing Students in vacation. Which was an oversight on my part.

You will notice also that we have united villages under one Estimate wherever it is practicable.

The Annual Meeting put us into a *narrow* place, but *now* I feel as though *one hand*, at least, *was tied*. One thing more. Our Sta. is small. Outstations few and Appros. small. So we have less "*Leeway*" than larger Stations with much larger Appros. And cannot stand the "knife" as well as they. *We have no margins*.

4" In regard to the High School & Sta. Class -

I wrote you, a few weeks since, in answer to your letter of inquiry - but as you had not received that letter when the Appros. were sent, I will repeat and enlarge - hoping you will be able to get a full and correct understanding of the matter -

a - The High School and Sta. Class are united in one building and under the *same teachers* - and have been from the first. So no reduction is possible on that score - *There is really no Sta. Class.* only a few young men, who are devoted to the work of preaching the Gospel, and are accepted by the Stations as such, are educated, *in the High School*, free of charge - And the money asked for Sta. Class - i.e. £50 - from each of our three Stations is to pay the expense of the board of those young men - £10 each, for a year - In my copy of "Nicomedia Estimates" I put it "Aid to Students £50" - but in the copy which went to you, I presume it reads "Sta. Class 50 £ -" as that is the former way of putting it - So you are misled to suppose that the High School & Sta. Class are two separate institutions, which is a mistake -

b - I notice that you have the impression that the £40 granted for Broosa & Const'ple Sta. Classes is so much aid to our School. That cannot be so regarded - as the £40 only pays me for the board of four young men sent here by those stations. not one para of it goes to pay for teachers or other expenses of the School -

C. The salary of two teachers in the High School is £80 + £60 = £140 - £40 of which we expect to get from other sources - ~~and~~ so the whole £100 which we asked for is absolutely needed for teachers - and by cutting down our estimate £60 - we are unable to aid a single student, or to get any apparatus -

It is the nearly unanimous opinion of our missions, that, unless we do aid young men to quite an extent, in the Preparatory & Theol. Course, we cannot hope to have any new preachers. As the Country now is, it is really impossible for young men to pay their way through a course of study. When Colleges & Theol. Semys. in America, find it necessary to aid, as they do, so many students, in addition to what they receive from the Education Society, how can we reasonably expect young men in Turkey to get on without aid? If the Board cannot aid in this direction, we must have an Education Society -

Broosa Sta. has only two young men in preparation for the Theol. Sem. - Constple has only two and Nicomedia has only four - only eight men from these three Stations - and if aid is cut off the eight will of necessity become zero -

I am fully persuaded that aid must be given - only I would give less to any one man than formerly

I am now making plans to have our young men and boys work more - I think of having them work at basket making - which requires very little capital, and is quite practicable for us -

Please excuse this long, gloomy letter - and I promise not to write another such for a year to come -

In view of the above facts, and many more which I might state - I do most sincerely beg of you to restore £ 100 - of the £ 120 cut off -

May the Lord bless you all - and give you patience and wisdom in your difficult work of love -

We are all quite well - We enjoyed our visit from the Coles very much -

With love to all -

As ever yours - J. E. Pierce

Rec'd Jan. 9, 1882

Bardizag, Turkey. Jan. I8th I882.

Dear friends:-

Having occasion to write to one of our
g men, Nicolas Morjigian, who is now with you, I
it my duty to address a few words to you. I wish
to know the facts in regard to him, then you can
as seems to you wise and best.

We consider him a very good young man and one whom
oped would be useful in teaching and preaching the
pel to his own people in Turkey- but the "American
er" took him off and we now have great reason to
r that our hopes may not be realized- experience
ches us, who are here on the ground, that in nine
es out of ten, young men are more injured than bene-
ted by a few years' stay in America. One of the
atest hinderances to the progress of the truth in
key is the influence of men who have been fed, clothed
taught in America for a number of years, the great-
danger is in the fact that everything is done for
m, they do nothing themselves, and my most earnest
h is that you will not suffer yourselves to do too
h for Nicolas. Please have him work all that is
sible, give him as little as possible and let him

find that he must work for all he has, then you will be doing much less harm to the cause you love. And it may be that this young man will some day return to be a blessing to his people.

I wish also to say this. There was not the smallest reason for his going to America. He could have received all the education and aid necessary right here. He had been in school two years and could have remained for six years more, with but very little expense to himself, his board and tuition being free, only he was required to work for four months each year, in teaching in some of our villages.

In our school he could get a good knowledge of Armenian, Turkish, French and English, also Algebra, Geometry, Astronomy, Physics, Philosophy &c- and Theology.

In a word he could acquire all he needs right here, and one fourth the expense to the American people. The same can be said of nearly every one who leaves this country for an education in America. It is not that they cannot get what they need here but because they are too ready to throw themselves upon the benevolence of others, and take all they can possibly get.

I hope you will aid Nocolas to work, and to earn his way to an education, but please don't spoil him by kindness.

Excuse this plain talk, and accept our prayers and best wishes,

Yours respectfully,

J. E. Pierce.

Dear Dr Clark

This letter came to my hand. Though it is not very interesting reading yet I thought you would like to see it.

S. M. Minasian

Tarrytown N.Y

Jany 15. 1883

Ismid - Turkey - Feb. 1st 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. "A.B.C.F.M."

Dear Bro - I have already written you once in regard to cutting down Estimates &c - and I believe I said in that letter that I would not trouble you on the subject again, for at least a year - but I find myself unable to keep silent - I feel that I ought to write, at least, one more plain statement, and put before you my views, and honest convictions in regard to our work here in this part of Turkey. You will, of course, attach to them as much importance as you may think best -

I must say that it seems to me a fatal mistake to cut off aid at this time - either from Native Agency or from Education. I hope the time is near when we may safely do it - but it is not now - There are two ways of finishing up our work in Turkey - One is to get it into such a state that our Native Churches can carry it on without our assistance - and the other is to kill it outright, or leave it to die of itself - You will excuse me if I say it is my opinion that the result of cutting off aid, as is now being done, can only be disaster - if not death. The people and the churches are not able to carry the burdens they now have - neither are pastors, preachers and teachers prepared to assume any great responsibilities, without a deal of sympathy, and of kind, substantial aid - The people are very poor, and very ignorant - Good preachers and teachers are very few in number, and very weak as yet.

It is my firm conviction that our Ind. Comtt. are, at least, five years ahead of time, in the matter of reduction of aid - Let us devote five more years to the work of strengthening churches already formed, and educating teachers, preachers and pastors to care for them, and to carry the gospel into new places, then I believe we could withdraw aid without any great risk -

I am more and more convinced of the great necessity of establishing and keeping up good High Schools, at central points - I regard this as more important than aid to Common Schools - The people can care for their common Schools with little, or no aid, but not so High Schools. We must care for them for several years, till they are well established, and a reasonable number of educated young men found in the Communities -

So much in general. Now, as regards our own field. As I said in my last letter, our estimates were made out in all good faith. We did not ask for a cent which we did not regard as very *necessary*. After going to Annual Meeting, and after two or three days of talk on the "Memorandum", I went over my estimates again, cutting off wherever I could conscientiously do so. The Annual Meeting made one or two changes more, which I accepted cheerfully, but with the feeling that we *must have* *all* that was left. I couldn't see how the "Prud. Comm." could ask us to carry on the work with less. And I must say I was *very much surprised* and *grieved*, when I realized that *126 £* had been cut off from our estimates. and other stations and missions in like manner.

I cannot understand the thing. Either you good people in America are deceived in thinking the work in Turkey much in advance of what it really is — or, it must be that you have become "weary in welldoing" for Turkey, and are willing to leave the work, so well begun, for others to take up and carry on. There can be no other result in our field. Unless we encourage ~~and~~ sustain the three churches, and do not a little for the villages, and keep up, at least, one good High School. for several years to come, we must expect to see our people looking to others for the aid they now desire from us - and I have no doubt they will find it. We cannot satisfy the world that all necessary aid is being given to Turkey. We cannot show that the great wants are met. After having done so much, it is a pity not to go on doing even more, for a few years, in order to insure the great and good results, so much desired.

As you well know, the High School in Baghchejik is the only one in the three stations of Broosa, Constple. and Nicomedia. That there is a great necessity for such a school no one can pretend to deny, for a moment - That a good and successful school can be carried on any more economically than this is being carried on I am perfectly confident no one can affirm. I am also well convinced that this school, well sustained, will do more to satisfy the people, insure good feeling and harmony, and help forward the good work, than twice the amount of money expended in any other way - 150 £ per year, for five years, is not a very great sum - when we realize the good it will do. I do most sincerely beg you to consider well this question, and grant us this request -

It is impossible for me to carry on the School successfully with only the 100£ appropriated for this year. We must have two teachers - which cost 60£ + 80£ = 140£ - of which 40£ we hope to get from other sources - which is the most we can do - The other 60£ which we asked you to give is necessary for aid to students preparing for Marsovan, and for apparatus - With only the 100£ I must either close the Schools before the ~~close~~ End of the year, or else stop all aid to students preparing for the ministry - Either of which I should regret exceedingly.

I have begun to have the students work at Basket-making - by which I hope to lighten the expense of the School a little. My plan is to have every student work two hours daily - and three on Saturdays. Some of the most advanced give a lesson each day to some of the lower classes. I give only a lesson in English and one in Physics - with an occasional lecture of an evening - As also the two teachers.

In regard to Native Agency. I do hope you will restore the 60£ - without it we cannot employ the two students who will come to us from Marsovan in the Spring - which would be altogether too bad - What encouragement can students have to go to Marsovan! How can we send any more there? I must confess that I can see no satisfactory way out of these difficulties - except to give aid for awhile longer -

In addition to all this, we have other things which try us very much - Abdolian, after doing a great deal of mischief here, for a year and a half, has now gone to Nicomedia, and is doing the same there - The people there have just now given him a call to become their pastor - notwithstanding they knew very well that the people here were all glad to be rid of him - and that he has done only mischief since coming back to Turkey. I am tried beyond measure at this foolishness - Only think of being obliged to tolerate such a man in our midst - and to be obliged to pay one half his salary from the funds of the Board - We all feel that it is better to pay it for awhile than to give him an opportunity for the trouble he is so anxious to make - He would rejoice if we should refuse to aid in his salary - I hope our little "Union" will soon discard him altogether - but I can do nothing without the aid of my native brethren -

As a result of Atdolian's stay with our people for a year and a half, they are now in a very low state spiritually. He has sown a great many tares - the fruits of which are already appearing - and which will trouble us for years to come.

I don't know as he will accept the call of the Nicomedia Church - but I fear he may. I am glad to be able to say that Bod. Alexander, and nearly all the better class of our people do not at all approve of Atdolian's course. I think he has lost nearly all his influence with them. But enough of this - The Lord grant us *patience* and *grace* to endure this "thorn in the flesh" a little longer.

This not being enough, we now have the question of Baptism to trouble us, and hinder the work - Some two years ago an *Armenian* with an *American* wife came to Constple - sent by "The Disciples of Christ" as a missionary to Turkey. His work, so far, has been entirely among Protestants. He does not go where the Gospel has not been preached, but works his way into Protestant communities, gets hold of a few dissatisfied, cast out Church members - and also any weak minded persons, and preaches his peculiar doctrines to them - which they are quite ready to receive. He tells them that they have never been baptized, and that is the reason why they have not grown in grace &c. &c. Mark 16th. 15 & 16. Acts 2d. 38. &c. &c. are his chief texts. I am surprised to see how much influence he has just now. He has been here to Baghchejik twice, and has created no small stir among the more ignorant part of our Community. ~~Thre~~ He has already baptized six from this village. One a Dea. of our Church - only a few weeks since. Even my own servant is perfectly carried away with him and his baptism - and is determined to be baptized, as soon as possible - as are several others. Nothing that we can say seems to have any effect upon them. His arguments are unanswerable and we are all wrong. He gives Communion to any who wishes it every Sunday - baptizes any one who wishes, asking no questions - &c. &c. This will work itself out in time, no doubt - but for a while it will make trouble. So you see we have many things to try our faith as well as patience - and to hinder progress. Ask the Churches to pray for us more. We are all quite well. Love to all. Respect. Yours -

L. L. Pierce

Pierce, Feb. 1888

Ismid – Feb. 27" 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. }
Secty. A.B.C.F.M. }

Dear Bro– Learning that there now is in the hands of the Treasurer of the W. T. mission, at Const'ple. the Sum of (30 £) thirty Turkish liras. which was granted. several years ago. for "Chapel Building". in Armash. and knowing, as we do. that the money is not needed there, we respectfully ask from you authority to draw the money. this present year. to be expended. by us. for Chapel Purposes. in two or three other villages where there is present, pressing need.

Most Respect. Yours–

In behalf of the Nicomedia Union

J. E. Pierce – President

Alexander Djejizian }
[illegible] } Comtt.
[illegible]

Ismid, Feb. 27. 1882.
Rec'd March 27.

P.C.

[illegible]

Ismid May 1st 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark DD
Secty &c.

My Dear Bro. Your kind favor of April 7" is at hand. Many thanks for your kind words of approval and encouragement. I am particularly glad that you think well of our efforts to coöperate with our native brethren. I am more and more convinced that it is the only successful way to carry on the work in Turkey. and I am only anxious that all our missionary brethren should try it faithfully.

In regard to the 30 £ which we wish to have you transfer. I think I cannot be mistakened - for Mr Pettibone called my attention to the fact that there was that sum of money in his hands. And he also showed me the item in his books, and also where it had been handed down from year to year. I will ask Mr Pettibone to explain the matter to you. As far as I know it is this. For some reason the money was not spent during the year in which it was appropriated, but expecting that it would be needed early the following year. it was charged in as money expended; but was in reality kept in the Treas. hands, at Const'ple. and, as it was not called for, it continued to remain on the Treas. books, under the head of "Miscellaneous." You will remember that Nicomedia Sta. was, at that time, under the care of Const'ple Sta. which accounts for my not knowing of it till Mr Pettibone told me. I am not surprised that you did not understand how such a sum of money could be in the Treas.' hands, not knowing the circumstances. I don't think it is customary to do such a thing, at Const'ple. but it has been done in some cases.

You say if there were such a sum now in the Treas.' hands, at Const'ple, the Comm. would be disposed to grant the transfer. I assure you I have the Treas. word for it, and I think you will see how it came about, from the explanation I have given. and I trust you will now be able to grant our request without further difficulty. If you will please to authorize Mr Peet to allow me to draw the 30£ we shall be very grateful - for it is very much needed - All well - nothing new -
With much love - Sincerely yours - J. E. Pierce

J. E. Pierce
Ismid Sept 1, 1882
Recd Nov 22

Ismid Turkey - June 6" 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro - We have just returned from our Annual Meeting, and I wish to write you in regard to one or two points in connection with our Estimates &c.

As I have already informed you, our Estimates for 1883 were made out in our Meeting of the Nicomedia Union in Feb. last, and were signed by three of four of our native pastors and delegates. and by myself. I wish you to compare them with those of last year.

	Nat. Agency.	Education. -	Chapels
1882	303 £ -	132 £ -	50
1883 -	304 £ -	167 £	0

Total asked for 1882 - aside from Sal. of Miss. 939 £
" " " 1883 " " " " 986 £
" Excess for 1883 = 47 £ -

But you will notice that for 1883 we ask for 40 £ for Students in vacation - also 24 £ for School in Handek - both of which are *new* Estimates - ~~And~~ The 40 £ for Students in vacat should have been asked last year - but was forgotten but

The Mission cut down only 25 L. from the sum asked by our "Local Union" and that was from said asked for Nicomedia. Our native brethren regard Nicomedia as very exceptional - under peculiar circumstances - and therefore asked more than last year - but the Mission cut it off. I did not object - though I do regard Nicomedia as in a very hard place -

As I fully expected some of the brethren feel a little nervous in regard to our plan of Coöperation. Bro. Herrick was the only one who said anything - but I felt that Bros. Riggs and Baldwin had something of the same feeling. On the other hand, Bro. Farnsworth spoke very decidedly in approbation, as also Bro. Fowle. Const'ple Station, as a whole, I think fully approve of what we have done, and often speak very pleasantly of it. and wish they could do the same in their field. On the whole I am very much encouraged to pray, and hope for good results. I do hope the Prud. Com. will be able to grant us all we have asked for 1883. It is not too much - if we are to carry the work on. I feel that it is the least possible figure with which we can hope to succeed.

In regard to Specials for 1882. I wish to say this. We ask for 91 £. I explained the case to the meeting and the sum was voted without opposition. I am sorry to be obliged to ask for specials but can do no other way now.

The debt has grown upon us for the last two years in this way. E.g. a good hopeful work opened up in Kortei. Mr Parsons and I both felt that we should employ a man there - though we had no appropriation for that place. That involved an expense for fitting up a place of worship also. So we spent some 40 £ there that year. hoping we might have some unexpended funds at the end of the year with which to pay it. but as you know our appropriations have been cut down so closely for several years that we have not had a para to spare from our regular appropriations. So the sum remains as a debt.

So also of another sum of 18 £ for Chapel in Itchmeh. The Station voted - Comt. ad Int. approved. and last year the Annual Meeting voted the sum as a Special for 1882 - but it was not accepted at Boston. The State of the case is this. The Chapel there was built on ground owned by a man who afterward sold his property in that village and in order not to lose the Chapel it was necessary to purchase the land on which it stood. As I said, the sum 18 £ was voted, as above stated, but not allowed in Boston. The case was such that we could not wait to hear from you before paying out the money so it was done in the full belief that it would certainly be allowed and now that too is a debt with 1£ add. for some necessary papers. I hope you will consult Bro. Hitchcock in regard to the case of Kartal, and this Chapel as he knows all the circumstances. Also consult him in regard to 10 £ for Education which sum was spent in putting irons on the windows of Miss Farnham's School buildings, building fence &c. all of which he & Consul G. Sta. advised me to do, although I had no money for the purpose. This expense was thought necessary for the personal safety of the ladies in the School.

If I can once get this debt cleared up I hope not to get into such a fix again. Please excuse me for this once.

I am most happy to be able to tell you that Abdolian has left Nicomedia. He says he is going to America - so I presume you will hear of him there in due time. If he gives you trouble do not hesitate to write and ask these two churches or our Nicomedia Union, what their opinion is of him and his way of working here. They will tell you the truth I think.

Two young men have just come to us from the Theol. Sem. One is to labor in Nicomedia, his native place - and the other in Kartal - We are also to have a preacher here, in a few days - then I shall feel that we have a very good working force.

Our native pastors send their "Salaams" to you. They are pleased to have you remember them. We are all in our usual good health - and all unite in love to you all.

Respect. Yours -

J. E. Pierce

Bro. Herrick was "a little nervous"
over our plan of "Cooperation"
here in Nicomedia - Riggs and
Baldwin didn't say anything,
but I could see that they didn't fully
sympathize - but all the others,
particularly Dr. Farnsworth,
were very hearty in approval.
I hope you will read Pettibone's
letter to the Mission House -

Now is the time for you to work
for the "Era Church". Herrick
Riggs & Baldwin will do their
best to defeat the measure - The
above named "trio" went together
in nearly Everything, always voting
"No". Marsovan Sem. & High
Schools were not talked up as usual
nothing was done of any Consequence
I do hope you will urge the importance
of High Schools. We must have them some
how. Can't you "beg" some money for
Apparatus for us? We need $100 immed
Please send it right along -

Pierce
Bardezag. July 5 1882

Dear Bro. Hitchcock.

I presume you are now once more in the "homeland" Enjoying the society of friends and dear ones. I hope you had a pleasant journey, and that you found all well &c. &c. How you must enjoy being once more in a civilized land. I am almost homesick whenever I think of America.

I wrote to Dr. Clark recently in regard to matters here, and asked him to consult you in regard to two or three things.

The Annual meeting voted me 91 £ Special for 1882 to pay my debts, you might say. I want you to explain to Dr Clark how it came about that I am in debt,

You know about Kartsi.

When the work opened up there we thought best to employ Arakel, and, of course, were obliged to provide a place for meetings School &c - which we did, though we had no appropriation for it - hoping we might have some little balance, at the end of the year, with which to pay it - but being "cut down" as we were, and have been, every year, we have not been able to pay the debt - You can make Dr. Clark see the reasons of this, I think -

Then again the Chapel at Ichmeh You know all about that matter - Please explain that also - I was obliged to spend 20 £ there - which the mission voted, but it was cut off at Boston -

Also the rooms in Miss H's School - I never had any appro. for that -

And then again, three years ago, at the time of the *flood at Adabazar*, and famine, in all this region, the Station, "Com. ad Int." and the Annual Meeting voted me 25 £ to *aid Adabazar* — at the special request of the Church — And, in view of the *great necessity*, at the time, I paid the 25 £ to the Adabazar Church — fully believing that it would be allowed, under the circumstances, but it was "*Cut off*" — so that has remained on me as a debt — Perhaps I ought not to have done so, but my sympathies got the better of me, and so I am now obliged to ask release — I hope you will use whatever influence is necessary to have them allow me the 91 £ — I shall, of course, *try* *not to* *do so again*.

Ismid. Turkey. Oct. 5th 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Sect. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. I wish to write you quite fully in regard to our Boys High School.

(We have just got well under way in the third year of our School. and I am happy to be able to say that the School grows in favor and importance year by year.

(We now have 41 boarders. with several more applicants. also nearly 50 day pupils. There are now no free pupils. There are two young men from the Broosa Field. three from the Constple Field and four from the Nicomedia Field. who pay no money, and who are pledged to work as preachers. but they all, without exception, work two hours, each day, in teaching and basket-making. I sent away one young man, last week, because he would not work according to the "Rule".

(There are 32 boys and young men who pay from 80 to 100 p. per mo. All who pay less than 100 p. work at basket-making at least one hour per day.

We have a Class of four very hopeful young men who are fitting themselves to enter Robert Coll, next year. And there are also many more of whom we have much hope that they will Enter the Coll. or the Theol. Semy. No less than 15 of the full pay Scholars are Non-Protestant. All of whom are thus brought under the influence of the Gospel. They all attend Prayers morning & Evening. A Bible Lesson, nearly Every Evening. Prayer meeting Every Friday & Sunday Evening. Preaching and S. School, at the Chapel. without Exception. If we had room, I have no doubt the number of Non-Protestant full pay pupils could Easily be brought up to 30 or 40. within a year.

As It is we can not take any more at present. We must finish off another room or two, first. Which we can do at a Small expense. But before doing so, I wish to consult you.

As I have often expressed myself to you in favor of keeping up a few good High Schools, in Each of our Mission fields, I now wish to say, more decidedly, that I am fully convinced that good High Schools are the one thing for us to push, in the present State of our work.

It is no use to argue the point. The people will have Schools. Nothing else will take their place. The Protestants demand them no less than others. And the one great cause of dissatisfaction among all classes is the lack of good High Schools. They are thankful for what we have done, but they feel that they must have Schools also. I do not hesitate to say that I am fully persuaded that their demand is a natural and reasonable one, and one which we ought to expect to follow the introduction of the Gospel. It is no use to argue that we are not an "Education Society" &c. Either we must aid them to have a reasonable number of good Schools at Central places, or we must expect the dissatisfaction to increase, more and more young men will go to America and others will come in to give them what we could not or would not.

Schools vs aching & touring

The time has come when we can benefit the Armenian people more by Schools than we can by preaching and touring. I am very sure of this. There are not a few good Churches and Congregations gathered in the land, which can and will, with a little aid, carry on the work of Evangelization. The

Churches and pastors feel that this is _their_ work. They want more freedom of action, and an opportunity to see what they can do. But still the state of the country is such financially, that they must have aid in money, to a certain extent, for sometime to come. We shall have to help sustain existing churches and pastors, rather than to form new ones. A great deal of seed has been sown, and many lights set up. We must now aid in keeping them burning. We must nourish _existing_ churches and leave it to them to plant and sow in new fields. I received a long letter from Pastor Alexander yesterday. He was feeling _very_ "_blue_" over the state of things. His people are not able to pay his full salary. They _beg_ us to aid them to the amount of 25 £. or 30 £. They are not a begging people. They give well. but the burden is _too heavy_, in these hard times. Pastor Alexander has a small salary. I know he cannot live on it. and when the people fail to give that, he is in a very hard place. He says he cannot see why the Board, which did so much for them years ago, should now refuse to lend a helping hand in their time of temporary ne

I must confess that I cannot see why we should not aid them. My sympathies are all with him. You will remember that two years ago our Station and Annual Meeting united in asking you to aid Adabazar to the amount of 25 L. but the request was not granted at Boston. That was a great grief to them. They are now in need. but neither they nor we have any encouragement to ask again. Consequently their Pastor has to suffer.

Salary

About the time this reaches you, you will be deciding on our Estimates for next year. I want to say here that it will not do to cut down this year.

Instead of cutting down, I now ask and beg you to add, at least, (60 L) Sixty liras to our Estimate for High School. We need that sum to provide teachers, and fit up rooms for the number of pupils who are now asking to be admitted as pay pupils. I do this now, for I am sure our "Union," when it meets here in Nov. next. will decide that the School must be enlarged, and will ask you for aid.

£160 [illegible]

We have ~~room~~ space enough in our buildings but some changes are necessary, and rooms must be finished off for sleeping. We can now accommodate 40 boarders. but with the addition of one or two rooms we could have places for 60. which would probably meet the demand for a number of years to come.

We must also spend 15£ or 20£. to build a Cistern. or a fountain. Our water is insufficient. but with the above named expense we can procure a good supply.

I have asked you to grant us 60£ additional. The items are these. 20£ for additional rooms & changes. 20£. for water. and 20£. for sal. of Turkish teacher. All of which are very necessary for the success and prosperity of the school. I hope the Committee will not hesitate to grant all we ask for schools. and a special of 25£ for Adabazar.

I hope you will put this matter before the Committee, and that they will consider well the fact of the great dissatisfaction on the part of our people in general. Chiefly on the school question. the great numbers going to America every year. to obtain an Education &c. &c.

May the Lord guide and bless us all.

As ever. Yours. with love.

J. E. Pierce.

Ismid Oct. 4. 1882

Recd Oct. 28

Ismid Oct. 7" 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Bro. I received a letter from Bro. Hitchcock to-day, in which he speaks of having seen you in regard to one or two items of "Special Estimates for 1882," for Nicomedia. He said that you didn't remember having heard anything about the matter before.

I now write to ask you to refer to a letter of mine of June 6th 1882 in which I explained quite fully and asked you to consult Mr Hitchcock in regard to them. I think you will find that letter all that is necessary in connection with Bro. H's explanations.

As ever yours,
J. E. Pierce

Ismid. Nov. 20th 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. We have just closed one of the most pleasant, successful and Encouraging meetings which the Nicomedia Union has ever held. The Union met with the Church in Bardizag. There were present, pastor and delegate from Adabazar, preacher and delegate from Nicomedia, preacher and delegate from Bardizag, Pastor Abraham from Chengiler, preacher Hagop from Kertsi, preacher Arakel from Goojik, and a brother from Kourdbeling. We were also very fortunate in having with us Dr. Wood, of Constple, and Pastor Mardiros of Harpoot. The best of feeling prevailed throughout the meeting, and we believe the Spirit was with us.

Our meetings began with a very spirited prayer-meeting, Thursday Evening. Friday was devoted to general bussiness. and the Evening to papers and speeches on the subject "Reading." What to read. How to read. The benefits of reading &c.

Saturday was also given to business, but in the Evening the Subject "Baptism" was most fully discussed. as follows. Historically - Pierce. Infant Baptism - Pastor Alexander - The Significance of Baptism - Pastor Aprohaum - Effects of Baptism Preacher Arakel - After which Dr. Wood and Pastor Mardiros made very interesting and instructive remarks - Our "Christian" friends were present - but made no demonstration, except to distribute a quantity of their tracts at the door as the crowd was going out.

Sunday - prayer meeting at 7 o'clock - preaching at 10. by Pastor Mardiros: At 2 o'clock, a Sermon by preacher Cairos, of Nicomedia - followed by the Lord's Supper - Dr. Wood and Pastor Mardiros. Evening, a Praise Meeting Conducted by myself - Monday A.M. was spent in visiting the Boys' High School - Evening, a Lecture on "Sleep" by Dr. Serope Khanolgian of Adabazar. Tuesday P.M. was spent in the Girls' High School. Evening a Lecture on Armenia & Koordistan by Pastor Mardiros. Wed. A.M. - final business session - Our Chapel was well filled at all the public meetings - The people seemed to enjoy them very much - and Entertained their guests cheerfully, and satisfactorily in every way.

It was a feast such as Bardezag had never Enjoyed, and cannot but result in great good. We are particularly glad and thankful for the presence of Dr. Wood and Pastor Mardiros. Dr. Wood seemed to Enjoy our meetings very much and told us it was the best meeting he ever saw with the natives. I am very glad to have some one to speak for me, in Annual Meeting and Elsewhere, on practical Coöperation. We here were all very fearful, and a good deal discouraged before this meeting, but now all is changed, and we have more hope and courage than ever before. If we could only have the sympathy and Coöperation of such men as Messrs. Herrick, Riggs & Baldwin our task would be much easier. I fear they will not take kindly to real practical Coöperation. I hope Dr. Wood will give you his views on what he saw and heard at our meeting.

We had a visit from Mr & Mrs Peet, a few days ago which did us all good.

Both Mr Peet & Dr. Wood, as well as our whole Union without exception, expressed the strong feeling that our Boys High School must be put upon a more firm basis and Enlarged so-meet the demands of the work— A resolution was passed, which I shall forward to you, as soon as the necessary letter is prepared—

When Dr. Trowbridge, of Aintab, was here last Aug. he also spoke very strongly in favor of our having a good permanent High School here— He said he labored to have such a school here ten years ago, but Marsovan opposed it. It is of no use for Marsovan to oppose it now. Our school is a necessity. Dr. T. said if he were in this Mission now he should fight for this school. I hope there will be no occasion for fighting. I only speak of this to show that I am not alone in wishing to keep up a good school here. We shall probably have to increase our price for board and tuition, which we can do, when things are put in a little better shape.

I hope the Prud. Comm. will be willing to give us the necessary aid, either from the "Otis Fund" or from some other source.

We are all in our usual good health. We hope we have your prayers, as well as those of all who love the work of the Lord in this field.

With much love to all— As ever yours

J. L. Pierce.

Ismid, Nov. 20, 1882.
Rec'd Dec. 14.
13 a
[illegible]

Ismid. Turkey. Dec 11th 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. I have just received a letter from Dr. Alden, informing me that our Estimates for 1883 have been cut down *24600.* + the *9100* asked as a Special. Total reduction *33700.* or more than *one fifth* of the whole sum asked.

I don't understand what this means. If *all* our Stations and Missions in Turkey are cut down in the same way, then I must hold my peace. But if they are not, then I must conclude that there is some special reason why Nicomedia should receive this treatment, and endeavor to learn what it is. I wish to say a few things, and then leave the result with you.

1st. *I feel* that the reduction is *very much too large*, and *out* of *proportion*.

2d. Our Estimates for 1883 were made out in "*Co-operation*" with our native brethren, and had the signatures of five or six of our *best pastors* and *brethren*. I think this fact ought to have some influence with the Comtt. It may be that they were not aware of it because the original copy was probably kept at Constple. The fact which I wish to call their attention to is this- Our Estimates show what our *native brethren* feel is absolutely necessary, and not simply the missionaries idea. So that this reduction is a "*blow on the head*," which our newly formed "Co-operation Society" will feel very *keenly*- and which, at this *critical period*, will, in all probability, make it impossible for me to get them together for another meeting- and I shall certainly hesitate a long time before going back to the old plan of making our Estimates without the signature of our native associates- We have just had a very delightful meeting, here in Bardezag, which I have reported to you- We are to meet again in May to make estimates for 1884- Do you approve of this?

3d This reduction will make it impossible for us to carry on our work next year-

You grant us 123500- of this 49500 is Miss. Salaries. I don't see how I can cut down here- That leaves 74000 for all other work-

For the Girls School we asked 13200- and for the Boys High School 16000 = 29200. If I cut down here I must stop *both schools* at once- for neither of them can be run on any less than the *full* sum asked for. unless we send away all pupils who are not able to pay full price. In that way we might save a few liras. Perhaps you can imagine something of what would result, if either of these schools are closed. I wouldn't dare take the step without positive orders from you.

At the recent meeting of the "Nicomedia Union" the brethren unanimously voted that our Boys High School *must* be *enlarged* to enable us to take in the number of boys who are asking admittance on full pay. I must have *more* money instead of less, for one or two years, at least. If you wish to know the truth of the matter it is this. It is the *lack* of a few such schools as this which *causes* *more ill-feeling* *among* our people of Turkey than *any thing else*. This is the *sorest spot*, and nothing will please the people so much as a few *good High Schools*. One or two, at least, in each mission, is *an absolute necessity*, in their minds. And I agree with them in this most heartily. So I beg of you help us liberally in this line for a few years more till we can get the schools well established.

For Common Schools we asked only 167.00, and for Native Agency 304 00 = 471 00. If I reduce that, I have left 47100 - 33700 = 13400. with which I can meet the wants of only three or four places. Shall I give up the others?

And so of touring. 6000 is the lowest figure, if we work the field. There remains only Rent 3500 & Colportage 6000. and one or two other small items. I must say I dont see how it can be done, except by giving up work in all but three or four of our outstations.

I shall wait to hear from you again. If you can give us what we all feel the interests of the work demands I shall rejoice very much. If you still hold to the present sum, I shall tell our people. i.e. pastors, preachers &c frankly that I have done my best to obtain what they all so much desire, but have failed. And we must do the best we can with what we have.

I am very much surprised that the 9100 "Special" is not granted. I have already explained it twice. and will do so again, if you wish. Our Dec. Acct. will show a large "Bal. due." for which I am sorry. but I shall still hope and expect you will give the necessary relief in due time. There is no hope of the people's giving more next year. In spite of all we can do they will probably give less. They are miserably poor. May the Lord guide us all.

Very Respect. Yours. J. E. Pierce.

P.S. My wife says she's afraid you will think the Elder is a little "crusty." I hope not [illegible] that is not my intention. It is only my way of plain speaking.

[illegible] 186[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] in regard to the [illegible] estimates for 1863 I did not know [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to $100 [illegible] than $100 at the most.

[illegible]

In regard to the [illegible] of [illegible] which was asked for 1862 I have [illegible]

Issu'd, Dec. 11, 1882.

Rec'd Jan. 1, 1883.

Ismid. Turkey. Dec 26" 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My Dear Bro. I have already written you once in regard to the reduction of our Estimates for 1883. I did not know then, as I now do, all the facts in the case or I should not have said just what I did. I now see that you propose to carry out the principles of the "Memorandum," in earnest. That being the case I do not wish Nicomedia to be an exception. You must serve all alike. Although I do think so large a reduction is *very* unfortunate, just now. And, if *possible*, I *beg* you to *reduce* the *sum* to £*100*. or, if that cannot possibly be, *don't* *cut* off more than £*150*. at the most.

I most sincerely hope a "Deputation" will be present at our next Annual meeting: and that they will take time to visit *Broosa*, Bardizag, Nicomedia & Adabazar. then, if they think it wise to enforce the "Memorandum," so let it be. But, till they do this, I protest most respectfully - yet earnestly.

In regard to the Special of 9100 g. which was asked for 1882. I now wish to *renew*

the request, and express the strong hope that
it will be given. In my letter of June 6th
1882, I explained, at length, the way in which
this debt grew upon us - and I would respectfully
refer you to that letter again. As I have no
new light to throw on it - it is unnecessary to
repeat.

We are all in our usual good health. We
trust you have recovered ere this from your
illness. All unite in love to the good
people in the Mission House.

As ever - Your brother
J. E. Pierce

Isbhid, Dec. 26, 1882.
Rec'd Jan. 15, 1883.

Ismid Jan. 26" 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. Your letter of inquiry in regard to the school building at Adabazar is at hand. I hasten to reply.

The building is in very good repair with the exception of the windows. The glass is nearly all broken out. They have their common school in the building. but for the most part it is being put to no good use.

It is a three story building with a stair-way and hall in the center, on each floor, and rooms on either side which are well enough for teacher's rooms, or sleeping rooms. The one great fault is there is no school-room. i.e. no one room large enough to seat more than 25 or 30 pupils, comfortably. The fact is, it is calculated for only a very small school. Twenty five boarders would fill it full. Since experience has shown that some good responsible family must live in the building to keep order. Pastor Alexander told me he should live there if they had a school. There is however quite a large hall under their Chapel which might do for a school-room.

Ismid, Dec. 26. 1882.

They are all very anxious to have a good school. There is nothing we could do that would please the people of Adabazar so much as to assist them to reopen their school. It would also please the Nicomedia and Bythinia Unions very much.

There has been a great deal of talk on this matter. It comes up at every one of our meetings. Various plans have been suggested, but the one which seems to please best and most is to have a good High School in Adabazar, chiefly for the city, with the ability to take in a few boarders from the vicinity, and, at the same time, to have a larger one in Bardezag to accommodate the remainder of our field, together with the Broosa and Constple fields. Adabazar is so far on one side, the building so small, and the city not very healthy, so that it is impossible to make that the one school for the whole region. Almost no one favors that plan now. The vote of our Nicomedia Union is to ask for 150£ aid for the first year, for Adabazar, with the expectation of being self-supporting in five years. I am ~~persuaded~~ sure that 100£ aid a year, for four or five years, would put that school on its own feet, and, as I have said, do more than any other one thing to please this whole region.

I am prepared to *push* this matter, and take this opportunity to renew the request that has already been repeatedly made for 100 L aid to High School in Adabazar. The School will be under the care of the Nicomedia Union. I shall probably be one of the trustees or Comtt - and I have no shadow of a doubt that it will be money well spent. Only I would urge that the aid be continued for four or five years - till we can get the school well established. I do most respectfully urge you to bring this matter before the Prud. Comtt. at once - and, if possible, give us 100 L for the present year. Please let me have *this encouraging news* to report to our next meeting in May.

So much for Adabazar - Now for Bardezag. As I have already informed you in my letter of Nov. 20 our Union, at its last meeting, passed a resolution to the effect that the High School in Bardezag must be *sustained* and *enlarged* to accommodate the increasing demand for Education in our field and vicinity. They were unanimous in this action, and also voted that I solicit aid for this purpose - During the last term we had

47 boarding pupils, and about the same number of day scholars. To show the extent of country which looks to this school for High School Education, I will give you the following. We now have pupils as follows. Broosa city 4 - Murad Chi & vicinity 3. Bandirma 1. Smyrna 1. Dardanelles 1. Rodosto 2. Adrianople 1. Constple 13. Nicomedia 7. Adabazar 5. Chengiler 3. Geoich 1. Bardizag 3. &c.

The number of pupils from all these places will naturally increase year by year, as this the only Boarding School in all this part of Turkey.

Bardizag is central, easy of access, healthy and cheap. And has a good school already in successful operation. The only obstacles in the way of making this a large and first class school are insufficient rooms and furniture. Both these can be easily remedied. And the present seems to be just the time to take the step.

1st The owner of one of our "Rented Houses" is very anxious to sell at a very low figure. We can probably get the building for 150£ or 200£. With the building ours, we could finish off additional rooms, and have a good school building which, with our other "Rented House", would be sufficient for our purposes. This plan is well worth your careful attention.

2d. There is still another plan which would be still better, if it can be carried out.

Very near us, there is a large silk-factory. It has not proved a success. has been sold for debt. and been idle for three years. The owners are very anxious to sell. and our people are very anxious to procure it for a school. It has a large room, long, wide & high, well-lighted, which would make a splendid school-room, large enough for 150 pupils. and requires no change. No expense except for glass. There are also rooms convenient for recitation rooms. Besides these, there is a large long dining-room. and dormitory room enough for 50. boys. A nice large kitchen with a large oven, and all the necessary store-rooms. And, at the same time, rooms enough for the family of a teacher to live in. servants rooms &c.

It is thought that all this can be had, now, for 300£. If this is so, it would seem a great pity not to secure it at once. It is in good repair, and well situated. Our people have promised to give 50£ towards a school building. That is all I could effect them to do. It is the hope of our Union that you may be able to aid us from the "Otis Fund" as no part of it has been given to this part of Turkey for schools. Pastor Alexander says "Why can't they give us a little crumb?" I fear that fund is exhausted, but still I hope you will give us this in some way or other. and so let us have a good permanent institution. We shall raise the price of board and tuition at the beginning of next year - and make the school self-supporting as soon as possible.

You must not expect the people to give one half. I don't believe it is possible for them to do so. We must be an exception in the matter of school buildings as many others are - but, with the buildings paid for, I should push self-support rigorously -

As you know we require all to work who do not pay full price. One young man pays his way by shoemaking Another is to come as assistant cook - others to wash dishes The women of the village have given many days work this year at washing and other work. The men have given wood, and work. There is already a good feeling in this respect. A little more encouragement and patience is all that is needed.

You will excuse my writing so much on this subject. It is only because I am among the people and know what they most desire and need. Do what you may. unless they have these schools the people will not be satisfied. With them they will stand cutting down on other things.

Very Respect Yours - J. E. Pierce -

Ismid, Jan. 26, 1883.
Rec'd Feb. 23.

Co-operation in Turkey.

By Rev. J. E. Pierce

In the Feb. No. of the Missionary Herald, Dr. Wood, of Constple. gives some account of a "Coöperation meeting" which he attended in Bardezag. In order that the friends of the missionary work in Turkey may know more fully what is being done, and the manner of working, I wish to place before them a brief history of the work in the Nicomedia Field for the last two or three years.

Soon after the sad event, by which I was left in sole charge of the Station, a request for an American associate was made, and steps were taken to secure a suitable man; but, after much thought and deliberation, we were led to withdraw the request, being influenced chiefly by these ~~three~~ considerations - the financial condition of the Board, its declared purpose of withdrawing from Turkey at no distant day, and, particularly, a well-known feeling among our native brethren. We came to the conclusion that it was more economical, prudent and ~~right~~ wise to deny ourselves the society and assistence of a brother missionary from America, and to carry on the work in connection with our native pastors and churches. This policy was not opposed in America, and was highly pleasing to the people here, so we determined to give it a fair trial, as far as possible. And now, after two years Experience, we not only have no reason to regret our Experiment, but rejoice greatly in its pleasant fruits. . . . . + .

The first step was to get together several of the leading preachers and representative men. This was not difficult, for, inviting three of the most influential brethren of this vicinity to go with me, we went to Adabazar, where we received a cordial welcome from pastor and people. We spent several most delightful days with them, and also visited all our outstations in that region, with several of these brethren as companions. Before returning home, we had formed ourselves into a Union or Association, to be called "The Nicomedia Local Union." The members to consist of all pastors and regular preachers in the field, together with the missionary and delegates from the churches. We chose a President and Secty.

and made all necessary arrangements for the next meeting to be held in Nov. with the Church in Bardezag. At that meeting, all the Churches and Communities were represented, and our Society permanently organized. We agreed to meet three times a year - in Aug. with the Church in Adabazar - in Nov. with the Church in Bardezag - and in the Spring with the Nicomedia Church - At each meeting a Collection is taken up to help pay travelling Expenses, which are not heavy - The following is our plan of work - Prayer meeting early in the morning. Bussiness through the day, and a public meeting in the Evening - at which time various topics of general interest are discussed, essays read or lectures delivered - On the Sabbath, we have specially prepared sermons, Communion service and prayer meetings, Closing with a Praise meeting in the Evening - Our meetings usually continue through three or four days - and are enjoyed greatly by all -

Our bussiness is to take up each part of ~~our~~ the field, city by city and village by village - talk over its needs - locate preachers and teachers - fix salaries &c. &c - We also make out together our Estimates of Aid to be asked from the Board - and decide on the disposition to be made of all funds received - Our touring is also done on the same plan. The Missionary visits all the outstations, once or twice a year - generally in connection with one or more of the pastors - and the pastors themselves visit the villages in their vicinity several times, as circumstances require -

Our Union also has chosen two of its number trustees of the Girl's High School - while the Boys High School is entirely under its control -

This has been our mode of Coöperation for the last two years - We find that it works well in every respect - Not only is the missionary released of much perplexing care and responsibility, but the pastors and churches are learning to care for themselves - to share responsibility - to labor for others, and are being prepared to assume the charge of the work when we retire - The people feel that the work is theirs - they are consulted, and consequently are much less inclined to criticise - Efforts are being made for the adoption of some such plan in all our stations. The Lord grant us all the Spirit of wisdom, union, humility and brotherly love -

Nicomedia - Turkey - Feb. 1883 -

26

Ismid - Turkey - Feb. 28th 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Secty &c.

Dear Bro. - I enclose you a letter which I have written on "Coöperation." My idea is to have it published - either in the Congregationalist - or Missionary Herald, as you think best - I hope it may not be thought unwise to publish it - for it is quite time the friends should know that we do more - I am glad the Prud. Comm. approve of our doings - and hope their suggestions in a recent letter may be adopted in all our stations. Make it general, and it will have a great effect -

I am waiting anxiously for a letter in regard to our approps. for the present year - And also to know if a Deputation is coming -

All well - And send love -

Dr. Wood is mistaken. The Campbellite movement has not reached its limit - Several more Church members have been baptized, and left us - It is a strange misfortune that that man should get in here so - I have no doubt that at least half the Church will join him - They go like a flock of sheep - poor ignorant people -

As Ever Yours - J. E. Pierce -

Ismid, Feb. 23, 1883.

Rec'd March 17.

Constple May 14" 1883

Drs. Clark & Alden
& Mr Torrey.

Dear Brethren. In view of the necessities of the case, I beg to call your attention briefly to the financial condition of Nicomedia Station.

You are aware that our Estimates for 1883 were reduced by the sum of 246 £.

I have already made one or two Statements in regard to this matter, but, as no deffinite reply has been given, I feel obliged to trouble you once more.

First let me say that the Estimates were made out by our Nicomedia Local Union. and signed by them. They were made out at the lowest possible figure, and reduction can be made only by giving up certain places.

I informed our Local Union of the reduction, and asked their aid in adjusting the affairs. but they have refused to take any action, and I am obliged to act alone in the matter. They have also refused to take part in making out Estimates for 1884.

I have been obliged to inform several of our little communities that I cannot promise any aid after July 1st for the remainder of the year. It must result in closing several schools, and the giving up of two or three places entirely.

I also have one or two good young men in our school whom I wish very much to employ during the present summer vacation. One of them is Garabed, a fine young man whom Dr Alden & Mr Torrey saw and talked with in Bardezag. but I really have not the necessary 10 £ or 12 £ with which to pay his sal. & traveling expenses.

Secondly, there was an error in the way our estimates for schools were made out, which has worked to our disadvantage. I did not know of the error till I learned it from Dr Alden, last week. The error is this. The sums paid by pupils in our two high schools for board and tu does not appear in the estimates. from which fact it seemed to you that the people were doing very little. The items for schools were as follows.

"Girls High School. Aid to pupils 90 £

Teachers		42 £
Service, fuel &c.	15-15 -	0
Total for Girls High School		132 £.

Boys High School Aid to pupils		30 £
" " " Assistant Teachers		20 £
" " " Teachers	140-40=	100 £
" " " Fuel &c.	15-5=	10 £
Total Boys School -		160 £ "

From which it would appear that the people are paying only 15 £ in the Girls School, and 45 £ in the Boys School.

The fact is that, in the above, no account of what pupils pay for board &c. is taken.

The items should have been as follows.

Girls School - Aid to pupils	187 -	107 =	90 £
" " Teachers -			42
" " Fuel, Servic &c.	15 -	15 =	0
	212 .	122 .	132

Boys High School - Aid to pupils	350 -	300 =	50 £
" " " Teachers	140 -	40 =	100 £
" " " Fuel &c. -	15 -	5 =	10 £
	505	345	160 £

Now from this it is seen that the people are actually paying in the Girls School 122 £ and in the Boys School 345 £ - a total of 467 £ instead of 60 £ as per Estimates.

now I acknowledge that the fault was mine in not knowing how to make out the estimates as you wished – but, in view of this explanation, is it not possible for you to restore, at least, 150 £ of the sum cut off? I beg you to do so, and thus save me much perplexity, and no little injury to the work –

The matter of a special of 91 £ asked for 1882 I explained to Dr. Alden and Mr Torrey, and shall be glad to do so again, if you are willing – feeling sure that it was not granted for the reason that it was not understood or was not presented in the desired form – rather than from any objection to the thing itself.

Of course these errors will not be repeated in future estimates, and great care will be taken to conform in all respects to the known wishes of the Secs. and Prud. Com.

Hoping you will give this matter your favorable attention, I am, Most Respect. Yours &c.

J. E. Pierce

May 14, 1883

Ismid - Turkey -
May 1883

To the Secty's & Prud Comtt.
A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren -

I beg leave to call your attention, once more, to the financial condition of Nicomedia Station for 1883 -

You will remember that the sum of 246 liras was cut off - in addition to 91 liras asked as a Special -

My request now is just this - If possible, I wish you to restore the Special 91 liras - and 150 liras of the reduction. My reasons are these -

1st The absolute impossibility of carrying on the work with the sum granted. I have cut off already more than I feel to be wise or right, and, to meet the reduction, I must absolutely stop payment entirely of several salaries, after July 1st which can only result in disaster -

2d According to one of the contingents in Dr. Alden's letter in regard to increasing the amount given the present year, I have a certain claim to a partial restoration. - There is an error in the amount reported as given by the people for Boys & Girls High Schools in Bardezag.

Instead of giving the sum represented in our Estimates for High Schools, they are now giving much more - The sum being paid this year will exceed 400 liras - As there are over thirty pupils in the Boys School paying 100 p. per mo - and some fifteen in the Girls School paying 75 p. per mo. On this ground I hope you may see fit to restore us the sum asked, 150 liras - with which I shall try to get on in some way - Without it, I shall be in a most unpleasant position -

I have talked with Dr. Alden and Mr Torrey in regard to this matter, and write thi by their suggestion. I have also talked with them in regard to the special of 91 liras. They may remember about it - I will only make a brief statement -

The sum of 91 liras was voted me by the mission at its meeting in 1882 for sums spent in 1881 in accordance with a vote of our Station.

and Com. ad Int. of W. T. M. The money was spent under peculiar circumstances which we all thought justified us in doing so, although it was irregular.

20 liras was to save a Chapel. The Chapel was ours, but the land on which it stood was not. A bad arrangement for which I am not responsible. The land was to be sold, and to save the Chapel I bought it by advice of Station and Com. ad Int.

W.B.ac

10 liras was to put iron bars on some of the windows of the Girls School for the protection of Miss Farnham and the girls. This was made necessary by the great number of persons coming in from outside. This was also voted by Com. ad Int.

The remainder was spent in fitting up a little room in a new village, and in paying the teacher & preacher for 9 mos. The work suddenly opened up in a very hopeful manner in a new village, Kertsi, and all felt it necessary to make the expense in the full belief that it would be justified, and the charge accepted. We now all feel that the money was wisely spent, as the work there is very hopeful. I also explained this to Dr. Alden. He said the fault was in not asking for an Appro. at once, instead of waiting till the next annual meeting.

I suppose I did wrong as regards the manner, but not in the thing itself. However, I don't think I shall be likely to do so again. And I hope you will not punish me by leaving me to pay it myself, for I have not a para with which to meet it. And it is not pleasant to be hopelessly in debt.

Mr Hitchcock was here and knows all the circumstances above mentioned. I would be glad if you could consult him in regard to this special. I wrote all these particulars to Dr. Clark in June last, but they do not seem to have been considered.

If you can possibly come to our relief, as I have indicated, we shall regard it as a personal favor, and a great help to our work. Otherwise you must excuse a debt till such times as I may be able to see my way out of the woods.

Please let me hear from you as soon as possible.

Respect. Yours. With love & kind regards.
J. E. Pierce.

Ismid, May 1883.
Rec'd June 18. C. B.
Laid over till Dr A's return
EKA

Bardezag (Ismid) Turkey
June 20" 1883.

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M."

Dear Bro. I wish to write a few lines in explanation of Nicomedia Estimates for 1884 – but more especially in regard to the "Specials for 1883."

You will see that we have asked for the sum of 140 Liras as a "Special" for 1883 – The Mission voted this sum unanimously. The items and facts are these –

a – Repairs Girls School 20 Liras –

P.C. ✓ Grant

This is to fit up a Bath Room – for the Girls – As Miss H. explained to you and Mr Terry the girls now have not a suitable place to wash their faces in – and absolutely no place for a bath – We feel that this is very necessary. Also one or two other small changes which we all feel to be essential to the health and comfort of both pupils and teachers – therefore we hope you will not fail to grant this sum – this present year – as the work must be done during vacation –

Ple.

b – ^Granted^ The Second item is 150 – 50 = 100 Liras. Bal. to purchase Boys High School Building.

This is the matter to which I called your attention with Mr. Tracy's.

In order to meet the wants of the School in the matter of Sleeping rooms. we shall be obliged to enlarge in some way. This year we have rented rooms outside. but this is expensive, and unsatisfactory in every way. It is necessary to have the boys room where they can be under the eye of one of the teachers all the time. which we cannot do. as now situated. Our present School building is large enough to accommodate all who would probably come to School. if it were all finished off. but as it is only a rented building it would hardly pay to spend 50 Liras to finish rooms and have it all pass out of our hands in a short time. The very best solution seems to be to purchase the building, and fit it up for a permanent School building. The owner is very anxious to sell. the property is good. and cheap. and the people of Bardezag are ready to pay 50 Liras towards purchasing it.

We hope to get the building for 100 or 120 £
and to fit up the rooms with the remainder.
Then we should have a very pleasant school,
with rooms enough to meet all demands
likely to be made on us.

I am prepared to urge and push this matter
as far as possible knowing as I do its
importance. I therefore desire you to
grant this item also this present year.
As it is very necessary to do the business
at once. at least before Sept. 1st.

C.. The third item is 25-5=20 £ for a
fountain or Cistern. This is also a
necessity. As for several months in
the year we are without water entirely
and have to bring it from a distance
at no small expense and trouble.

Ple. Granted

If a fountain is built the people of the
village will contribute in money, labor
& material, probably to the amount of nearly
40 or 50 £. which with our 20 £ would
provide a good fountain sufficient for
all the neighborhood. If a Cistern
is built it will be for the school only
and I can probably get it done for 20 £ in

addition what labor the pupils might contribute. We shall try hard for the fountain. Our water failed this year about June 1st. and we shall not have a supply before Sept. probably. So you can see that these items are all important. I urge most respectfully that this 140 £ be granted if possible.

We have much reason to hope and believe that all our Estimates for 1884 together with the "Contingents" will be granted in full as the sum total is less than the limit fixed for the mission.

If you find yourselves in a very hard place, I would much prefer you to give us the "Specials for 1883" and deduct, if you must, the amount from the "Contingents" for 1884.

B, I hope soon to receive a favorable reply to my request for the restoration of 150 £ plus the "Special of 81 £" I don't see how I can possibly get on without this restoration. but I will wait a little more in hope of relief in due time.

With much love and great respect. Your brother.
J. E. Pierce

P.S. Please reply as soon as possible.

Rev. J. E. Pierce.
Bardezag, June 20, 1883.
Rec'd July 9.
Ans'd " 11

5

N.B.

Ismid Turkey — July 5" 1883

To the Secty. & Prud. Comtt.

A.B.C.F.M. —

Dear Brethren — I have just received the enclosed paper — in regard to aid for certain parties in our field — concerning which I have this to say —

Early in Jan. as soon as I learned of the reduction, I wrote to Rev. Alexander, and to all the leading members of our Local Union, informing them of the action of the Prud. Comtt — and asking them to consult with me, as soon as possible, in regard to what action they wished to be taken — The reply was "We shall leave that wholly to you" — I wrote again, & the reply was the same. In fact they refused to do anything about it whatever — So I was obliged to act alone — from that time —

I am much surprised by this present action — Without asking me a question, or talking with me on the subject, they go and ask the "Com. ad Int." for this sum of money — and, especially, propose to employ as an Evangelist, in our field, a man whom no one of the missionaries regards as a useful man —

i.e. Rev. Alexander Pestemolgian— for whom they ask 60 £— He has been out of our employ for some years— and is now hanging idle about Constple—

They also ask 47½ £ for Adabazar— also one half of a girls school— sum not known— As to this— I have favored a small grant in aid of the Pastor— not more than 25 £— and should not object to that sum now—

As you already know, I have repeatedly asked for a restoration of *150 £*, *plus* the *91 £* ([illegible] for 1882) *and I still ask*, *and hope* it will [illegible] but in that sum I have *not included* anything for *Adabazar*— *nor* for *Alexander Pestemolgian*— If anything is to be given to them it should be in addition to the 150 £—

Here is a specimen of what "Coöperation" with the B. Union would be— I dont "*hanker*" for it— I hope to hear before this reaches you that you have restored the 150 £ + 91 £— or I would like to know what I may expect— I have received *no reply* to my several applications— Does "silence give consent"?

Respt. Yours

J. E. Pierce

Rev. J. E. Pierce.
Ismid July 5, 1883.
Rec'd Aug 23
[illegible]

31

Ismid - (Bardezag) July 21st 83

Dr. Alden

Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. I have the pleasure to inform you that I have received your letter in which you give us the good news that £ 150 + 91 = 241 additional has been granted to us for the present year. Thanks - many thanks - I shall try to make the best possible use of it.

We are all in our usual health and rejoice to know of your safe arrival in Boston. We rejoice greatly in the remembrance of your & Mr Torrey's cheering visit to Bardezag. We shall never forget it.

We expect Mr & Mrs Peet here to-day. Bro. Peet & myself are to make the tour of our field together D.V.

All is quiet "on the Potomac" till after Yearly Meeting - then will come the hard battle - The Lord give us all wisdom, grace & patience.

Our warmest love to yourself & Bro Torrey — Yours Respect - J. E. Pierce

Boghchejik - July 31st 1883

Dr. Alden & Mr Torrey.

Dear Brethren. "Praise God from whom all blessings flow". This is truly the language of our hearts as we have read your last three letters. in each of which you inform us of requests for aid granted. We are truly thankful to you both for the personal interest which you take in us - and for the influence you have used to obtain the aid we need and want so much. May God help us to make a good use of the money. and may He cause it to bring forth much fruit for His glory.

I shall see to it that the people give all they have promised. and a little more. if possible.

It is vacation now all around. I am improving the opportunity to visit outstations. Bro. Reed is here with his wife. also Miss Brooks. We all. with the ladies of the other house. went on a "Pic-Nic" yesterday. To-morrow. Mr Reed & I start for Adabazar and vicinity. We are all well, and join in much love & many good wishes to you & yours - As Ever - Your brother J. E. Pierce

Ismid. Turkey Oct. 8th 1883

To the Secty. & Prud. Com. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren. It is not a pleasant thing for me to ask for an increase of salary. but, after much thought, I have come to the conclusion that it is my duty to do so. We find, by experience, that our present salary is not sufficient to enable us to do our duty by our children. With constant care and prudence, we have managed to get on, quite comfortably up to the present. but the time has now come when we feel that we ought to do more for our children. Their mother has been their teacher so far. and will, of course, continue to do what she can for them. but Arthur is now beginning Latin and the higher Mathematics. and must have more expensive books, as well as instruction. And the same is true of Bessie. We can't feel that it will be right for us to keep her here in Bardezag, where she can have no companions of her own age excepting the few native children with whom we are obliged to allow her to associate. Our plan is to send her to the "Home" for two or three years. There she can receive good instruction, and have some good companions till the time comes to send her to America. With our present salary we shall be unable to carry out this plan. The expense of the "Home" is thirty (30) liras per year without music, or any of the "extras." Our salary is now 245 liras per year. We are obliged to close this year with a debt of 15 or 20 liras; generally very much against our wills. Dr. Alden and Bro. Torrey can give you any information needed as to our style of living &c. Under the circumstances we hope you will be willing to grant us thirty (30) liras additional, beginning from Jan. 1st 1884, so that our salary, after this, may be 275 liras, instead of 245, as at present. With this sum we hope to be able to do better by our children, and keep our heads above water. And, at the same time, to give ourselves more entirely to the work we are trying to accomplish for the Master.

Very gratefully and sincerely yours,
With much love and many prayers.
J. E. Pierce.

Ismid, Oct. 8, 1883.
Rec'd Oct. 29.

Ismid - Turkey - Jan. 2d 1884.

To Secys. & Prud. Com. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren. It is not a pleasant thing for me to ask for an increase of salary: but, after much hesitation, and consideration of the question in all its bearings, I have come to the conclusion that it is my duty to do so.

We find, by five years experience, that our present salary is barely sufficient, with the greatest care and prudence on our part, to procure even the most common necessities of life. With these, we should be forever content, as we now are grateful, were it not for the fact that we cannot do what we feel it to be our Christian duty to do by our children. Arthur is thirteen; Bessie eleven and Georgie eight years of age. Their mother has always made the greater part of their clothing, with her own hands, and has been their teacher as well. but the time has now come when she can no longer carry the whole burden. We must now hire their clothing made, and provide suitable means for their education. Arthur is now studying Latin, Algebra Geom.

Gram. and History - for the present I am his teacher - but, of course, he must have expensive books, and the benefit of a School, before long. We want to send him to Robt. Coll. for a year or two, if possible - and that would cost us about fifty liras a year.

As for Bessie, we want very much to put her into "The Home" at once - for she has no companions here, except these native village girls, whose influence over her must be any thing but good. The Home is a good school, and there she would enjoy not only the benefit of good Christian instruction, by the Ladies of the Home, but she would also have some associates of her own age and nation - all of which we feel to be absolutely necessary in her case.

The expense of the Home, as you know, is thirty liras per year, without music or any of the "extras". With our present salary it is simply impossible to give our children the benefit of a School; and feeling, as we do, that it would be a great wrong and injury to them not to do this, we therefore feel fully justified in asking you to grant us an increase, in our Salary, of thirty (30) liras for this purpose - So that instead of 245 liras, which is our present Salary, we may have 275 liras - and we would ask, as a special favor, that this increase date from Jan. 1st 1884 -

This item of 30 liras might be considered as one of our "Contingents for 1884 - Especially as the Estimates of the Western Turkey Mission, including all the Contingents, were considerably less than the gross sum apportioned to us -.

I would like to refer this letter especially to Dr. Alden and Mr Torrey, as they visited Baghchejik last Summer, and know just how we live, and our situation in this filthy village of Turkey.

Very Respt. Yours
J. E. Pierce

The above application was approved by Com. ad Interim Jan. 7, 1884.

I. F. Pettibone Sec.

Lemid, Jan. 2-1884

Recd Jan. 29

ansd. do, a,

P. C. v

£.T.30 ad 88s = + Revd F. Pettstone Esq ✓

appd

Com ad interim

Granted

Baghchejik May 12th 1884

Dr. Alden Secty. &c.

My Dear Bro.

We had a "Morning Star" Missionary Concert, yesterday P.M. in our Chapel - House full - I told the "Story" putting in here and there, a prayer or a hymn - and a few remarks of my own - Then I put paper and pencil into the hands of three of the brethren to solicit names - In a few moments they brought me 150 new names - which, in addition to the 70 which I already had, makes a total of 220 for Baghchejik - Not bad - I think.

I have already paid Mr Ward for 66 Shares - Please ask him to charge me with 154 Shares additional - and to send √ me by Post, at once, 150 Certificates.

These 220 Shares should be credited as follows.

Baghchejik Turkey
High School for Boys - 80 Shares.
" " " Girls 40 "
" Sunday School 100 "
220 = $55.

I think our Schools deserve a little praise -

All Well - and hard at work - Baghchejik is more eautiful now than when you were here just one year ago - I wish you could be here - Remember us to the family. With best love. As ever - J. E. Pierce

Baghchejuk May 12 - 1884

Recd May 27

Ans July 12 EKa

Ismid - Turkey -
June 10" 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty - &c -

My Dear Bro - I have just recd. your favor of May 10 - in which you ask for information in regard to our School, and work in general - I very gladly improve the opportunity and you will excuse me if I write somewhat at length -

1st Boys High School.

When we began five years ago, it was with five free scholars - in a small room - now we have 123 pupils - 65 of whom are Boarders and only seven free. 443 Turkish liras have been received, during the last year, for Board & Tuition. The prospect is that we shall have at least 150 pupils next year. The School now commands the respect of all, and has the sympathy and coöperation of all, or nearly all, the pastors and preachers within our limits. We now have a fine class of scholars, and have had the most pleasant and prosperous year, in every respect, since we began.

We all enjoy the school exceedingly, and are very much encouraged by it. It gives us an influence such as we could exert in no other way. A large part of the pupils are from non-Protestant families. Here they not only get a much better Education than they can obtain elsewhere - but they are constantly under Christian influence. We begin the day with a Chapter from the Bible eith with or without comment followed by singing and prayer. At 4 1/2 o'clock the Session closes with singing and prayer. At 7 o'clock we come together for a Bible lesson of half an hour in which all take a part. then singing and prayer. after which we have study hour till 9 o'clock. Each Wed. Evening there is a Prayer meeting conducted by the pupils themselves. Sabbath mornings all attend Church. At 3 o'clock All come together in the School room for Sunday School. At at 7 o'clock we have either preaching or a prayer meeting. I can but believe that this is direct missionary work of the most hopeful kind. At the same time, the outside work goes on as usual - only more largely under the directio of Native pastors and Evangelists.

I wish now to write particularly about our new School Building and Parsonage - both for your information and the Board Comttee - and to explain Estimates for

Bareilly High School Building + Parsonage.

When Dr. Alden & Mr. Torrey were here we talked over two plans - The first was to purchase the building in which the School then was - and for which the sum of 150 Rs. less 50 by the people was asked - and granted - In exact accordance with that plan we took steps to secure the property. We had every reason to expect success. but when the time came the owner, Turkey like, doubled his price - and would listen to nothing short of it. We didn't propose to be imposed upon that way, so we withdrew. Just at that time, the owner of the Silk Factory, which Dr. A. and Mr. T. also saw, made propositions to us for its sale. At first, I held back - for I was not very much drawn toward the project and I knew that Dr. A. & Mr. T. were not - but several of our best brethren, together with the preacher, interested themselves in the plan very much - and, at their earnest solicitations, I was persuaded to look over the property carefully and consider the plan of purchasing it for a School and Parsonage - As you know the people have never had a parsonage, and for several years, they had been urging us to aid them in that respect - On examination we found that the property was much larger and more valuable than we had supposed. And could be obtained for much less than the sum asked for the other building. Connected with the factory is a large well-built house. The second floor of which has a large hall, and four good rooms finished throughout. This was just the thing for a parsonage. On the first floor there is a kitchen with a bakery &c. a nice large cellar, store room, closets &c. and two rooms suitable for dormitories. In the factory part there is a large well-built hall for a school room, nearly as large, and much more pleasant than the school room at Robt. Coll. which you have seen. It is high posted with an abundance of large windows. and a beautiful view of the bay and Nicomedia &c then there ~~are~~ 2 large recitation rooms. and two dormitories. and space for a large dinning-room. Cook-room. Wash-room. Cistern. Wood. Coal &c &c. In a word just the place for a Boarding School. The price of the whole was only 300 Turkish liras. When built it cost over 2000 liras. It is a very strong substantial building. and was sold so cheap 1st for the reason that it had passed into the hands of creditors. and also

2d because the supply of water was cut off, so that it was useless as a factory - and 3d the Silk business is very dull -

Mr Peck was in Bardizag at the time and looked over the property carefully with me - He pronounced it a great bargain. So also have all our friends who have seen it. The people became very much interested in it, and agreed to pay 100 liras, if the property could be bought. We finally bought it for 300 liras - the people to pay 50 liras as their part in the School, and 50 liras towards the Parsonage - They have already secured me for 75 liras and will the rest in course of time.

Now in so doing I have run the risk of the Board's giving 100 liras for the Parsonage. The Board gave us 100 liras last year towards the School building - the people have paid their 50 - and will pay 50 more - 25 of which is already secure - I have this year asked as a special for 1884 - the sum of 150 - 50 = 100 for the Parsonage - The Mission cordially approved of my action, and voted the Estimate - Although we were obliged to put it into the "Contingents" in order not to overrun the limit. Hence our hope is that you will grant the 100 liras - and if possible as a special for 1884 -

Events prove that the purchase was a wise action - In two weeks after it was ours, we were offered 500 liras for our bargain - but we found that for 500 liras, we could not begin to build so large and substantial buildings as these - so we refused the offer. We got it into shape, and the school opened in it, last Sept. The success of the school this last year shows how timely it was - for we could not possibly have carried on the school in the old building. In addition to the 100 lir the Mission has voted us 35 liras as a special for 1884 - to enable me to fit up two dormitories and a large dining-room - when that is done we shall have a complete Boarding School - and Parsonage - for the sum of 435 - liras - of which the people will have given 100 liras. It was impossible to get the school without the Parsonage, as the buildi are closely connected - and could not be sold separately. Besides the Parsonage is a real necessity. And could not be built alone for less than the sum we paid for the two. If you could not possibly give the 135 liras. that year I hope you will, at least, grant the 35. liras as a special - and the 100 liras next year -"

I knew I ran the risk myself - but I felt that it was the only thing to do, and so did it cheerfully. I was sure the Mission would approve, as they have now done - and if necessary - special appeals can be made for the money -

The moral effect of the purchase is very marked - so that we owe a good measure of the success of the present year - I regard it as the best investment we could possibly make - and one that will be appreciated more and more, year by year. It puts the school on a solid basis, and gives it a good name abroad - You will see by our report that we now have 32 pupils from Constple - The prospect is that many more will come next year -

You will also notice that in our estimates for 1883 we ask 210 liras for the school - while the people are to pay 680 liras. Not only do the pupils pay their board, but of the 220 liras necessary for salaries of teachers they are to pay 100 liras - i.e. two liras per pupil for tuition - The day scholars also pay 15 liras towards the expense for wood, lights, steward &c - and we now have $ [illegible] on hand for Apparatus, which ~~was~~ is the proceeds of an Exhibition which the School gave during the Spring.

If you could induce some good friend or friends to make us a donation for a Library or for Apparatus, it would be be a most valuable assistance to the School.

The Girls' School is prospering as usual. The Women's Board have informed Miss Farnham that they have already voted her $100 for Refitting &c. I put the sum into our Contingent Estimates, as Dr. A. suggested, in his letter to Miss F. with the expectation that we can have it to use at once. As it is approved by the mission, and voted by the Board. We can make good use of Miss Brooks during Miss Parsons's absence. but shall need to have an additional native teacher for music &c. &c.

Miss F. is as well as usual. So is Miss Parsons. Miss F. especially needs rest and change but cannot be induced to take it. She makes a yearly visit, of about two weeks, to Constple. That is the extent of her let up.

It is impossible to have any Official Coöperation with Rev. Alexander - or the Church of Adabazar - for the present. It is not yet Evident what the results of this years Meetings will be - but I hope for much good - Especially if the Semy. plan finds favor in America - I hope you will approve the doings of the Conference - for I am sure it is perfectly useless to try to keep up a Semy. at Marsovan - The *pastors*, *preachers* and *men* of *influence* do not and will not give it their support. It is a remarkable fact that *not a graduate* of Marsovan spoke in favor of its remaining there - A good Semy. at Constple. is the only thing that will satisfy the people - and keep young men from going off to America - and we may as well accept the fact.

I shall try to reorganize our "Local Union" as soon as I see a reasonable prospect of success in the attempt. Everything depends on the attitude of of the Adabazar Church - and the B. Union - If they stand aloof, I may as well not try. I will write again, as soon as I have anything definite.

With love to all - and prayers - As ever

J. E. Pierce -

zmid, June 10-1864

Rec'd July 1

Ans " 12 . Ekka

W.T.

Rev

with Estimates

Explanations

Ismid Turkey.
Sept. 20th 1884

Rev N. G. Clark
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. With this, you probably will receive a letter from Adabazar, directed to me, asking that the Girls High School be removed from Bardezag to that place. And you may be surprised to see that we have all signed it. And I presume the Comitt. at Const. have done the same.

Miss Farnham has written her views on this question, so it is not necessary for me to go into it at length.

Briefly stated, the case is this.

1st The Adabazar people *want* a *school* very *much*. And I have no doubt will have one, sooner or later.

2d The Broosa school is likely to become more and more an Armenian school. None but charity pupils come from that field now. And they are few. It is natural that they should *all* want to go there, if *any* are taken.

3d The Home meets the wants of Constple chiefly. Since they give so much aid.

4th There remains only the Nicomedia
Field - of which Adabazar and its villages
will no longer come here when they have a school
of their own - Nicomedia has never sent
many girls here - So the prospect is that there
will no longer exist a necessity for a Girls
School in Bardezag -

5th Such a prospect, of course, is not pleasing
to Miss Farnham - and the possibility that,
by going to Adabazar, she may make it
possible for the school to become self-
supporting within five years, and that
she may return to America with a good
work accomplished, has, I think, great
influence with her - and, I may add, that
we all sympathize with her in this feeling -

6th Before going to Adabazar, in Aug. Mr
Peet and I had a long and serious talk over
this question with Miss Farnham - We came to think alike -
Mr Peet went to Constple and consulted
with Dr. Wood and Mr Pettibone - they also
agreed with us - So when we met the Adabazar
people we were prepared to talk with them
on the school question - The consequence was
that, before we left, things had taken the shape

in which they come before you in their letter.

They were exceedingly pleased at the stand Miss Burnham took. Pastor Alexander said, "I am charmed with Miss Burnham's spirit. It is worthy of a monument." Others said about the same. We never had such a good time in Adabazar. And I never saw things there so hopeful as they now are.

I believe the people there will do what they promise. I am fully persuaded that, if the experiment of turning a school over to our native brethren can succeed anywhere, in this part of Turkey, it is in Adabazar. And I am anxious to see it tried. I am ready to do all I can to make it a success.

It is our hope that you will decide the question, finally, without referring it back to the Mission.

In case the school goes to Adabazar, all the furniture &c, should go with it. There would remain only the building. And I now wish to ask you to allow me to make use of it in connection with the Boys School.

The house in which I live, and also the one

used as a Dormitory for the boys - which is
just across the road from my house, are
rented for a term of years - the term will
expire in four years; then we shall be without
house or dormitory. My plan is to either
exchange the Girls School building for one
of our rented houses - or sell that, and buy
one of these - just as we may be able to do.
It would not be practicable or desireable for me
to go up there to live - since the Boys School is
at this end of the village - I think I can
make a fair bargain by exchanging - much
better than by selling. I think the property does
not belong to the Womans Board - so there would be
no objection on that score -

Adabazar is not considered a healthy
place, by missionaries. but I have no idea
of its being half as bad as it is sometimes
represented - The school building is in a
good place - the best in the city. I should
not hesitate to go there myself, with my family.
If Miss Parsons will go with Miss Farnham there
will be no difficulty at all - but, if not, you will
need to secure a lady of good health for Miss F's
associate -

Our Boys High School Commences the new Year under very hopeful circumstances.

We now have present 65 Boarders. the prospect is that we shall have 75-80 before the year closes. The number of Day Pupils is also large. So that the whole number of pupils for the year will not come far short of 150.

We have now classified the School, which adds much to its usefulness and interest. We now have a Senior Class of 4 - Juniors about 15 - Sophomores about 30 - Freshmen about 15 - with about 40 in the Preparatory.

We charge 12£ for the School Year of 10 mos - of which 10£ is for board and 2 for tuition. We have a fine set of scholars. they grow better Year by year. and also are more prompt in paying their bills.

During the vacation we built a large Cistern. also two new rooms - and finished off our Dining Room and a Dormitory - So that now we have Every thing in good Shape - and have ample accommodations for 80-100 Boarders. I feel that now, for the first time, we have put the School on a firm basis - and Every thing in good Shape. While Every thing is on what Dr Alden and Mr Torry would call a "Missionary Room." yet it is suitable: clean, comfortable and worthy of respect.

I am glad to be able to say that the school has a *good* name in Constple and vicinity, and friends there assure us that in a short time we shall be overrun with students, and be obliged to enlarge. We already have *37* boys and young men from Constple. Two more are expected this week.

Rec'd Oct 13

We are trying to make some necessary additions to our Apparatus and Library. The students are now getting up an "Exhibition" the proceeds of which are to go for enlarging the Library. We obtained about $25 in this way, last spring. If you have any *good* books to distribute, please remember us. We can make good use of English books for our advanced classes.

We hope to have a "Conference" here about Nov. 1st. I shall invite all our pastors preachers & teachers with delegates from the Churches. They will all come to a "Conference" but *not* to a "Coö*peration* *meeting*." I will report what comes of it. With much love & respect yours. J. E. Pierce

38

Baghchejik. Sept. 22d 1887

Dr. Alden

Secty. &c.

Dear Bro. I want to ask you to help me get a little "Contingent Money" to aid several boys in our School.

1st. There is Mihran, one of Pastor Alexander's boys, of Adabazar. He is a fine boy of seventeen. For the last two or three years, he has been working at a trade, Cabinet maker, and, at the same time, he has kept on in his studies, with his father. But, when Mr Peet and I were there, during the vacation, and saw how anxious he was to come to School, for one or two years, we could not resist the temptation to tell him he might come, although we knew not where the money is coming from to pay his bills. We felt that we could probably interest some good friend in his behalf. Can you not help me? He can complete the Course of Study in two years. Expense $60 per year.

2d. Another Adabazar boy. a nephew of Pastor Alexander. father dead. mother poor. His name is Hohannes. John. about 16 years old - a good, bright, smart boy - He ~~also~~ has been, for two years or more, in a Barber's Shop. He has learned the trade quite well, so that he is now to be our School Barber - In this way he can pay for his books, clothes &c - He has no means of paying his board - Can you not do something for him?

3d. A nice young man from Koordbeleng - a village on a mountain - His name is Muggerditch - which means "Baptist". He is about eighteen - a very good, bright boy - He has been working with his father, helping to support the family - He now wants very much to go to school two or three years - so that he may be a useful man. His father can do no more than give him his time - It is quite probable that this boy may become a teacher or preacher. He is a very hopeful boy and well worthy of being aided - Please put his name on the "Contingent List", and get aid for him, if possible. There are several others who are part pay scholars - This class is large, and I wish very much for a fund to aid such. Can you not make some special appeals for these boys? I will write letters to any who will support a pupil - I need $200 - before Dec. 31st if possible. Let me hope it - With my best love to all -

Respectfully yours. J. E. Pierce.

Extracts

Rec'd Oct 13

Translation.

1884 Sept. 4" Adabazar.

Rev. J. E. Pierce
Missionary of Nicomedia Station
Dear Bro. in Christ.

The Evangelical Church of Adabazar has committed to us the business of laboring for higher Education. And we, ten persons, have formed ourselves into a Board of Trustees to work for the bringing about of this end. Our present plan is to open a high school for girls in our place.

Our Board is regularly organizied, with Rules & By Laws. And, for the present, every member promises to contribute the sum of one quarter of a Turkish lira, each month, for the purpose of starting this School.

The Church has placed at our disposal, for the period of twenty five years, its large and convenient school building.

Under the circumstances, we thought of inviting Miss Laura Farnham, the teacher of the Girls High School in Bardezag, to become our teacher. But, while we were considering this plan, we received additional light from other sources, and concluded that the best plan, perhaps, would be to change the Bardezag school with the teacher to Adabazar.

We make this proposition to the American Board, through its agent Mr Peirce.

First, that the Girls High School of Bardezag be removed to Adabazar together with all its furniture and apparatus.

Second. We also beg the Board to grant us two American teachers, for the first five years.

Third. if it is possible for the present teachers to come here, we most earnestly desire it and prefer them to any other persons whatever.

Fourth. We promise, on our part, to care for the Armenian teachers, the daily expenses of the school, also repairs and putting up new buildings.

Fifth. Every pupil of the school will pay a fixed tuition. No one will be taken free. For aid to poor pupils, in part and also for aid in enlarging the school as circumstances require, we shall look to Christian friends-

Sixth- We shall accept, with love, the advice and suggestions of all Christian friends, in general, but, especially, those of the Board and its missionaries- and in all sincerity (or respect) we expect their moral support. but, it is our purpose to make this ~~a self supporting institution~~ School ours- Trustees native- the pupils native- and the institution native in every respect-

We do not expect to have a "Mission School"- or to have any official connection with any body whatever-

All our effort will be to make this a self-supporting institution as soon as possible- without aid or interference from any- An Armenian School- for the Christian Education of Armenian girls-

We have great hope that this our high and holy purpose will be blest of the Lord- and that we shall find success- In order that we may not be like those sluggards who are continually wishing but never have anything- pledging ourselves to make every sacrifice and trusting in the Lord, we undertake this great work.

Hoping that we shall receive an answer to this our request as soon as convenient, we are prepared to act according to it.

In behalf of the trustees.

Alexander Djedjizian | Dr. S. T. Khasolgian
Pastor of Evangelical | President
Church in Adabazar

Krikore Hagopian
Secty

Bardizag Sept. 12"
1884

Having given this question much careful and serious consideration, and being convinced that it is the best thing to do under the circumstances we hereby give it our hearty approval.

Laura Farnham
C. J. Parsons

J. E. Pierce
Lizzie A. Pierce

[illegible] — Rec'd Oct 13/84

Boarding High School.

During the Summer vacation, some very necessary repairs and additions were made on our buildings so that now we have a comfortable, respectable and convenient school building, sufficient for the accommodations of nearly one hundred boarding pupils, and fifty or more day scholars. We have a small room which is used as a recitation room and Laboratory and a small amount of Apparatus has been procured. For this purpose the school gave an Exhibition last Spring, the proceeds of which amounted to over $25. We also have a small Library which we are now trying to supply with books. For this purpose also the school gave an Exhibition last week. We had Essays, declamations, dialogues, Singing and Gymnastics, with instrumental music, by members of the school. The house was also beautifully decorated and illuminated. All done by the boys themselves. We had a crowded house, and realized some $45. This

Sum is to be spent for books. which with the books already on hand will give us quite a respectable library. A good library is very Essential, for the reason that the pupils have no books of their own - nor can they find them in their homes, or anywhere else, except as we provide them.

The School was never so flourishing as at present. We now have present Seventy pupils as boarders - and forty or more day Scholars. All the latter pay a weekly tuition - and of the boarders, only three (3) are supported by the Board. The remaining Sixty Seven (67) pay in the aggregate not less than sixty (60) per mo. So that, for the School Year, we shall receive the Sum of Six hundred (600) liras, or more - for board and tuition. This is a great advance on last year. And we are Encouraged to Expect the School to become Self supporting, in a few years by which I mean, I expect the School to pay its running Expenses in full - with the Exception of the Salary of the Missionary Superintendent - though we may have to give aid to one teacher, for sometime to and there will be no lack of poor boys to help in part-

"The School is now divided into regular Classes - having a four years Course of Study - besides the Preparatory Dept. There are four in the present Senior Class - two of whom expect to enter Robt. Coll. next year - two years in advance. The Junior Class numbers twelve - the Sophomores about fifty and the Freshmen nearly as many more - While there are a crowd in the Prep. Dept. The School has acquired a good name and new applications are constantly being received. The pupils, for the most part, are studious, and make good progress in their lessons. We also have a good set of teachers.

For religious exercises, we have prayers morning and night - with a Bible Lesson every evening - in which all partake. On the Sabbath all attend Church in the morning - but in the P.M. we have a Sunday School of our own, in the School-room - as also a Meeting in the Evening. At least one half of the Students are non-Protestant. I cannot be thankful enough for the opportunity I have of preaching Christ to so many young men, every day. May the Master make His Word fruitful to the salvation of their souls."

Respect. Yours. J. E. Pierce

Rev. J. S. [illegible]

Bardezag Nov. 12, 1884.

Rec'd Feb. 9. 1885.

✓

Ismid Turkey -
Nov. 12" 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro - I wish to bring before you and the Prud. Com. one or two matters which require a little money, and which I wish you to consider as Contingent Estimates for 1885:-

1st The Church of Adabazar has sent me a written petition, asking me to employ their pastor, Rev. Alexander Djidjizian to assist me in touring - visiting the villages &c &c - and, in return, allow him the sum of (4 L) four liras per mo - the money to go towards paying a debt of (50 L) fifty liras - which they have had to their pastor for several years - and which they are unable to pay -

In regard to this, I wish to say that I need the assistance of Rev. Alexander in this department of the work very much - and shall be delighted to have him associated with me in this way - It is just the arrangement which I made with him, three years ago - but from which he withdrew after one or two months - for reasons which you all understand - Now the proposition comes from the Church - with his approval. This plan has also been proposed by some of the Const'ple missionaries. As our Estimate for touring is only (50 £) fifty liras, of course I must have an addition to enable me to carry out the plan - I therefore ask you to grant me (30 £) thirty liras additional for touring, for 1885 -

2d

I wish to put in a Contingent Estimate of (~~40~~ 30 £) ~~forty~~ thirty liras - to aid in the Education of certain *worthy*, but *poor* boys, in our region I will speak of them by name - and give a little account of them so that you may be able to interest some persons - or S. Schools in them personally -

First - There is Mihran - son of Pastor Alexander of Adabazar. He is a fine fellow of about 18 years - He has been working at his trade, Cabinet maker, for several years, and has learned it very well. He is now very anxious to go to School for two years, so that he may become an intelligent, business man. His father cannot pay his board, and the boy has nothing with which to help himself.

Second. There is Onig Alexanian. the son of a widow. a bright. smart fellow of about 16 yrs. He has been learning the Barber's trade, for the last three years. He too wants very much to get a year or two of schooling. so that he may become an intelligent Barber. though it is quite probable that he may become a teacher. He can pay for his books and clothes by working at his trade, out of school hours. but he has nothing with which to pay his board.

Third. Muggerditch. the oldest son of one of our best Christians in the village of Koodbeleng. He is about 19 years old. and has been helping his father to support the family by trading in a small way, for the last few years. He now feels that he must go to school for two years or more. He is a smart, intelligent young man. a Christian, I hope. and will perhaps become a preacher. if he has the opportunity to get the necessary education.

Fourth. Horatoon. A Shoemaker. A good Christian young man of about 17 years. He works at his trade, nights and mornings. and also all day on Saturday. In this way he pays for books, clothes, and one half of his board.

There is another nice boy who gets a part of his living by feeding a small flock of goats. the remainder is given from our house. and besides these I have a great many applications to take worthy boys and young men at half price or one quarter off. &c &c. Our friends in Constp are overrun with such applications. the most of which of course, must be refused. If you could secure a little special aid for this class of young men and boys, we should be making it possible to have a great many more intelligent, influential business men in all our villages and cities. Hoping you will approve of the above. I am, Yours Most Respty

J. E. Pierce

Ismid, Nov. 12, 1884.
Rec'd. Feb. 9, 1885.

Ismid Turkey -
Jan. 30" 1885.

Secys. and Prud. Com. }
A.B.C.F.M. }

Dear Brethren. I beg leave to call your attention to several matters which are of importance to us all -

1st Removal of Girls High School to Adabazar -

I made a copy of the Report of the Com. and sent it to Adabazar. They have accepted the conditions, and write me that they are now fixing up the building and collecting money. They have invited Miss Farnham to visit Adabazar during the Easter vacation, which I think she expects to do with a view to arranging to open the school there next Sept. So, unless some new obstacle arises, we may consider it settled that the school will close here with the present term - i.e. July 1st -

2d Disposal of the School building in Bardezag.

The Com. report that a School of a lower grade perhaps a village school be kept up in the building. We do not understand the idea of this. If it be the thought that a school should be kept up here so that, in case the school at Adabazar proves a failure, we may open here again, I wish to say that no one here favors such a plan. It is our conviction that we should close the school in Bardezag with no thought of its being opened again, even if Adabazar fails. I think Mrs. Parsons has already expressed to you her opinion that the time has come to close this school even though there should be none in Adabazar. I cannot say just that - but I do think that it is not wise to keep up this school here just as it now is. The people want a change, and either we must yield to some extent, or close the school altogether. We do not expect Adabazar will fail. We don't want it to fail, ~~and~~ but feel that we should give it our hearty sympathy and support. And, I doubt not, you all have the same feeling.

If the idea is that the building is needed for a village school - i.e. one carried on by the people, as a day school, that too is unnecessary for the people have a very good school room under the Chapel, which is sufficient for their needs. And besides they would be unable to carry on a school there without large aid from the Board.

In a word, the members of the Station, and, so far as I know, the friends in Const'ple, see no necessity whatever of keeping the building for either of the above mentioned purposes.

As I wrote you in my first letter on this subject, it seems to me that the most economical and practicable plan is to simply turn it over to the Boys High School, and allow me to exchange it for one of our two rented houses - probably for the one in which we live - and which Dr. Alden and Mr Torrey well remember. The rent will run out in three years, when we shall be obliged to make new arrangements. It is quite probable that I can exchange that for my present house ~~for that~~ on satisfactory terms. If not, then I can sell it and buy this, or some other suitable house.

Our Boys High School is so large and prosperous now, that it seems to me necessary and best to provide, at least, one permanent house, which may serve as a residence for the missionary, and a dormitory for a part of the pupils. We like our present place very much, and should be very unwilling to exchange it for any other in the village. We ask for nothing better - but we would like to have this secured to us in the way I have suggested. And we trust you will consent to the plan. Please let me know as soon as convenient - if possible, before our next Annual Meeting so that I may be able to take any necessary steps.

3d My third point is the sum of £ 115 which was voted in our Contingent Estimates for 1885. As follows - "Rent in Kartsi 7 years 15 £.
Parsonage in Bardezag 150 - 50 = 100 £."

The Mission voted these items very cheerfully - but I find that they are not included in our ×
Appros. for 1885. I now respectfully ask leave to call your attention to them again - and to renew the request for the money. The case is this. In Kartsi our preacher got married and there really was no decent place for them to live in - indeed I might say no place at all. The only way out of the difficulty seemed to be to hire a part of a house, for several years, and fix it up ourselves - which was done. The preacher found a man who consented to rent a part of his house - allow him to finish off

three rooms and apply the cost on the rent - It cost 15 £ to fit up three rooms and the rooms are to be ours for the period of seven years - In this way they can live comfortably, and the rent is only a little more than two liras per year - Can you not give us that sum? I trust you can and will do so - I feel like telling you of a night I spent in that village a year or two ago -

After spending the evening in the usual manner, I began to look about for a place to sleep - One of the brethren informed me that I was to go with him - I did so - He took me to their one small room on the floor of which were several beds - I was told which one was mine, and made the best of my way into it - Several children were already in their beds - and in due time, the father and mother joined us - I soon found that going to bed was one thing, but to sleep was quite another - The heat, bad air, fleas &c. were simply intolerable - It was the most wretched night I ever passed in my life - and with the first ray of light I made my escape - Since then I have had a good deal of sympathy for the preacher - and cannot blame him for wanting a little place of his own -

In regard to the Parsonage in Bardizag, I wrote Dr. Clark fully, in a letter, dated June 10th. 1884. and I wish now to refer you again to that letter. as it was written to explain this item of our Estimates. The whole case is stated there, and I trust you will do me the favor to read it again in this connection.

I would like to add this, that you may know how others regard the purchase. Mr Tracy, of Marsovan, was here, during the summer, and, after looking over the building and expressing his surprise at its cheapness, in reply to a remark of mine that I was obliged to run the risk of getting the £100. he said, I would run the risk of £400 if I could get hold of such a building. Dr. Riggs also expressed much satisfaction when he was here in the Autumn. and so has every one who has seen it. The Parsonage a is certainly worth more than I paid for the whole lot of buildings, and could not now be built for less than £600 or £800.

This item was cheerfully voted by the Mission, and I trust you will not hesitate to grant us the sum. I feel that I can press this matter with a clear conscience. being confident that I am working strictly in the line of an economical use of funds.

There is still another plan which I have in regard to the Girls' High School Building. It is this. Let it remain, as it is the property of the Board, but use it as a Parsonage. and, if necessary, for a village school, as the Comtt. suggest. Since it is large enough and well adapted for a family and a school. And, in that case, the present Parsonage could be used as a dormitory for the Boys School. I think such an arrangement could be brought about very easily. or, if it was thought best, the school building might be exchanged for the Parsonage. In this way there would be no sacrifice of property, and the wants of the school would be well met. I could then give up one of my rented houses. and continue to rent only my present ~~plan~~ house. All things considered I am inclined to urge this last plan. as the easiest and most practicable.

Please let me hear from you as soon as convenient. and excuse the length of this Epistle. We have over 70 boarders now in the Boys School. All well.

With Cord. Respect. Yours. J. E. Pierce.

London, Jan. 30. 18

Recd Feb. 24

Rl. ✓

43

Ismid - Turkey.

Feb. 23d 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Secty. &c -

Dear Bro. It is not often that we have the privilege of communicating to you the good news of an outpouring of the Holy Spirit or of an awakening to new life and Christian activity among our people. Therefore I take all the more pleasure in telling you of a revival which is now going on in Kertsi - one of our outstations, on the Marmora not far from Chengiler.

Although this village is almost within sight of Constple, yet the people are exceedingly poor, ignorant and simple minded - quite like the interior villages of Armenia.

The work began ~~there~~, some five years ago, through the instrumentality of a young man who had been teaching, for several years, in the Armenian school. He made no pretention of being a Protestant or a preacher - but evidently the Spirit was within him. And, in course of time, it became manifest. He was driven out of the school because he would teach the Bible in the Modern language - but he would not leave the village. He at once opened another school, and began to preach Christ to as many as would come to hear. Notwithstanding the severe opposition and persecution which he and his followers encountered, a place for public worship was secured, and a congregation gathered to the no. of 50 - or 60 - including children. After a while, the young man began to feel that he ought to go to school a little more - so that he might be more useful to his people - He came to Bardezag - and worked hard for more than a year - when his health failed, and he was obliged to give up study. He went back to his people, but found them in a very different condition from that in which he had left them. The young graduate from Marsovan, who was sent there to preach the Gospel, during the absence of their preacher, had sown not a few tares among the wheat. The fruit of which was that, when he left them, he went to America, and several of the best families were induced to make the attempt to accompany him, having become dissatisfied with their village, and with things in general. But not having sufficient means to get to America, they finally went to Bulgaria. Two others went to Smyrna - thus leaving their heart-broken preacher almost alone, and very much discouraged. He began to think that perhaps his work in that village was done, and was seriously considering a proposition which had been made him to go to a neighboring village as a teacher.

"Meanwhile, the Spirit of the Lord was at work in that village, in a remarkable manner - as you will see from the following translation of a letter which the preacher wrote me, a few days since. He says:- "As you already know, the removal of several of our brethren to Bulgaria, and finally of two others to Smyrna had discouraged us very much in regard to the work here so much so that we were even thinking of leaving the village, and going to Chengiler in response to a call from the people there." - - - -

"While things were in this uncertain state, and we were halting, God wrought a work, by which, it seems to me, He wished to show plainly that He still has a work here - that He does not wish to cease the work here - and, that there is no reason whatever for being discouraged."

"First, I must say that the work done here is such a work as *God*, and *God only* can do. To Him be all the glory: for He wrought alone without using any one as a means - as he usually does. At that time I was ill, and discouraged in regard to the work in this place - but He was at work, and the awakening influences of the Holy Spirit began to be seen among the people. As I was unable to preach at this time, I invited Rev. Abraham, who came, three times, from Chengiler, on foot through the mud and cold, but, as he found a full house, each time, he returned full of joy. Christmas Sunday he preached to more than 80 men and women.

Dear brethren - I am full of joy and comfort - for I see among the brethren plain evidences of *Spirituality*, *activity* - *love* and *union*.

Last Sunday our Chapel was hardly sufficient to hold the crowd of people and as I preached on the Love of Christ there was scarcely a dry eye in the Congregation - I am certain that some were converted then and there. Among others was an old man who came up and wanted to kiss my hands, and went away weeping.

These meetings are sweet and precious - The presence of God is plainly seen in the village.

Those brethren who had gone to Smyrna have returned, and have fully decided not to leave the village again - Choosing rather to suffer with the people of Israel than to be Sons of Pharoah in Egypt - And the Lord has more than filled the place of those who have gone to Bulgaria - by raising up others equally active and earnest, and more in number - One of whom, a rich man, has suffered not a little persecution - Two backsliders have been reclaimed, and are now at work for Christ. One, a miller, with the Bible in his hand preaches to all who come with wheat to his mill - Besides these there are young men and women also who have begun to attend our meetings, and who are a great encouragement to us. Indeed, I can say I am full of hope - and this encouragement is like medicine in my weakness. Some of my friends advise me not to work beyond my strength, but how can I remain idle under such circumstances - I should be a stone to look calmly on at such a time as this. No: while I have breath - and while the angel is moving the waters, sinners must be put into the pool of salvation. Next Sunday I am to preach on "Behold, I stand at the door and knock" and I have faith to believe that I shall see hard hearts melting in the presence of Jesus. Oh pray for us that ~~we may be able to~~ the Spirit may work more powerfully in this insignificant village." * - - - -

"The whole community seems to be stirred fear and solemnity are upon the faces of many, and hard hearts are melting!" - - -

Pray much that the Spirit may strengthen my feeble hands, that I may be able to work wisely and that the Lord would lay the foundation of a glorious Church here which shall stand to proclaim the glory of God to the neighboring villages." - - - - -

Shall we not have the prayers of God's people for a genuine outpouring of the Spirit upon all the villages & cities of Turkey. Here in Bardezag the Sabbath Congregation is larger, and there seems to be more union and activity.

Just now a letter comes to hand from Hungiler which also has good news - quite an increase in Congregation, and day school. The preacher calls it a Spiritual awakening. May it be a genuine

Very Respect. Yours - J. E. Pierce

P.S. I should be glad to see some parts of this in the

Ismid March 16" 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. &c.-

Last July, when Miss L. Parsons was about leaving for America, I paid her in full, up to date of leaving - not knowing that she had bills yet to come in -

But during July & Aug. charges came in against her for purchases in Const/ple - periodicals &c &c - to the amount of 1761 ps - so that she became in debt to the Sta - to that amount, equal to about $75-80 -

She evidently did not think of these charges, and does not know that she is now in debt. I shall inform her - by this mail - so that she may take this into acct - in her preparations for returning - It would be hard for her to have so large a debt with nothing but her salary with which to pay it - and I would suggest that I be allowed to charge this sum to Mr Ward in my next S.A. Acct - or that you consult with her about it - and that some arrangement be made in regard to it - Also please inform me of what is done -

Will you be so kind as to forward the Enclosed to her. as I am not quite sure of her present address -

Respt - Yours

J. E. Pierce

Rec'd Apr. 6.

Ismid - Apr. 2" 1885

Rev N. G. Clark DD,
Secty &c -

Dear Bro - I am sorry to trouble you again with that matter - but Mr Peet informs me that he has not received any authority from Boston to pay me the extra thirty (30) liras, which was asked for Rev Alexander so that I might employ him in the way spoken of.

You informed me by letter, some time ago that I was authorized to him in the way proposed - and that the Comtt approve &c - Will you please see that Mr Peet has the necessary instructions -

And greatly oblige -

Yours sincerely

J. E. Pierce

Served, Apr. 2, 1885.

Rec'd Apr. 20.

Bible House - May 11" 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty - &c -

Dear Bro. Yours favor of Apr 22" has just come to hand - I was surprised to learn that you have not in your hands my letter of Nov. last - in regard to the employment of Pastor Alexander - and also the vote of the Com. ad Int. Nov. 17" 84 - approving. It may be that you have mislaid them - I now send you a copy of the vote of the Com. ad Int. which Mr Dwight, Secy. of the Mission, has just given me -

Pastor Alexander began work Jan. 1" 1885 and is doing well - He is a good man, and a great help to me in every way. He seems ready to do all he can to aid me in touring - and in care of the villages -

There is something which I can't quite understand about this matter - As you informed me, by letter, that the Prud. Com. had given their approval to this plan - and that I was authorized to employ him -

I suppose you have forgotten - I trust it is all right now - and that Mr Peet will be able to pay the money - Respt. Yours - J. E. Pierce -

Extract from records of the Com. ad Interim,

Nov 17th 1884

"Voted to approve of Mr. Pierce's application for special grant of L.T. 30 to enable him to secure the services of Pastor Alex. Jejizian to make tours among the towns and villages of the Nicomedia field."

A true Copy

Henry O. Dwight
Sec.

Constantinople
11th May 1885

Note. The above action was communicated to the secretaries of the Board at the time by Mr. Pettibone, Secretary of the Com. ad Int.

H.O.D.

Constantinople, May 11, '85.
"Rec'd May 25.

P. 6.

Dr. Clark Constantinople

Dear Sir, May 23/85.

I think that some of the estimates for our work need a word of explanation, which the Treasurer very likely will not give. Two specials are asked for, - one of 30 L.T. - to fill Miss McCallum's place in the school from Ap. 1st to Aug. 31st: this is for the salary of our new Greek Principal & for lessons given by an English lady, - resident in the city; the two together are less by over 10 L.T. than an American salary for the same time. - Another term the Greek lady's salary will be paid I trust out of the school income; just now the teaching was otherwise provided for, so that she has been needed for little other than general superintendence, - & to be on hand & be secured too for future service. She is most efficient & acceptable; we have a good school at last, - instead of the sham that we have been putting up with this year & more past. -

The other sum of 20 L.T. - for starting a day-school in connection with Mrs. Schneider's work & under the superintendence of her successor, - the Broosa ladies, supposing that they be transferred here, - is what we have had in mind for some time, - but what we hoped to accomplish more largely at least through our brethren & others here at a later date; we feel urged however to make a move now because of the doings actual & prospective of opposition workers in that quarter. -

the Quakers chiefly, Baptists also &c; — we hope to head them off by this movement, — certainly to remove any excuse for their starting up their Greek schools. — I hope we shall have a school & that it will prevent the opening of any by other Protestant denominations. —

A contingent — 20 L.T. — to aid a pupil in the Arsakion — Ladies College Athens, — is to help train for school work in our Mission some fully qualified teachers, — until our own school is so developed as to be able to turn out such. — Our former teacher is now studying in Athens & is without means of her own; an assistant teacher now with us much needs & desires to go this next year, — should go in Sept. [illegible] Our present teacher is a graduate of the same school, — [illegible] was helped through by the Greek Mission: — she is the only thoroughly educated Protestant teacher engaged in our work. —

[illegible]

Miss Clara Lawrence is invited to spend a year with us & we shall be very glad to have her come; no provision was made by the meeting for our boys, — so both schools are left without any but temporary heads & homes. —

In your last letter you make a mistake which should perhaps be rectified: you identify two families wholly distinct from one another.

Are you keeping watch of Christaki Dereba, now in Hartford Seminary? — I am wondering if he could not join us here another year & be the man we so much need, — in educational or general work. —

Yours very truly, — Charles H. Brooks. —

Cons'ple, May 23, 1885,
Rec'd June 9.

Ismid Turkey
May 25" 1885

Sectys. & Prud. Committ.
A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren, I wish to call your attention to one or two items of the Estimates which have just been voted by our Annual meeting.

In the list of "Specials for 1885" you will see that Nicomedia Sta. asks for Parsonage, Bardizag 150-50=100£
Finishing High School Building 100£
Total 200£

I have already written you twice in regard to the Parsonage, but have received no reply. I don't wish to weary you, but yet I feel that it is an important matter, and I beg you to take it into consideration, with all the circumstances as they are placed before you in a letter to Dr. Clark of June 10" 1884. This item was voted as a "Contingent" last year. This year, it is voted as a Special in the hope that you will be pleased to grant it at once.

The other item of 100£ is to meet the expense of finishing off a Dining-Room, two Class-Rooms, a Dormitory, Store Room &c. which was made necessary by the great increase of Boarding Pupils, the number being 78 up to the present time.

These two items were cheerfully voted, and I am sure I have the full sympathy and approbation of all who knew any thing about the School and the buildings. The Parsonage is so connected with the School-building that it cannot be separated. We could not have the one without the other.

You will excuse me if I say that we now have the largest and most self-supporting High School in the Mission. Perhaps I might say in Turkey. We have received only 100£ for buildings, and, if you grant the 200£ now asked, we shall have received only 300£ for Parsonage and School-Building, which is but a few liras more than the sum just granted Marsovan as a "Special," in addition to the several hundred liras previously given for High

School Buildings alone. I only speak of this to show that our school is costing much less than others of the same grade.

Since we are so near to Constple, and have so many pupils from that city, 45 being the present number, we are obliged to try and have things as respectable and comfortable as circumstances will allow - though every thing is very plain, and strictly on a missionary basis -

As this is a very important matter for us, I beg you to it, at once, and, if possible, grant our request -

Very Respect. Yours.
J. E. Pierce.

Should be included in regular Estimates.

× What has become of Dr Chapin's special of 500? Why should the Board build a parsonage? Is not this for the natives to do?

Rev. J. E. Pierce 5

Ismid, May 25, '85.

Rec'd. June 18.

R.C.

Report

Bardezag - Turkey
June 10' 1885-

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro-

I am happy to be able to report another item of interest. "Some three or four miles from the city of Adabazar there is a village of about 300 houses, all Greek, the name of which is Sardoan- The people of the village have occasion to go to the city often, on business, and, in this way, have made the acquaintence of several of our Protestant merchants, who also are in the habit of going frequently to the village for purposes of trade. Like true Christians, they carry their religion with them into their business, and, in the course of time, their influence began to be felt, and to manifest itself. A Bible or two, then a Hymn Book - a Testament, found their way into the village. Occasionally, a villager would drop into the Chapel when he happened to be in the city on Sunday. and seeing him, the Pastor would change from the Armenian to the Turkish language so that the man might understand what was being said.

In this way much good seed was sown; and, in due time, ~~the~~ a tender blade — then ~~the~~ a stalk began to appear, here and there; and which, in spite of the many tares, continued to increase and grow, giving promise of a harvest in the Master's own good time.

A year or more ago, one of their number a young man, was received into the Adabazar Church who is proving himself to be an earnest, faithful Christian. Another, a leading man in the village, has also presented himself as a candidate for Church membership, and will be accepted at the next Communion, while several others are in a more or less hopeful state.

No missionary had ever visited the village, nor had they ever had a Protestant service there. They attended the service of the Greek Church on Sunday morning, after which they would come together in the house of one of their number for reading the Scriptures.

prayer, singing &c. &c. with no thought or desire of separating themselves into a Protestant Community. It was also the desire of the Adabazar brethren that they should not separate themselves from the old church, but work on in a quiet way so long as it should be possible for them to do so. I also fully sympathized with this idea and opposed any step which was likely to bring out opposition or persecution.

"But His ways are not our ways. In a single day the aspect of the whole thing was changed, and that through the direct, personal influence of one concerning whom we had reason to expect better things. It was no less a person than Bishop Bryennios, Metropolitan of Nicomedia, the famous "Eastern Divine", concerning whom so much is being written just now. Two weeks ago, he went to Lasdoan for a few days. And this is what he did. Calling all those suspected of being "Bible readers", he put to them such questions as these = which I have directly from the men themselves:- "What are you?" ("I am a Christian"); "What kind of

a Christian are you?" "Are you Orthodox?"
"Yes. I am Orthodox." "Are you like me?"
"I don't know what you are." "Bring me one
of those pictures" "Will you kiss that
picture?" "No - I can't do that." "Then,
get out of this." "You are a Protestant" &c. &c.

Sunday morning, he preached in their
church from this text, "I am the light
of the world." He said, there are two Gospels
a written and a spoken. We must keep the
spoken as well as the written &c &c; The
Sabbath was made for man, &c - therefore, it is
not sin to work on Sunday in order to
get a living &c; The Greek Church is
an old, Established Church - the Protestant
Church is ~~made~~ of yesterday. They are
divided up into many denominations.
Are of no importance whatever &c. &c.
He then proceeded to instruct the priests
not to baptize the children, nor bury the
dead of any of these persons - to turn
them out of the church and to have
nothing to do with them - The people should
not give them salutations - nor accept theirs.
That they were bad men &c - &c -

"I am happy to say that these persons remained firm, and are ready to endure whatever of persecution may fall to them.

"On being thus turned out of the Greek Church, they naturally looked to Adabazar for sympathy and advice. The brethren there, at once, sent one of their own number to me, with the request that I visit the village, and, if possible, spend a Sunday with them. Accordingly I went to Adabazar on Friday - and Sat. towards evening, went to Sadoan, in company with several of the Adabazar brethren.

We were respectfully received, and after sitting for a few moments at the door of one of the coffee-shops, and taking a cup of coffee, according to the custom of the country, we went to the house of one of the leading brethren where we spent the night. During the evening, quite a number of men and several women came in with whom we had a long conversation on religious subjects; and from whom we heard the story of the Bishop's sayings and doings during his visit.

"On Sunday, we held two regular services, and had hours of religious conversation, singing and prayer. Six or eight men with several women and girls were our audience. We found them very interesting persons, and real seekers after the truth. There are six or seven families who may be regarded as Protestant; while many more are as yet undecided, waiting to see what will be the outcome of the present movement. Our visit was a great comfort and encouragement to the little flock; while, at the same time, it called out an expression of the feelings of opposition and persecution excited by the harangue of the Bishop. For no sooner ~~had~~ did we begin to sing than a crowd of women, girls, boys and young men began to collect about the door, and to stone the house on all sides. This they kept up with more or less violence during the entire day. And when, toward evening, we went into the street to return to Adabazar, we were greeted, on all sides, with shouts and showers of stones, which ~~was~~ were kept up till we were well out of the village.

Fortunately for us a Turkish Officer happened to be in the village, who exerted himself not a little to restrain the crowd. But for him, we should have suffered severe treatment in the street, as they had baskets of stones ready to hurl at us, and were only kept from so doing by the threats of the Officer, who also made good use of his stick."

On my return home I, at once, wrote to Bro. Brooks, at Constple, asking him to be kind enough to send his Greek preacher, Mr Kazakos to Adabazar to spend at least two Sabbaths in the village. I am glad to learn that Mr K. expects to be there next Sunday. As he is a Greek, and can speak to them in their own tongue, I have great hopes that he will do them much good, and, by the blessing of God, persuade many of the doubtful, fearful ones to join their brethren in the good warfare.

We ask your prayers that the work thus begun may go on to the glory of our Master's name. Sincerely Yours,

J. E. Pierce

Bardezag, June 10. 1885,

Rec'd June 30.

✓

Bordezag - June 15" 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. I have just received your letter in which you ask about what the Baptists have done & are doing &c.

I am glad you have given me an opportunity to write a few words on this subject. for I feel that it is high time people in America should know what they are doing.

First the Campbellites came. They have labored, from the first, among the Protestants. And have got a hold in Constple. Bordezag. Marsovan and Sivas. In Bordezag, they have drawn away some 50 or 60 persons - with only one exception, all Protestants. That one they made a teacher, at once with a salary.

Then came Dr. Haigooni - with his American wife. He also located in Constple. among the Protestants. One year ago he baptised his first convert - a member of the Bordezag Church. Then came two young men and a woman. All Church members - One from Harpoot. One from Hajin - and the woman from Rodosto - all of whom were at the time in C. The two young men have just gone to America - from whom we may expect trouble in the future. His next move was in Bardizag After several visits he persuaded several of the Campbellites to join him. and also got hold of several others of our Church whom he baptised, and then organized a Church - with I think about twenty members - with one exception all members of our Church - that exception was the husband of his first convert - whom we have no reason to suppose is a Christian. Among those baptised in Bardizag is a man, with his family, from Harpoot, who had been teaching in Nicomedia for the last two years. He has now opened another School in Nicomedia - and comes to Bardizag to preach every Sunday - as a Baptist - receiving a salary from Hajini - He is doing his best to get a hold in Nicomedi

and is quite likely to succeed - The people
there being divided among themselves.
and ready to go wherever the prospect looks
best for getting foreign aid &c-&c.

So you may sum it all up in this.

1st No Effort whatever is made to open a
new work among the Armenians of the
old Church.

2d Their whole aim and object, judging
from their works, is to persuade
Protestants that the one thing needful
for them is to be baptised.

3d They have organized a Church in
Bardezag of some twenty members.
All Protestant, and, with one Exception,
Church members of long standing.
I think they also have organized a
Church in C. with three members.
- the three above mentioned.

4" They have opened a School in Nicomedia,
in opposition to ours - and the teacher
also acts as preacher for the Church
in Bardezag.

5" The result is that our Churches are
much weakened. Divisions are

created - much discussion and ill feeling is caused - and all spiritual growth has ceased - the whole thing is a great stumbling to Armenians of the old Church - Consequently now hardly one comes to our services where twenty were in the habit of coming two years ago -

6" They also have two preachers in the Erzroom field - one in Erzroom city, the other in Khanous -

The Armenians of the old Church do not accept them at all - Their only hope of getting a hold in Turkey is to work among Protestants - and, unfortunately, they do succeed among them - Ignorance is the cause in many cases - in others, it is the hope of a salary - of being sent to America, a school, or promise of aid &c &c -

You must not suppose that we have done nothing to counteract these influences - Tracts have been written and circulated - also many articles in the paper by Dr. Wood - Mr Barnum - Mr Tracy, and others - Sermons, talks and discussions almost without number - So much so that many do not wish to hear the word baptism from the pulpit - or anywhere else -

Some of our native brethren and preachers are doing what they can against the spread of this thing - but there are others who seem to regard it as a good thing on the whole - They think it will make the Board and the missionaries more ready to yield to their wishes &c. &c - Mr Killian took this ground at the late meeting of the B. Union -

My feeling is that the American Baptist Churches ought to understand this fact - that whatever of success may be reported to them is in reality no success at all - for they succeed only by tearing down the work of others - i.e. - they have absolutely done nothing for the Cause of Christ - not a sinner has been converted - nor an Armenian of the old Church brought into the Church of Christ - nor is any effort put forth to reach such - So far this is positively true - and the only result has been injury to the Cause of

Christianity in Turkey -

We tried to have the B. Union make a statement to this effect, but some opposed and it failed - How would it do for the missionaries to make a statement? It seems to me that a statement of facts drawn up by Dr. Wood, and signed by us all would have a good effect - It seems to me that it is our duty to take such a step - unless we are willing to accept the situation and have the Baptists come in and occupy the field.

Rev Garabed Kopriolian - once preacher at Nicomedia and afterwards in Scutari, is expected here, from America, in a few days. Some say he is to locate in Broosa.

I hope these facts may be of use to you - Excuse haste -

Sincerely Yours -

J. E. Pierce

Bardezag June 15 1885

Recd. July 6

[illegible]

Ismid Turkey —
July 1st 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. &c —

In reply to yours in regard to the removal of the Girls School to Adabazar I am glad to be able to inform you that the Adabazar people have decided to recall that letter in which they asked that the American teachers be allowed to sign appeals for aid &c. &c. They see their mistake, and take it back. They had no idea of asking aid except in case of great need for building &c. They are ready to take the School on the conditions named and Miss F. is already preparing to remove within a few weeks. I expect the enterprise will succeed though, of course, there will be difficulties. I feel that we all ought to encourage them as much as possible, and show them that we have full sympathy with them and wish them great success. An occasional expression of our *good will* will do much to make them feel good.

my view of the situation is by no means so "*blue*" as that of Mrs. Parsons and Miss Farnham.

The Adabazar Church has officially invited Mrs. Parsons to go to Adabazar to live — but I doubt if she accepts. I am not sure that it would be a wise thing. Miss F. ought to go home for a year before going to A. — She is tired, worn, nervous — and *blue* — but nothing we can say or do will influence her to go — she has given up the thought —

I have no more time today

Yours sincerely

J. E. Pierce

July 1, 1883

"Estimates" 53

Ismid Turkey July 25th 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. &c.

Dear Bro.

When Mr Blatchford and party were in Const'ple. they did us the favor to come to Bardezag. for two or three days. You can imagine that it was a rare treat for us all. Among the many good things Mr B. did and said was this, which I wish to speak of particularly. He seemed greatly interested in our High School, and was anxious to do something to help it on a little. Seeing that the building needs painting, he, at once, wrote to Chicago. an order for paint, oil, brushes &c. sufficient to paint it *outside* *and* *in*. We are now daily expecting the paint to arrive. The only expense to us will be *putting* it on. To meet this there is an item in our Estimates for 1886. of 10£ or 12£. I think, however, it is in the "Contingent Estimates". I wish to ask you to present the above facts to the Prud. Com. in the hope that they will grant the Estimate, so as to allow the School to enjoy the gift of our kind friend. Secondly. In order to aid poor boys to obtain a good Christian Education, he made the following generous offers -

1st To pay the Salary of a good Carpenter for one year. - 60 £ - who shall undertake to teach the trade to a number of needy boys, who are willing to work several hours each day, to pay for any reductions which may be made in the price of their board + tuition.

2d To pay for the lumber necessary to make 80 seats + desks for the School room which the Carpenter and the boys are to make. about 30 £ - or 40 £ -

3d To pay for a "Set of forms" to enable our "Barber boy" to press + cleanse the little red Caps - (fezzes) which everybody wears here. about 2 £ -

4th - 5 £ or 6 £ to aid one or two boys in Shoemaking.

5th $200 to enable us to carry on Basket making +c -

All this, and even more, he is ready to do that needy but worthy young men and boys may have an opportunity to help themselves to a Christian Education - I assure you we appreciate his kindness and shall do our best to carry out his plans successfully. The boys are *ready* and *glad* to work. but the one great difficulty will be to get any money out of it. with which to pay the boys board & tuition. The money which Mr B. advances we want to keep as Capital to keep the thing running from year to year - otherwise we should accomplish but little. Business is so dull in Turkey - everybody works so cheaply that but very small profits can be realized from any kind of work. For Example, I find, by experience, that Basket making does *little* more than pay expenses - The great thing to be gained is this - instead of *giving* so much aid to pupils - they *work for what they* get - This is a great gain indeed - and worth working for. Mr B.'s only conditions are that no aid be asked from the Board for direct aid to pupils - and that this be only a means to an end - i.e. the end to be attained is a good Christian Education for boys who could not otherwise obtain it.

On my part I have agreed not to put in any more Estimates for "Aid to pupils" and to give no direct aid to any one.

I propose to begin on this basis, next term, but in order to make it a success, I must have all that is asked for in our Estimates for '86. I must have some tools, and there will be considerable expense in starting up the work. I have room for all. but some changes and repairs must be made. With the Estimates as they stand I hope to put things into good running order, partially support, by work, 10 boys - and at the end of the year have Mr B's money in hand for the next year's capital. I have a good man for a Steward who will have the special oversight of this work - but he will give all accounts to me, and I shall see that no money is lost.

Mr Peet is also greatly interested in this, and I shall do everything in consultation with him. Please ask Dr. Alden and Mr Tenney to read this, in the hope that they, and you all, will approve, and give us the necessary aid. I am sure that many friends can be found, who like Mr. B. would be glad to give money to aid in this enterprise. Dr. Alden may know some such.

Sincerely Yours - J. E. Pierce -

P.S. Dr. Washburn & Dr. Long urge me to push this matter. Dr. Long is now in America & I wish you could talk with him on this subject - He said he would do all he could to help it on - J. E. P.

Ismid Turkey—
July 28" 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.
Secty &c—

Dear Bro— I was in Constple. a few days ago, and was present at a meeting of the "Com. ad Int." at which time the letter of Mrs. Parsons, Miss Farnham & Miss Brooks, asking the Womans Board to make them a grant of $50— for the purpose of a present to their former teacher Aroosiag, in view of her long & faithful service &c— was brought before them and approved.

I don't know if Bro. Dwight has given you official notice of the action or not— At any rate it was approved— and it would please the ladies very much if the money can be sent at once.

I was not aware of their sending their letter direct, or I should have had it done right in the first case—

Miss Farnham has sent nearly all of her things, and the school furniture &c— to Adabazar— When Miss Parsons comes her things will also be sent. The whole expense will not exceed $40 or $50 - and as the Board would pay the expense of Miss H. & Miss P. I would suggest that I be allowed to charge in the whole amount, i.e. include the expense of the school furniture also, in my next S. A. Acct. The amount for the school alone would be very little, and, as you said in your letter, it is better for us to pay it than to have talk made about it. If you agree, I will say nothing about it, but simply charge in my Acct. Expense of Miss H. Miss P. and School, removal to Adabazar - - - amount -

The people of Adabazar seem to realize what a step they are taking, and I think are doing their best to make it a success.

They need and deserve our prayers and sympathy. I am sorry to see that they do not have the sympathy of their native brethren, as they ought to have - I hope they will succeed in spite of all difficulties - if they do, it will be a great step in the right direction.

Sincerely Yours -

J. E. Pierce

O.K.

Eminently

Ans'd July 25. 85

Bardezag Aug. 13" 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. Yours of July 17" is at hand. in which you speak of the gift of Mr Blatchford to our School. and of an Estimate of £200 which we have asked-

I wrote you, a few weeks ago. in regard Mr B's gifts. but in order that you may fully understand the case I will repeat a little, to show that your impression, or understanding is not correct.

1st Mr. B. made no promise of $1000. He did not fix any sum. He is to give us the paint to paint the building outside and in. but I have no means of knowing how much it is to cost.

2d He is to give £60 to pay the Sal. of a Carpenter for one year. who is to work for the School. and to instruct boys in the use of tools &c &c.

3d He is to give some lumber. value not fixed.

4th He is to give $200 to help us carry on Basket Making. &c. I presume the whole may amount to some $800 or $1000. However that may ~~not~~ be it does not aid us a cent in the matter for which the £200 is needed. The whole idea of Mr. B- is to enable us to educate a few poor boys without expense to the Board - by having them work at a trade - After this I am not to ask anything for "Aid to Pupils" in the expectation that we may be able to provide that from proceeds of our work -

I shall be very glad if you will consider this letter in connection with my letter of a few weeks ago. on the same subject -

In regard to the "Special Estimates" of £200 - You say you fear the Comm'tt. will decline to make the grant in view of the large expense already incurred, and of the desirableness of making our institution thoroughly self-supporting at the earliest moment. &c.

It must be that you labor under a misapprehension as regards the "large expense already incurred" for our school-building. If you look over the Appros. you will see that the Board has given only £100 - toward the purchase of the building, and £20 for a cistern - which does not seem large, if we compare it with the sum given by the people. with the actual worth of the buildings - and especially with the sums given to Marsovan, for a school of the same grade, and which is, by no means, as large or as nearly self supporting as ours - If I mistake not, Marsovan had £400 or more to start with - and then, just before our last Annual Meeting, they asked for, and received, £245 additional to complete buildings, exclusive of school-furniture, iron-bedsteads &c - I speak of this only to show that the sum we ask for is not large comparatively. In addition to this, it is to be taken into consideration that ours is not simply a school-building - but a Parsonage also - and that the people are giving £50 - for the school, and £50 for the parsonage - and also that the property is worth twice or three times what it cost. We could not build the same for £2000 - Then again the importance of the school. it being the only one in all this region - including Nicomedia, Broosa, Const'ple. and Smyrna fields - the large no. of pupils. 80 Boarders + 40 Day Pupils - and the large sum paid by the students - their board in full, and one half the Sal. of teachers.

It is our aim and intention to make our institution self-supporting as soon as possible. but in order to do it we must have our buildings be respectable and comfortable. as they now are. Mr Blatchford looked over the buildings, and I am sure he can tell you how very plain everything is -

The £200 now asked for is very necessary - and has been voted, without a word of opposition in a full Annual Meeting - and I know that we have the full sympathy of all who know anything about the school - Drs. Riggs & Wood, Mr Tracey, Mr Bartlett and Mr Peet have all visited us recently, and all speak in highest terms of the school and the buildings. The same is true of our leading native preachers and brethren -

I beg you to bring this matter before the Prud. Comtt. with all the facts and, if possible, give us the money at once - If they decline to grant it, I should like to know the reasons - and also your advice as to what I am to do - Will you allow me to appeal to friends for the money? - I must have the money -

Very Respt. yours J. E. Pierce

Bardezag Aug. 13, 1885.
Rec'd Sept. 1.

Bardezag. Turkey.
Oct. 15th 1883.

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.
Home Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. I send you (Jun) the following—which I shall ask the "Comtt. ad Int." to approve—in the hope that you may know how to make use of it so as to accomplish the object.

Dear Christian Friends.

In the Missionary Herald for Oct. you have probably seen a letter from Bardezag, of the Western Turkey Mission, giving an account of an awakening and persecution in the Greek village of Sordoan, near Adabazar. I wish to call your attention to that village and especially to the young man who is spoken of there as having joined the Adabazar Church, a year or more ago, and as being an earnest faithful, Christian.

In consequence of the persecution

started by Bishop Bryennios. Several families of "Bible Readers" have been turned out of the Greek Church, and their children out of the schools - so that the poor people are in a very unpleasant condition. They are too poor and too few to meet the expense of having a Church and School of their own - and, what is worse, there seems to be no one available to go there as their spiritual guide and instructor. The Adabazar people do what they can for them - but, as they are Armenians, they cannot in any way meet the want. The only solution of the question seems to be to raise up a leader from among their own number.

The young man, above spoken of, is a wide awake, earnest, spiritual young man, who is full of zeal, and anxious to do something for his people. He knows how to read well, and has a good knowledge of the Scriptures, but knows nothing of Grammar, Arithmetic, Geog. &c. He is anxious to go to school for two or three years so as to be able to teach the

School of his village - and also do what
he can as a Spiritual guide to the little
flock, now wholly without a Shepherd.
But, unfortunately he is poor, and his
own people, i.e. his mother and brothers
do not sympathize with him, so he is
obliged to look to others for the means to
go to School. The Adabazar pastor, together with myself, and one or two others,
have taken upon ourselves to send him
to Mr Brook's Greek High School, in
Const'ple. for a few months, in the hope
that some of you good people at home
will feel it a privilege to provide the
necessary funds. He is ready to work,
or do anything to pay his way, but circumstances are such that he can earn
but very little. The cost of his board in
the School will be $60 for the School
year - at a reduced rate. His name
is Lasar - He is about 20 years of age -
As we have no money for this purpose,
I take the liberty of asking any friends
of the Cause, who may feel like doing so,
to make us a special gift to educate

this young man - and also to aid the people to have a place for worship.

The people will provide a house for the present. also fuel &c. At least $150 is needed to keep the young man in school two years.

I will close by saying that an other one of these Greek brethren joined the Adabazar Church in August. The work there is encouraging and hopeful.

Yours Sincerely

J. E. Pierce

Constantinople Oct 19/8

The Committee ad Interim of the Western Turk. Mission respectfully forwards this document its members as individuals having only good will for the success of the application to the public

H O Dwight

Sec.

Bardezag, Oct 15. 1883.
Rec'd Nov. 10.

Ismid Turkey.
Oct. 16th 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

As the time is near when you will decide on Approps. for 1886. I wish to call your attention to one or two items in the Nicomedia Estimates - and beg the Pru. Comtt. to grant them without fail -

Of course, I very much hope every item will be granted - for it is every cent is needed - but, for the reason that the items of which I speak are not in the "Regular Estimates" - one being a "Special for 1885" - and the other a "Contingent", I wish to emphasize their importance.

1st The Special for 1885 - 200 £. If it is not yet granted, I most earnestly beg you to consider it in connection with a letter of mine of Aug. last, and other previous letters on the same subject - and also letters of Mr Root to yourself and Mr Ward in regard to this Estimate. I don't see *how I can take no* for *an answer*.

Nor can I understand *why* this money should not be granted as readily as any similar Estimate.

2d The Contingent Estimate for iron bedsteads for the High School.

These bedsteads are no longer desirable as a great *convenience*, but they are *really necessary* to the comfort of the pupils. and they will add greatly to the popularity of the School.

There is no other School about here where they do not have bedsteads. The Girls School at Adabazar, under Miss Farnham. have just put in good iron bedsteads. and spreads also. All the Schools in Const'ple have them. And as we have 40 or more pupils from that City, they expect to find bedsteads here. One of the parents was here this week and he even went so far as to urge me to put them in, and have the boys pay for them. Of course I can't do that without the consent of the parents.

We are terribly afflicted with "*B Hlok*

and if we could have iron bedsteads we
Could stand some chance of getting
rid of them. They would also add
greatly to the cleanliness and appearance
of our Dormitories. With the class of
Scholars we now have, we must have a
little more regard to matters of comfort,
Cleanliness and appearance, or we shall
fail to hold them.

We have just begun the new year
with more than 100 pupils - 65 being
Boarders. Every year we have a better
Class of boys, and the character of the
School is changing for the better.

I have already received not less than
$500 as advance board and tuition.
You will note that for 1886 we expect
to collect from the students one half the
Expense of all our teachers - besides board
and incidentals. It was impossible
to do this two years ago.

Feeling confident that you are willing
to grant what is really necessary for the
Continued prosperity of the School, I remain
Yours Sincerely - J. E. Pierce -

Ismid - Turkey -
Nov. 20" 1885 -

To
Secty's. & Prud. Comtt.
A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren -

Not often has it been my privilege to cheer your hearts with words of thankfulness and gratitude from the people for whom we are laboring - For this reason, it gives me all the more pleasure to translate, and forward to you the following letter, just received from Adabazar.

Coming as it does, at this time, when there is so much to cause anxiety and sadness in the general aspect of the work, it is indeed refreshing and full of encouragement - and, I know, will give you not less pleasure than it has us -

Adabazar - Turkey
Nov. 10" 1885 -

Rev. J. E. Pierce

Dear Bro.

In behalf of our Church.

and the overseers of our High School. We beg you to be the means of communicating our thanks to the Prud. Comtt. of the A.B.C.F.M. for having so kindly listened to our petition, and aided us in our humble endeavors to have a Girls' High School in this place.

First of all, we are thankful for the gift of such an experienced, gifted, and valuable teacher as Miss Farnham, together with her most excellent associate Miss Parsons. Heaven grant that they may live long for the glory of God, and the benefit of Armenian women.

We are thankful also for the organ, school furniture, apparatus &c. which were so kindly furnished us.

We find great satisfaction and encouragement in our undertaking. Our teachers are just what we need. Able to lead, able to govern, profitable to the work, and devoted to it. Everything moves on in perfect harmony. Our teachers have taken the first place in our hearts and families, diffusing hope and light throughout the whole city and neighboring villages. We have great hopes that, in a short time, this will become a very useful and selfsupporting institution.

Pray for us. Please give to Dr. Clark and his Associates our kindest regards together with our thanks.

Asking for your sympathy and theirs.

We have the honor to be yours
most gratefully.

Alexander Djejizian - Pastor
S. C. Khavolgian. M.D.
And 5 others.

This is a translation of the enclosed letter, nearly word for word. We have every reason to believe that it is perfectly true and sincere. There are about 20 boarders in the school now, and about 40 pupils in all, which is a larger number than any of us expected for the first term.

The Ladies seem to be getting on nicely. and the experiment bids fair to be a good success - for which let us all rejoice.

Sincerely yours - J. E. Pierce -

Issued Nov. 20, '85.

Rec'd Dec. 9.

A. J. = P. C.

Ismid. Turkey
Dec. 14" 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty- &c.

Dear Bro- I have duly received your two Letters in regard to Appros. &c- I have not yet received a Copy of Appros. for 1886. but shall probably have them in a few days.

I am very grateful for the "Special" of £200- and also for the money for the bedsteads. as I am also for all that is given. I notice what you say in regard to the reduction of £50 from Native Agency. The Action is a surprise to me. for we have been led to suppose that, after we had reduced a certain per cent from last year, and brought our Estimates within the required amount, no further reduction would be made from the "Regular Estimates" Except for very pressing reasons.

I don't know yet what the Effect will be upon our work. but I have not a little anxiety regarding it. The Sum asked for Native Agency is already so small that a loss of £50 will leave but little with which to do anything.

I know the people give but little. Some ought to do more - others cannot. Bardezag and Nicomedia, you must remember, are very much reduced in numbers and ability from what they were five or six years ago. and things in both places are in a critical condition. So much so that it requires great care and prudence to keep them from going to pieces.

There is no hope that the people of either place will increase their gifts, for the present. and, indeed, I very much fear they will decrease. If we reduce our aid the preachers can not stay, and then the Baptists will find it easier than ever to get men into the water.

We have great need of two or three good, strong men in our field - one at Nicomedia, and another for Koordbeleng and vicinity - and a third to aid me in the village work - Without these I see little hope of progress.

One young man, a graduate of our High School, whom we had put in Nicomedia as a teacher was baptized a few weeks ago, and joined the Baptist Church the same evening. He was already a member of our Church in Bardezag. He kept it from us as long as possible. We never knew he had such a thought till the day he went into the water.

In answer to a letter of his I took occasion to give him a little fatherly talk: at which he got angry, and wrote me a most disgraceful letter. Among other things he said he should tell Mr Sarkis Minasian all about me, so that he could return to America and tell you what kind of a man I am. that he should publish my letter to the ends of the world &c. &c. So it may be that you will feel like inviting me home in the Spring. Our Conference met here in Bardezag about that time. They took up his case, and unanimously voted to stop his salary, at once. which was done. and he is now in the hands of Haigooni.

Haigooni has kept a teacher in Nicomedia for the last six mos. and is now doing his best to establish a Boarding

High School there. Of which there is not the slightest need since Bardezag is only three hours away. Such a School would please the Nicomedia people very much, and he will do it, if he can get the money.

If we could put a good preacher there and help them to a good High School for Day Pupils, it would meet every want. We all feel that this is the thing to do, but it involves more money than we have for that place. What shall we do? Shall we allow the Baptists to get a strong hold there, or shall we try to keep the ground and meet the expense? My judgement is that we ought to hold it by all means. It would require at least £100 yearly, of which the people will pay about £36, at present. I wish you would make Nicomedia a subject for special consideration, and give me some advice as to what steps to take.

Rev. Garabed Koprielian is expected here soon, and great efforts will be made to get a strong hold in Nicomedia and Bardezag. We are doing all we can, but since we are so short of men and money we cannot do what we would.

The young man spoken of above is one for whom we have done much. At the request of the Bardezag Church, he was accepted as a free pupil of our High School, and for five years we have kept him in the school: and have helped him to a part of his books and clothes. He is a fair scholar, and might have made himself very useful as a teacher and a village preacher. But in less than five months after graduating he joined the Baptists. We all believe he was actuated by the hope of being sent to America. Such cases are a great trial to us personally, and this Baptist movement has done very great injury to the cause of Christ in all this region.

Mr Hillian and Abdolian and others of that class rejoice in it, and openly encourage the Baptists. The people of Nicomedia have no desire to become Baptists but yet, if they can get a school and a new Chapel by it, many of them will not hesitate to join them. Sometimes I am tempted to say let them go. If they have no more character than that, we may be well rid of them - &c. &c. But the fact is, Nicomedia is one of our oldest Churches. It is a city - an important Center, and a place of influence. A great deal has been done there - and I can't feel that it would be right to allow the place to slip into other hands without making at least one more good trial to build up the work there. We need a first Class, strong spiritual man to make it his head quarters there - spend at least two thirds of his time in the city - and the other third with me in the field - and also a good teacher to work up a good High School. Our circumstances are such now that I don't see any other way. Are you willing to allow me to try for such a man, and for a teacher? Our native brethren urge this course - but I cannot undertake it without your support.

I hope you have received a Letter of thanks from Adabazar, which I sent you a few days since - I hope to see it in the Herald - It would do good I am sure -
We are all in good health - Mrs. Parsons is now alone - Miss J. has gone to Smyrna - Yours Respect. J. E. Pierce

547
Dec. 14, 1882

60

Ismid Turkey.

Feb. 24" 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Secty &c -

Dear Bro. - The time has now come when we must consider the question of sending our son, Arthur, to the United States. He will be sixteen years old in May - is large and strong for one of his age - and a good scholar, considering his circumstances. He is now in the graduating class of our High School.

Pb. We hereby respectfully ask permission to send him to America, sometime during the Spring or Summer, as we may find opportunity - and also ask you to grant us the necessary aid to enable us to pay his expenses to Boston, and to put him into some suitable school.

Our thought is to have him live in Auburndale, and attend the Mass. Institute of Technology in Boston.

As I am informed his expenses for board, and going into the city daily, would be about $5 per week - or $260 a year. The charge for tuition at the Institute is $200 per year. which with clothes and books would amount to $550 - as his total expense per year. If you grant the usual aid given to Missionary Children, there will remain for me to pay, at least $400.

We are paying $175 a year, for our daughter, Bessie, in the Home School at Constple. So that for the two we shall pay nearly $600 - or about one half our present salary. In view of this, we feel obliged to ask that our salary be raised from 275£ to 300£. to commence from July 1st '86 -

We shall be very grateful if you will please ask the Prud. Comtt. to grant these requests - Under date of Dec. 8th '85. I wrote you a letter similar to this - with the exception of the increase of salary - but as no reply has been received, I conclude the letter did not reach you.

Very Respt. Yours

J. E. Pierce.

Constantinople
March 8/86

Approved by vote of Com ad Interim
H. O. Dwight, Sec.

Rec'd Mar. 29.

Answd. Ap. 27 '86

Bible House. Constple
May 20" '86

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro.

I wish to call your attention to a matter which is of some importance to us personally. It is in regard to sending our son Arthur to America. I have already written two letters on this subject - one in Dec. last, and again in March. I sent both to Constple. for approval - the second was approved Mch 8" and forwarded. I am unable to find out what became of the first letter. I thought we should receive an answer to the second before this - but none has come - and we are in an unpleasant fix. We have made our plans for Arthur to go with Mr Perry - who is now here, and expects to start early next week. I brought the matter before the mission day before yesterday - they at once passed a vote that I be allowed to send my son with Mr Perry - without waiting for a reply from you. I dislike to do this - but there seems to be no other way - as it is very necessary for him to go by this opportunity - Mr Reed says he will pay his traveling expenses in the confidence that the charge will be accepted in Boston - Perhaps my letter was lost in the Oregon -

The same letter contained a request that my sal. be raised to 300£. from July 1st - this was also approved of by the Com. ad Int. I hope this request will be granted - otherwise we shall be greatly troubled financially -

Our plan is for Arthur to go to Monmouth Maine, my home - for the summer - and to Enter the Mass. Institute of Technology in Sept - making his home at Mrs. Walkers in Auburndale, if possible.

We trust you will give him the necessary care when he reaches Boston and arrange to send him to Monmouth with some suitable person -

We are now in the midst of Annual Meeting - All goes well so far - The B. Union is also in session - They close to-day - They seem to have had better meetings than usual -

In haste - Respect. yours
J. E. Pierce

Cons'ple, May 20, /86,
Rec'd June 7.

Bible House - Const'ple May 22" 86

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. &
Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.

Dear Brethren -

I write this to introduce to you my son Arthur, whom you may remember as one of the boys you saw in Bardezag. As it was no longer wise to keep him here, we now ask you to accept him into your family of Missionary Children; feeling confident that he will receive at your hands a proper share of that care and sympathy which you so generously extend to those who can no longer be under the direct care of father and mother.

It is our plan for him to go to my home in Monmouth, Maine, for the summer - and return to Boston in Sept. to enter the Mass. Institute of Technology, making his home at Mrs. Walker's in Auburndale if such an arrangement can be made.

With many thanks for all your kindness

Yours Respt.

J. E. Pierce

Oonefele, May 22, 186,

Rec'd July 6.

63

~~Dr Clark~~

Bardezag June 8th '86

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.
Secty &c.

Dear Bro.

My special object in writing is to inform you that our son Arthur left Const/ple on his way to America Sat. Evening May 29th via Gibraltar & Liverpool. He is in the care of Mr. Perry of Sivas. I have asked Mr Perry to take him to the Congl. House and put him under the charge of the proper persons there.

I presume they will arrive about July 1st. We would like to have arrangements made for Arthur to live at Auburndale and attend the Mass. Inst. of Technology in Boston, if possible.

Would it be asking too much of you to see that some one takes him to Auburndale, on his arrival in Boston, so that he may see the place and have an opportunity to get a little acquainted with a few of the friends before he goes to Maine for the summer. If you

can do him this favor we shall be grateful
If he could visit the School — or see some
of the Profs. It would also be a kindness.

I will send him a letter giving all
necessary information which they may
need to know in regard to his Course of
Study here &c. &c. but he will need
some one to make the necessary arrange-
ments for him both in School and
in Auburndale — I don't know just
to whom I should look to do this — but I
have no doubt he will be well cared for.
We don't wish to give any one any unnecessary
trouble — and if you will kindly tell us what
is necessary we shall regard it as a favor —

We expect him to go to my fathers — for
the summer — till the School begins in Sept.
My home is Monmouth. Maine. I
presume some one can easily be found
with whom he can be sent there.

Bardezag is very beautiful now — We
oft think and speak of you and Mr. Torrey and
of your short visit to us. We remember it with
much pleasure. Please accept our sincere
thanks for anything you may do for us or our
boy — We are all well. Love to all. Yours truly J.C.

Rec'd June 28.

Bardezag - Turkey.
June 22nd '86

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro: I wish to call the attention of the Prud. Comtt. to one or two matters of importance in connection with the work in the Nicomedia Field.

The first is the matter of a native assistant for myself. You will remember that when Dr. Parsons was taken away there was a feeling on the part of many that some one should be sent out to take his place. But at the Annual Meeting of that year it was voted not to ask for an American but an Armenian Associate. I favored the plan and an Estimate for such a one was asked - but was not granted. Since that, once or twice, an Estimate has been put in for this purpose - but has always been cut out.

At our last meeting Dr. Farnsworth brought up the question again, saying he felt that I ought to have such help. Mr. Fuller also favored it strongly - and

So did the meeting generally. At the suggestion of the meeting, I inserted a Contingent Estimate for 72 £ for this purpose. It was put in the Contingents because there was not room for it in the regulars. This was also made a subject of special notice in the "Letter to the Mission House." I wish now to call your special attention to this letter, and to the Estimate, in the hope that you will take favorable action, and not only vote me the money for 1887, but allow me to take steps to secure such a man as we need just as soon as he can be found.

Two men were pointed out to me in the meeting. Mr Smith and Mr Tracy want me to invite a certain Garabed, now in America, a former pastor of the Church in Vejir Kupri in the Marsovan field. He is well known here, is a native of Nicomedia. I think well of him, and if he were to come, there is every reason to hope that he would do well. The second man is Simon

Jergians - of Aintab - or Marash - He was
a member of the Conference at Constple -
Mr Fuller recommends him strongly -
I have already written him to see if
he would be willing to entertain such
an invitation -

I feel that the need is imperative -
I cannot do justice to the whole field.
I do not think it wise to ask for an American
to come out here under the circumstances.
A good native pastor of experience would
fill the want in the very best way - I
would have him locate here, or in Nicomedia,
with the distinct understanding
that he was not to be confined to any one
church - but was to assist me in the
general care of the field - As things now
are Rev. Alexander of Adabazar is the only
ordained pastor I have - I am obliged
to go here and there for marriages, funerals
and communions - also baptisms -
It is often a great burden to me.

Such a man would have preaching for
every Sunday in the year in different
parts of the field - He would be of great

use in the villages where we have only young men, or women as teachers.

Rev. Alexander cannot fill this need as he has a large Church and people to care for. He is ready to do what he can in the villages about him. Such a man as I speak of could help me very much in Nicomedia where there is no pastor.

I feel that we have made a mistake in not making greater effort to secure such an assistant before. Mrs Parsons thinks I need an associate more than Mr Bartlett or Mr Baldwin. I am glad and ready to do all I can myself, but I find that work and care is telling on me rapidly. If assistance of this kind cannot be given me soon, the consequences may be more serious that we anticipate. I therefore beg you to consider this carefully, and let me know the result as soon as convenient.

Mrs. Pierce is now on a visit to Adabazar. I am glad to know that assistance is coming to Miss Farnham. I shall write you soon in regard to our High School - Industrial Dept. &c - School closes next week - Excuse haste - Yours &c

J. E. Pie

Rec'd July 12.

Bardezag. Aug. 26th 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

I have been favored with a copy of your letter of July 21st. to the Hon. E. W. Blatchford. of Chicago - in regard to the Bardezag High School. more particularly the Ind. Dept.-

As two of my brethren are associated with me in the care of that department, it is quite probable that we shall, as soon as convenient, prepare a joint reply, giving you some facts which I trust will give you a better understanding of this matter - Meantime I feel that I owe it to myself, as well as to you, and the School, to reply personally to several points in the letter.-

1st. You speak of the Ind. Dept. as an "Enterprise" of mine "to help young men to some useful trade or occupation whereby they may the better secure the means of a livelihood, and improve their social position." &c-&c. Allow me to say that here is your great mistake. The learning a trade is *entirely* a *secondary* matter - *only a means to an end* - as Bro. Blatchford, and we all have said from the very first. Our only object and aim is to provide a scheme whereby boys and young men of promise may obtain a Christian Education *without direct aid* from the Board - or any one. We think we have hit upon a good plan, and are anxious to give it a faithful trial. but we have no intention of allowing it to take the *first*, or even the *second* place - It is to be entirely and solely a means to an end.

Ever since the school was started we have asked for, and received, 50 £. or more, per year, as direct aid to pupils. We don't propose to do this any more. We have not asked for the 50 £ in our Estimates for 1887 - and do not expect to ask for any such aid in future - if we make this plan work. *This is really* a saving of *50 £* to the *Board*. In Mersovan they ask for quite large sums which they pay to students for various services - such as "Care of buildings" &c. &c. - Sweeping - Ringing bells &c. In this way they aid students to pay board &c. Instead of this, we propose to have students work at a useful trade, which will not only aid them in paying their board - but will be of great use to many of them in after life -

2d You say the "Comtte. would not like to accept it as proper missionary work - to be responsible for it" &c. &c.

The answer is we too do not expect or wish any such thing - If you will refer to the Minutes of our last Annual Meeting, you will see that it is distinctly stated in the resolution that it is not expected that aid will be given from the direct funds of the Board - but from sums given specially for the purpose. We put the Estimates into "Contingents." in order to conform with your wishes - that they might have the approval of the Mission, and you and we be at liberty to solicit funds for the purpose - I wish also to have this understood - Of the 250£ asked for - 40£ is for tools, and 150£ to fit up a little Shoe-Shop - and a Tailor's Shop - with the distinct understanding that these are not to be repeated - but that the Shops are to run themselves without any further aid - except the salary of one man, perhaps, to have the oversight of the work - This money is to come from sums given for the purpose - outside of regular contributions

If we are allowed to receive this money, we expect to be able to aid, yearly, some 12 or 15 boys to their entire board and as many more, perhaps, partially -

If Mr Blatchford should conclude to aid further in this enterprise, as I have reason to expect he will, I hope we may be allowed to accept his gifts - and also those of any others who may like to aid in the work - We wish the money to come through the treasurer, Mr Ward - to Mr Peet -

3d As to Spiritual results of our School.

It is a constant sorrow to us all that we are not able to report more conversions as a fruit of our labors. and it may be that we have less to report than many others. It may be that we are less faithful and wise in our work and consequently do not receive so many blessings. I cannot say as to this. but one thing I do know. during the eighteen years I have been in Turkey. I have never worked harder nor more earnestly for Christ. than for the last few years. I have never engaged in any work so satisfactory to myself. to my missionary friends, and to the people among whom I live - nor so encouraging and full of good results as that I now have in hand. I am greatly encouraged in my present course by the frequently expressed sympathy. good wishes and congratulations of such men as Drs. Wood. Farnsworth. E. E. Bliss. Green. Washburn. Long - also of Messrs. Bartlett. Peet. Barnum Pettibone. Milligan and others. I am very sorry that my course is not more satisfactory to you. I think the reason is that you do not understand the case as those do who are on the ground. I think this is true also. I have not been so careful to report, and make the most of every fact and circumstance as some have, so less is known of our work than would otherwise be the case - this may be to my present disadvantage - but in due time results will show.

I am very glad to be able to report that of the *Seven* to whom we gave Diplomas, one year ago, *all* but *one* are Church *members* - and he is regarded as a Christian by all who knew him - One of them was a Church member when he entered, *two* joined during the course of study, and *three* very *soon after* graduating. Of the class which has just graduated, numbering Eleven, only two have joined the church during their course. but all the others with two exceptions are praying men - and I have no doubt that several of them will join the church very soon - At least half of the next Senior class are hopeful Christians. As a general thing our pupils are young - from 12 - to 17 years of age - So, as far as they are concerned - and in general. I may say. it is the time of *seed sowing* - the reaping will come by & bye -

I will say here that we try to make faithful use of all the means in our power - Reading, Singing & prayer every morning. a Bible Lesson every Evening in connection with prayers - a Prayer meeting every Sunday morning at 8 o'clock - Sermon at 11 o'clock - Sunday School at 3 o'clock - Lecture - Bible Reading, Sermon or Prayer meeting in the Evening - Beside these there are Class - prayer - meetings. No boy can remain in our School without being brought under Scripture influences - such as generally result in Conversion -

It should also be distinctly understood that our school is not for Bardezag. We have 80 boys and young men from 22 different places - Ours is the only Christian Boarding School for boys within the limits of ~~three~~ four ~~mission~~ stations Constple. Broosa. Smyrna & Nicomedia. This is a very important fact. I have to provide for all the villages in these fields. Many of them are very poor - and the object of our "Indust. Dept." is to Educate hopeful young men from them, without direct aid - i.e. - help them to pay their own way by working in our shop - I can conceive of no more hopeful, spiritual, missionary work than this which we are trying to do - I think you will hardly find a missionary of experience who will not say the same.

I beg you will kindly consider this letter when our school is under consideration again, and grant us the means necessary to carry out our plans, which already have the full approval of the mission.

Very sincerely yours -

J. E. Pierce

zag, Aug. 26. 90.

Rec'd Sept. 13.

Industrial School.

Ismid - Turkey.
Sept. 4" 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

We have received your kind letters in regard to our Son Arthur. and are very grateful for all you have done for him. By the time this reaches you he will probably be in Boston again to enter upon his School duties. and we shall be obliged to trouble you still more.

As you know, it is our plan to have him enter "The Mass. Inst. of Technology" in Boston. I presume you are acquainted with the Faculty, and I would thank you if you, or Dr. Alden, could see the proper ones, and introduce Arthur as a candidate for admittence into the institution, and make all necessary arrangements for him. He has a Diploma from our High School, and is well fitted to enter their first year - It may be they will not require much of an Examination. I think the tuition is $200 per year. Is it not possible to get a reduction for him? If so, please do what you can. And also ask Mr Ward to pay his necessary bills at the Inst, and also at Auburndale. We shall be very grateful if the Ind. Comtt. will grant us what aid can be given according to their rules. We are paying full price for our daughter Bessie in the Home, which is something over $150. Consequently, we are obliged to ask for whatever assistance may be given for Arthur.

As he is young, and life in Boston will be so new to him, of course, we feel no little anxiety in regard to him. We hope he will do well after he once learns the ways of school-life in America.

We are all well. Miss H. has gone to Adabazar to begin her duties there alone. Mr. & Mrs. Riggs left us yesterday for Aintab. Our School opens next Tuesday.

With thanks, and kind regards.

Yours Sincerely

J. E. Pierce

Recd Sept 20

Bardizag - Turkey -
Jan. 12" 1887 -

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

We have just closed another very pleasant term of school concerning which I wish to give you a few facts which I think will be of interest.

The whole number of pupils is 120 - of whom 91 are boarders and consequently are under our watch and care day and night. They have come to us from twenty-five different cities and villages of the Broosa, Constple and Nicomedia Fields. Many more applied for admission, but, for want of room and means, we were obliged to say no - very much against our wills. The price of board and tuition for the school year is 13 L - or about $60. There are no free pupils. Every one who cannot pay the full price is expected to work a certain number of hours each day. We shall receive during the year from pupils not less than $4,000. and expect to realize several hundred more from sale of articles manufactured in the shops. This is expected to cover the entire expense, except one half the salary of teachers.

The present Senior Class numbers fifteen. Their studies this last term were Mental Philosophy, History, Physical Geog. Trigonometry, English and Turkish. They will take up Astronomy, Geology, Botany, Political Economy and Evidences of Christianity in due course, and graduate in June. The Junior class has just completed Robinson's University Algebra and Physics, and will now take up Geometry and Zoology, with Chemistry during the summer term. This will give an idea of the course of study. It being understood that there are daily Bible lessons, and a Sunday School which all attend, as they do also preaching services on the Sabbath and other religious meetings.

One very pleasant feature is the musical talent which is being developed in the School.

without any one to give them instruction Several of the boys have learned to play the violin very nicely - another plays the bassviol - three the flute - another the drum and cymbals. &c. &c -

They play at all our public exercises and occasionally give a Concert. The influence over the school is good, and is a source of much pleasure and satisfaction to the whole community.

The Industrial Dept. promises to be a success - It is under the charge of a good Christian young man - who is also a good workman, and very faithful. There are some fifteen boys who work a part of each day under his direction. During the last four months they have made a large number of trunks, boxes - tables - folding chairs - rocking chairs &c. &c. - also a lot of baskets. The prospect for selling the articles manufactured is good - so that we have reason to expect the sales will cover the expenses of material and the board of the boys -

The one great end and aim of this is to enable a certain number of poor but worthy boys to get a Christian Education. By working from four to five or six hours per day, and spending the remainder in study, they can get a good Education, and, at the same time, pay their own way - to say nothing of the trade which they also learn - This is the problem we are trying to work out - So far, it is hopeful - There are many more boys than we can accommodate who are anxious to avail themselves of the opportunity - They are willing to work - and can do good work - And, as we are so near to Cons'ple we can sell our goods to advantage - When we once get well on our feet I have no doubt of the success of the enterprise -

Mr. Blatchford has very kindly provided for the sal. of the Carpenter - but we very much need some money for tools, and a little material - In order to do any thing, of course, we must have tools. A few were procured last year, and now I have been obliged to purchase more in order to carry on the shop - Our last Annual Meeting voted us an Estimate of 40 £ for tools, which I hope the Prud. Comtt. will grant at once - as we are very much in need of it -

Mr Blatchford has been very generous and kind - but we don't like to ask him to give us tools - or anything more than he chooses to give of his own accord -

We are ready to give up the idea of Enlarging, for the present, but we do feel that we must have Straw if we are to make brick - Please bring this Estimate before the Comtt. and, if possible, secure it for us, as soon as possible -

Three of our last year's graduates are now teaching in the villages - Another would be teaching only he is sick and unable to do so -

The work in the villages goes on about as usual - Our great need is a Baptism of the Holy Ghost - We also need a few faithful, devoted workers - They are very few in number -

With much love and kind regards
As Ever Yours
J. E. Pierce

Bardezag, Jan. 12, 1887.

Rec'd ~~Jan~~ Feb. 7.

R.C.

Bardizag. Turkey.
Feb. 2" 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. ....
Secy. &c. ...

Dear Bro. I notice that Miss Sheldon's Salary is given in our Appros. at 75 L. while Miss Farnham's is 100 L.

I wish to call your attention to the fact that there is no apparent reason why one should be less than the other. The two Ladies keep house together, and divide the expense equally. So it really costs Miss S. just as much to live here as it does Miss F. It is my feeling that both should be put at 100 L.

It would be very pleasing to the Ladies if the Comtt. should fix Miss Sheldon's sal. at that figure.

I wish also to present a personal request. Our daughter Bessie has been in the Home at Const'ple. nearly three years, and it is our expectation to have her complete the course there. We pay the full price for Board & Tuition 34 L = $150. yearly. With our present Salary we find it quite a burden.

With this in view, and the necessary expense for Arthur, in America, we asked that our Sal. be made 300£- instead of 275 as it now is- Our "Com. ad Int." and Annual Meeting approved the request: but the Comtt. did not see fit to grant (the request) I don't wish to say anything on this point, but, if the Comtt. would make us a grant, yearly, to aid in paying Bessie's Expenses at "The Home" we should be thankful, and it would be a great relief financially. If I mistake not, Each of the other Missionary Children, at "The Home", receive aid. So this request is not an unusual one.

We are very thankful for the aid given to Arthur.

Hoping these requests may meet your approval.

I am Sincerely Yours-
J. E. Pierce

Rec'd Feb 21
P.C.

Bardezag Mch. 29th 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

I wish to ask you to bring two small items of business before the Comtt. and get their approval.

1st The Sal. of Miss Sheldon has been fixed at 75 £ while Miss Farnham has been raised to 100 £. The ladies at Adabazar, and we also who know the facts, think that Miss Sheldon should have the same Sal. as Miss Farnham, for the reason that they keep house together and share all expenses equally. so that Miss S. has exactly the same expense as Miss F. hence needs as much salary.

2d The ladies of Adabazar have written to the ladies of the Women's Board, asking them to make a grant of six liras (6 £) to pay half the Sal. of a female teacher of a school in one of the outskirts of the city, the people paying the other half.

Mrs. Parsons afterwards thought

that the request would need the approval of the Stations and of the Com. ad Int. so she has asked me to write in regard to the matter -

I most heartily approve of the request and hope it will be granted -

Sincerely Yours
J. E. Pierce

Rec'd Apr. 25.
P.C.

Approved in
Com. ad Interim
Ap. 7th 1882
C. A. S. Dwight
Sec.

Bardezag Apr. 24th 1887

Dear Mr. Blatchford

We are just now enjoying a few days of rest it being Easter Vacation. Our last term was a pleasant one and also successful. The Senior Class gave the best written Examinations in Mental Philos. and Ancient Hist. that we have ever had. Their Examination in Astronomy was also good. Twelve of the class will probably take their Diplomas the last of June while three will remain another year as they are young and have not taken the full course.

Sat. Evening Apr. 9th twelve members of the three lower classes gave Eng. Declamations. Sunday Evening we had a very pleasant Easter service and Monday evening the Band gave a Concert with dialogues etc. interspersed. The proceeds of the concert, some $18, are to be used to purchase a new instrument for the Band.

Our whole number of Boarders so far is something over 80. The Day pupils make the number of scholars up to 130 or more. We don't care for a larger number. Next year

---

Bardezag, Mar. 27, '87,

Rec'd Apr. 25.

P.C.

We shall be more strict in receiving pupils. regards their moral character & ability to learn and to pay their bills. We have lost considerable money during the last two or three years by not being more strict in demanding payment in advance. I am now fully satisfied that it is better to have fewer pupils and have no bad debts. We have tried to be careful, but in one way and another we have been led into trusting certain ones, and now must take the consequences.

The Workshop goes on well. I am more and more encouraged week by week. In the first place our Carpenter is so much better than the one we had last year. He does good work, gets on well with the boys, and has a good Christian influence over them. Secondly, the boys are learning to do much more and better work so that we can turn off more work in a week now than we could in three weeks formerly.

Thirdly, there is more sale for our goods.

We have just made a nice Cedar Chest for Mrs Borman. Mrs Scott has ordered one like it.

We have just received an order from one of

---

the Corps of Robert College to make him a nice Cabinet for his minerals. It will cost $25 – 30 – Our new Folding Lecturing

1867

the Craft of Robert Coill to make him a nice Cabinet for his Minerals. It will Cost $25 – 30 – Our new Folding Rocking Chair is finding its way into the houses of the rich in Const'ple. We have already sold 15 or more – The price is about $5 each. We have just made a lot of chairs for the House and have on hand or nearly ready some 50 or 60 more Chairs. All of which I hope to dispose of within two or three months –

We also have nearly ready 1000 baskets which will sell during the season with another 1000 which we hope to make – There is not a great profit on our goods – but we hope to make a fair show at the end of the year

Five boys work on baskets – ten in the Shops, one at Shoemaking and one is a barber – They all work cheerfully and give us no trouble. Several of the above are half pay pupils – i.e. they pay half price and work for the remainder.

Now I wish to acknowledge the receipt of 40 £ more, and to express to you our most sincere thanks. It is a very great relief and help to us. We trust you will never have reason to regret this investment

Our daughter Bessie with two of her
schoolmates missionary children, have just
spent their vacation with us - which was
a great pleasure to us. Mrs Pierce went
with them to Cornwall yesterday. So George
and I are now alone for a few days.

We have pleasant letters from Arthur
who lives at the "Home" in Auburndale and
goes to the Newton High School. He has just
joined the Church there, with several other
missionary children. He hopes to enter
the Mass. Inst. of Technology in Boston next
June.

Our Annual meeting is to begin May
I shall be glad to give you some report
of our doings.

We hope to be able to Congratulate
Dr & Mrs. Clark early in May.

Please accept my warmest thanks
and gratitude with the best love of us all
& my kind regards to your family.

Sincerely Yours
J. E. Pierce

J. E. Pierce —
Bardezag Feb 17
Recd Apr 21 [illegible]

Bible House - Const'ple.
May 24" 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. We are now in the midst of Annual Meeting. In discussing the "Supply of the Field." the brethren expressed themselves very strongly to the effect that I ought to have a Native Evangelist to assist me in the care of the Nicomedia Field. and, in a Resolution, have asked that the Prud. Comtt. favorably consider an Estimate of 72£ - which I have put into the Contingents for this purpose. I will say that for several years past I have asked for this Estimate, but it has not been granted by the Comtt. Our last Annual Meeting took the same action, and voted the Estimate for 1887. I now wish to ask and urge the granting of this Estimate for the present year. as I have great need of it - and have the man for the place, at least, for this year. Preacher Muggerditch, of Bardizag resigned Nov. 1" 86 - and since that date has given his whole time to work in the field. He has agreed to labor in this way till the close of the year, at least. He is a good man, and has had years of experience.

Pastor Simon, of Bitlis, is expecting to come to Nicomedia in a few weeks, and our Station Conference have invited him to labor in our field, in the hope that he may receive an invitation from the Nicomedia Church to become their pastor. He is a very valuable man, and I wish very much to be able to employ him in the general work till such time as he shall receive a call from some Church.

As this has been approved of, and voted, by our Annual Meeting several years in succession, I trust (fear) due importance will be given it, and that I shall be authorized to make the expenditure.

Every thing is moving on pleasantly with us.

Sincerely yours in Christ
J. E. Pierce

Ovajik, May 24, 1887.
Rec'd June 13.
Ap. 6 £17 12

Bardezag June 9" 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Bro.

Your favor of May 16" was duly recd. I note particularly what you say in regard to our village work. I understand from it that some one has given you the impression that our villages are not properly cared for, and that some of them "are eager for religious instruction". I should be very glad if I had any good reason to believe that *any one* of them are really anxious for the truth. The fact that they are so indifferent is one of the most discouraging things we have to contend with.

There is no opposition. You can freely go to any village you please, and can generally find a few to listen respectfully but, beyond that, there is, at present, no interest.

I feel very keenly the difficulties of my situation here. Sometimes I am almost in despair. I don't know what to to do, very often. I can only say the Master knows - It is His work - I will trust in Him, and do my best. If it were not for the fact that I can go to Const'ple occasionally, and not unfrequently have the privilege of visits from friends there, I should have given up long before this. As it is, I am able to avail myself of their society and counsel, and to throw off, for a time, a part of my burden.

You will remember that the reason why an associate was not given me was this - We all felt, that it would be better policy and economy to fill the place, as far as possible, by a native Evangelist. We here are of the same mind still, and, as far as we know, you at Boston agree with us. Unfortunately we have not found just the man for the place, but have done the best we could with the few pastors and preachers on the ground. Since Nov. 1st '86, Rev. Mugurditch Hagopian, who had been preacher in Bardezag for five years, has given his whole time to work in the villages. He is a good man for that kind of work, and is ready to continue in it. He has made the tour of the whole field twice within this time, and has visited some places several times. He always spends several days in a place, and is much respected by the people wherever he goes. It is a fact that I cannot give so much time to the villages as Mr Parsons did, or Mr Farnsworth does, but I don't see how any one can feel that the villages are neglected. I know there are some of our good friends who do not look with any degree of favor upon our High School work, except it be schools for girls. Such, of course, would have me give all my time to the villages. I cannot agree with them, for I know that, never in my life, have I been engaged in anything so hopeful of good, and abundant fruit as the work I now have in hand. I am sorry not to be able to please everybody, but I suppose it is impossible. If I were to give up the school work I am sure more would be displeased, and I should be going contrary to my own best judgement.

I have a request to make in this connection. It is this: that the Prud. Comtt. would grant me, for this present year, and for the coming year, my Contingent Estimate of £72 for a Native Evangelist. Last year, and this year also, our Annual Meeting gave special attention to this matter, and voted for the Plan and the Estimate unanimously. Special mention was made of it also in the "Letter to the Mission House" both years. Drs. Farnsworth, Wood & Bliss now in America, if you wish to consult them, will, I think, heartily endorse this request as they all know the needs of the case, and also the man employed.

As I have said the man has actually been in the work since Nov. 1st, and has just told me, to-day, that he would like to continue in this kind of work. We now have a new preacher in Bardizag, and also a new one in Hangili + Kandbelug

So I shall be unable to carry out this plan unless the Estimate is granted.

I cannot feel that I am asking for anything unreasonable or unnecessary when I urge this request. If this cannot be, then I see no way but to ask for an Associate from America. There is certainly as much need here as in Broosa or Smyrna. but it seems to me much better in every way to spend less than half a missionary's salary for a good native Evangelist. I don't understand that you at Boston have any objection to the plan. but I don't think you appreciate the necessity there is of making the appropriation.

With this, I shall feel that all is being done that I can ask for, to lighten my burdens, and insure progress in the work. Without it I am not sure that I could say as much.

Pardon me, if my language seems too strong. May the Master give us all wisdom, patience and grace.

Very respect. yours

J. E. Pierce

Bardezag June 18 '81

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Secty A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro-

I have just received a letter from Miss Chamberlain of Broosa, in regard to making some desks for her school- She wished me to write you about them. We shall be very glad to make them, and can no doubt make them well, and cheaper than they can be sent from Boston- But I cannot state just what the price will be because we don't know at all what kind she wants- If you will send me one complete seat & desk (It may be taken to pieces for packing) and the irons for the others, we will make them in a satisfactory manner and, I am sure, cheaper than you can send them paying freight &c-

Please tell me what you would have to pay for them in Boston- Also what the irons for one costs- and the Cost of freight to Const'ple - then I can tell what the difference would be -

We have a good Carpenter in charge of our shop. and I am sure he can get them up in good shape - if he has one for a pattern -

We can make them in Sept. & Oct. Will agree to get them to her before Winter - We can begin them the first of Sept. and put them right through.

If you send a seat, please do so at once - so we may not have to wait.

Respect. Yours

J. E. Pierce

Rev. J. E. Pierce
Bardezag June 15, '87.
Rec'd July 5.

Bardezag Turkey.
Sept. 20th 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

I wish to give you a few items of general interest in respect to our work.

First, I wish to say that our "Summer Retreat," by the seaside, was quite a success this year. We went about July 12th and remained till Aug 27th. Our party consisted of Mr & Mrs. Bartlett, Miss Nellie Bartlett & Miss Lord from Smyrna. Miss Cole from Monastir. Miss Patrick & Miss Henshaw from the Home. Mr & Mrs. Barnum and son from Const'ple. Miss Sheldon from Adabazar, and ourselves from Bardezag. It was a most delightful rest and vacation for us all. We were all in one house, sat at one table, and spent every day, except Sundays, under some beautiful, large trees on the sea-shore. I was house-keeper for the whole party, the ladies having *no care whatever* for the table, so it was a season of perfect rest to all.

Mr & Mrs. Reed felt that their little boy was most too young for that kind of life. So they went to one of the Islands. I think we all went back to our work with fresh courage and zeal, and I trust we shall all do better service for the season of change and rest.

Rev. Simon Tashjian, former pastor of the Bitlis Church, reached Nicomedia about Aug. 1st and entered at once upon his duties as General Evangelist. He will have his home in Nicomedia, for the present, but will spend a good part of his time in the village work. Rev. Mugurditch Hagopian, who has been doing this work since Nov. last, will perhaps go to some other field soon.

We now have a new pastor in Bardezag, a Rev. Stephen, formerly of Kesab. He seems to be a very good man, and there are signs that the people will take hold and work with him.

By the way, a certain Hagope, who has just arrived from America, to take the place left vacant by Mr Haigooni at Constple., spent the last Sabbath in Bardezag. He says he told you that he should not labor among the Greeks, &c.

Of course you don't believe any such
stuff as that - for no one but Prots. will
listen to them - The few Baptists in
Bardizag have been coming to our Chapel
since the new preacher came - but now
that they have a new man, just from America,
I presume he will keep them away again,
for a time, at least - It is very quiet here
now, and, if they would only let us alone,
things would go on very smoothly.

We have just had a meeting of our
Conference - It met in Adabazar - Meetings
began Friday morning Sept. 2d and closed Sunday
Evening - Mr Barnum of Const'ple
was present with us - The churches and congregations
were fully represented, and all
the sessions were harmonious and interesting -
We had four business sessions - three sermons,
Communion service and a Praise Meeting -
Rev. Alexander of [illegible]bazar, and Rev. Simon
of Nicomedia were chosen a Comtt, with whom
I am to consult in all matters relating
to helpers, policy &c &c - Dr. Khorolgian
of Adabazar, and Rev. Stephen of Bardizag were
chosen to act with Messrs. Pert & Pettibone

as a Comtt. on our High School in Bardezag. Our next meeting is to be in Bardezag sometime in April or May -

Everything passed off pleasantly, and I think all felt that it was a very profitable meeting -

Constple Station make some objections to giving me that 72 £ for an Evangelist - which the Prud. Comtt. voted to be given me from the 500 £ in their hands for Evangelistic work. They have not said, in so many words, that [they] can't have it - but they talk that way - There is no way for me but to charge it to my Acct. which I shall do, of course, according to your letter.

Our School is opening very hopefully - We now have nearly sixty boarders. Nearly twenty are working their board in the shops. All but two of whom are from Protestant families -

I hope to write you more fully about our School very soon.

With kindest regards to all.

Yours sincerely

J. E. Pierce

Rev. J. E. Pierce
Bardezag Sept. 20. 1884
Rec'd Oct. 8

Ismid Turkey —
Oct. 13" 87

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty &c —

I have received a copy of your letter to the Mission in which you inform us that it is quite probable that very few, if any of the "Contingent Estimates for 1888" can be granted &c —

This is very hard for us. Our Estimate of 72 £ for "General Evangelist". or for my "Native Assistant" must be granted, or I shall be obliged to dismiss Rev. Simon Tontian, formerly of Bitlis, who has just begun his work — and of whom I have so much need.

I feel that that Estimate should be regarded very much as a missionary salary is regarded — for he fills the place of an Associate to me — Since you do not cut off missionary salaries. I hope this small Estimate will not be withheld —

I say small — for it is small compared with what an Associate missionary would receive.

I hope Mr Blatchford will feel like giving us the money necessary for the Industrial Dept. of our School - and that you will not only approve of it, but express a desire to have him give it -

We have nearly twenty good Protestant boys who are working their board, and, at the same time, pursuing their studies in our High School. There are many more applicants whom I cannot accept for lack of means - I am more and more convinced that this is the way to meet the needs of our villages - They cannot pay money - but they can and will work to pay their expenses - But in order to make this practicable I must have the means to employ an overseer, or head-workman - like the one I now have -

I have just had a Conference with Dr. Pettibone and Mr Peet, who are my associates in this branch, and they think I should undertake broom-making also - which would be a profitable thing to do -

All goes on well as a general thing -

With kind regards and love to all -

Yours truly J. E. Pierce

Ans'd Oct. 13-87

Rec'd Oct. 29-87

76

Bardezag Nov. 23" '87

Dear Brethren of Const'ple Station

You all know very well that our Mission, at its Annual Meeting in 1886, voted me a Contingent Estimate of 72 £ for an Evangelist - and that our last Annual Meeting passed a special vote, calling the attention of the Comtt. to this Estimate, and urging them to grant it, if possible.

In connection with that action I wrote to Dr. Clark to which I received the following answers -

June 25 - He writes -

"Your favor of May 24" in regard to 72 £ with which to maintain a native Evangelist to assist you in the care of the Nicomedia Station was laid before the Prud. Com. at its last meeting, and the sum was voted, the amount, however, to be taken from the 500 £. for Evangelistic work placed in the hands of the Const'ple Sta. - As that money has not been drawn by them, and may not all be needed, we think it better that a portion of it should be placed at your disposal for the payment of the Evangelist in question. I hope you have got a first rate man who will do vigorous and effective work."

June 28" He writes—

"Yours favour of June 8th is at hand. I am glad to say that I had anticipated this letter, and had written you that the 72 £ asked for your Evangelist has been granted. And I hope you will make a success of it.

It is very important that we put our work upon Armenians just as fast as possible — and I think we sho'd soon have men trained who will be prepared for Evangelistic work in general, thus relieving our missionaries" &c—

The Mission Treas. was also informed of this. I took this as sufficient evidence that the Estimate was granted in good faith, and have spent the money as intended.

In conversation with some members of your station I was told that you could not probably let me have the money from that 500 £ — ~~So~~ I was led to write to Dr. Clark — which I now see was a mistake — I should not have written, but left that to you.

I now receive a reply from Mr Ward who says I had no authority to spend the money till the mission had authorized me to do so — That I cannot charge the Board with any such expenditure until allowed by the mission—

and that Mr. Peet cannot accept any such charge if made. He says also that it seems impossible to obtain another grant from the Comtt. &c, &c.

Now I would like to know if the Mission, after having twice voted the money and approved of the thing, and after I have received two official notices of the grant having been made by the Comtt. must again approve before I have authority to make the expenditure. It is sheer nonsense. Who ever heard of such a thing! I can only account for Mr Ward's position on the ground that he knows nothing of the circumstances. I have written giving him a full account of the whole thing, and insisting that I have full authority to make the expenditures, and to charge the sum to the Mission Treas. I don't intend to back down from this position because I fully believe I am right.

Dr. Clark has officially told me twice that I was to have the money from that 500 £. It does not belong to me to ask you if I can have it or not. It is clearly my duty to charge it to the Treas. and if Constple Station have any objections to make, they should be made to the Comtt.

Of course, you *can* refuse to let me have the money, and the Comtt. can refuse to make another grant. I can't help myself, as I am the "under dog". but I shall *howl*, and make some noise that may be unpleasant, if I am forced to it.

I now appeal to you, and ask your aid and sympathy in this matter. It is a serious matter for me to be deprived of this money, and to be obliged to dismiss Bod. Simon. as I certainly shall have to do, if this sum is not granted me. You know that I am alone here, and that there is great need of, at least, good native assistance. I beg of you, don't let me be deprived of this *little help*. I know very well that you can find good uses for all of that 500£ in Comttee. but, when it comes to this, that I must either be left in this *most* un*comfort*able and *unjust* conditions, or you must leave some little thing undone that you would like to do, it does seem that I ought to have the first consideration.

I know very well that no one of you

stations has any desire to make my burden any more than it already is - and that you are ready to render me any needed assistance - So I come to you frankly and ask your help in this matter.

I have no intention of trying to induce the Comtt. to make another grant - for I am persuaded it would be useless - I have done all I can - and if I am deprived of this money I may as well give up trying to do anything satisfactory in this field.

I shall have to tell the brethren plainly what the trouble is - It is just impossible to carry on the work without men and money. And if I am to be fooled with in this way I would better go to Maine and plant corn for a living.

I have no reason to hope that my Estimate for an Evangelist for 1888 will be granted. In that case I shall be alone again -

I will thank you to read this letter and take whatever action you may think best.

It is quite possible I may be in C- sometime next week -

Yours Respt-

J. E. Pierce

Bardezag, Nov. 23, 1887.
Rec'd Dec. 20.

Bardezag Turkey
Dec. 2d 1887

Rev. J. Smith D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

Your kind favor of Nov. 8th is at hand. Many thanks for your pleasant words. As you seem to desire to make yourself well acquainted with the condition of each station, I shall take the liberty to write somewhat at length in regard to our circumstances here.

It is now a little more than nine years since I came to this station to be associated with Mr. Parsons. It was then distinctly understood in Boston, and by the Mission, that I was to have more especial charge of the educational part of our work, and that Mr Parsons would care more especially for the wants of the villages in general. This was at his request. Accordingly a school for boys was opened in Bardezag, having special regard to young men fitting for the ministry. It began with five pupils, all supported of the Board - Soon they increased to fifteen - Then it was decided to change the plan, and to accept as pupils boys and young men who were able and willing to pay their board - and finally all direct aid was withheld from the students and all required to pay their way -

The school grew on our hands till it became a large boarding school for boys - A good building was secured, and, for several years, we have had from 100 - 150 pupils - of whom some 80 - 90 were boarders - The school is nearly self-supporting - i.e. It pays all its expenses for board &c - and about half the expense of teachers - So that out of a total expense of 1275 £ - the Board is asked to give only 220 £ - just about 1/6 - for the year '88.

So much for the boys school. Now let me go back a little - You, of course, well know that Dr. Parsons was killed in 1880. That left me alone in charge of the whole field.

The Prud. Comtt. indicated their purpose to give me an associate to take his place - and our Mission was ready to vote me one -

But at our Annual Meeting it was thought to be a better plan to give me a good native Assistant or Evangelist to assist me in the care of the field - I made the proposal myself, and it was well received both here and in Boston - The one great idea we had in mind was - the desirability of throwing as much of the work as possible upon our native brethren. This would be very acceptable to the people, and be a great Economy of money - &c. &c.

At that meeting the Mission voted me the sum of 72 £ for such an Evangelist - but, for some reason, it was not granted at Boston - Our Mission has continued to vote me this Estimate every year since, and has frequently called especial attention to it, by a special vote - this they did again at our last Annual meeting, and in consequence of it I wrote twice to Boston asking that it be granted - For the first time, during all these years, we got a favorable response - Dr Clark wrote me as follows -

June 25 - "Your favor of May 24" in regard to £. T. 72 with which to maintain a native Evangelist to assist you in the care of the

Nicomedia Station was laid before the Prud. Comtt. at its last meeting, and the sum was voted, the amount, however, to be taken from the £T. 500 for Evangelistic work placed in the hands of the Constple Station.

As that money has not been drawn by them, and may not all be needed, we think it better that a portion of it should be placed at your disposal for the payment of the Evangelist in question. I hope you have a first rate man who will do vigorous and effective work" — — ...

And again June 28 - He says -

"Your favor of June 8th is at hand. I am glad to say that I had anticipated this letter, and had written you that the 72 £ asked for your Evangelist has been granted, and I hope you will make a success of it. It is very important that we put our work upon Armenians just as fast as possible, and I think we shall soon have men trained who will be prepared for Evangelistic work in general, thus relieving our missionaries." —

This was the first substantial amount

of comfort we had received in this matter, and it made me quite happy. .

You can imagine my feelings a few days ago, when I received a letter from Mr Ward telling me that I had no right to spend the money - or to charge it to the Treas. - till I had authority to do so from the Mission. This was a blow I had no reason to expect for the Mission had already approved of this *very* *item* *twice*. I wrote in reply to Mr Ward, and asked him to hand the letter to you, so I will not repeat. I have also written to [illegible] Station in regard to it. I don't know what the outcome will be - but if I am deprived of this money it will be a very serious matter for me. I can't help having the feeling that I have not been dealt with squarely in this regard. I don't mean that anyone has intentionally done me any wrong - but it has come about so in some way. The Mission has *twice* asked me that sum, and approved of the thing by a *special* *vote* also See minutes of last Annual meeting - Dr Clark has *twice* officially informed me that the sum *was* *granted*. A good man - an experienced pastor, has been employed and is doing good work.

here I am told that I had no authority to spend the money - till further action was taken by the Mission. Dr. Clark made no such condition in his letter - nor did the Prud. Comtt. Even the consent of Const'ple Sta. is not asked. I am to have the money, but from funds already in Const'ple. It is not my business to ask that Sta. if I can have it or not. And if they have objections they should be made to the Prud. Comtt. and not to me.

I have the authority of the Mission and of Dr. C. to make this expenditure and have made it in good faith. I shall charge it to the Mission Treas. and if it is refused the responsibility is not mine.

To-day I received from Mr. Peet, my Appros. for 1888. As no Contingents are granted the prospect for next year is gloomy.

I appreciate your difficulty I think - but it does seem to me that the situation here is not fully understood. Please excuse me, if I seem to insist somewhat strongly. The facts are these. First. I am alone in care of this field. I *need* and *must have* assistance. I have not asked for an American associate for the reason that I feel it *better economy* of *men* and *money* to employ a native Evangelist to fill the place. The Mission also has repeatedly approved of this plan and has urged it. And I have supposed it was approved of in Boston at least, as a plan — but I never have received a para to help me carry it out — scarcity of money being the reason, as I supposed. *Second* — Broosa and Smyrna have both been reenforced from America this last year. Sivas will be, probably, as soon as possible.

There is money enough for missionaries, why should there not be a little for a man to fill the place of a missionary? I am forced to the conclusion that I have been *too modest*. If I had asked for an American, with all his outfit, travelling expenses, salary, house &c. no doubt he would have come, years ago.

Now, I can't see why there should be the *least* hesitancy in giving the small sum of 72 £ or even 100 £ for a native pastor, who will fill the same place. It must be that the *thing* does not meet your approval at Boston — or else you have not rightly understood the circumstances. I am satisfied that we have made a mistake in putting this Estimates in the "Contingents" - It has given you a wrong impression - you have taken it for granted that it would not be among the Contingents if it were very important - and so it has been passed over -

That is not so - It was put there simply because the amount of regular Estimates was so small that we could not get it in there - and we hoped by calling your attention to it specially to make it sufficiently prominent - In this we have failed, and I acknowledge our mistake -

Third - Mrs. Parson's Salary of 100 £ has now dropped out from our Appros - She expects to return to the U. S. in the Summer - I now come to you with the request that you grant me the amount of her salary to enable me to support a good native pastor, as my assistant - and that I be allowed to ask the sum of 100 £ yearly as one of our regular salaries for this purpose -

I intend to bring this matter before the "Com. ad Int." in this shape, and ask their approval - then I shall forward it to you.

If it succeeds, well - if not, then there will be nothing left for me to do, but to request our next Annual Meeting to vote me an Associate from America - and I shall give up all idea of a native Evangelist as my assistant.

I wish I might know just what your feeling at Boston is in this matter. Do you wish to send another missionary to this field? Do you approve of the plan of a native assistant? Must I hold on alone as long as possible and then go home? I am willing to do just what you say - but I would like to know what I am expected to do.

I would like to tell you more of our schools and especially the Girls school at Adabazar, which we regard as a great success in the line of throwing work upon the Armenians but I have already wearied your patience and must close, asking your pardon if I have spoken too freely -

Respt. Yours

J. E. Pierce

Bardezag, Dec. 2, 1887.

Rec'd Dec. 27.

Bardezag. Turkey -
Dec. 12" 1887 -

Rev. J. Smith D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. -

A few days ago I went to Constple. and had an interview with the "Com. ad Int." in regard to the matter of an associate, or assistant to help me in the work of our station.

There were present at the meeting Drs. E. E. Bliss - J. K. Greene & I. F. Pettibone. also Rev. Mr H. S. Barnum. Rev. Mr Dwight and Rev. Mr Leeby. and the Treas. Mr Peet.

I asked if they would favor my asking for an Associate from America. The reply was a unanimous and Emphatic "No." I then asked if they approved of my having a good native assistant. The answer was a unanimous "yes." The whole matter was then talked over, and the following resolution was passed unanimously. viz.

"Whereas it is impossible for Mr Pierce without assistance properly to care for the work of

Bardezag, Dec. 2, 1887.
Rec'd Dec. 27.

his field. And, whereas a competent native Assistant can be secured for one fourth of the amount necessary for a Missionary Salary, and for several years, at least, can do much more efficient work. Therefore resolved that we unite with Mr. Peirce in asking that he be allowed either to add the salary of this native Assistant to the list of Missionary Salaries, or else to increase the sum given his station for native Agency by the amount of this salary. And this amount to be added to the "Mission's Limit"."

The Secty. of the Mission will probably inform you of this action. And I wish to beg of you to see that the matter is properly brought before the Prud. Comtt. and well understood by them. The chief points in the case are these.

1st. I need an assistant or associate and must have one in order to care for the work as it should be.

2d. The station and the Mission are strongly of the opinion that it is better policy, and better economy of men + money to employ a competent native assistant.

3d. The salary of such an assistant must be as secure as that of a missionary.

a. It should also be distinctly understood that, in accordance with a vote of the mission, and with official instructions from Dr. Clark. See letters of June 25' + 28" - such an assistant has been employed during the last year, and it is his expectation, and our desire to continue the arrangement.

b. Through a misunderstanding - or for some other reason, for which I am not responsible, I have not received the sum allowed me for the man's salary.

c. I beg that the sum of 72 £ - be at once put to my credit for 1887 -

d. And that a like sum be given me for 1888 - at once. Else I must dismiss the man - which would give a very bad impression to our native friends and be disastrous to the work -

Finally. I beg that, in future, I be allowed to insert in the list of missionary sals. an estimate for the salary of my assistant - so that it may be a sure thing - as much as my own salary. Unless this can be secure we shall always have trouble - and no competent man will accept the situation if he is liable to be cut off whenever there is a little financial stress -

Dr. Constantine of Smyrna - and Rev. Andre Constantine of Const'ple both have their salaries secure in this way - And, inasmuch as this man is not to be a simple Evangelist - but my associate it is very proper that he have a higher salary than some others - and that it be secure - I don't mean that he, of necessity, should know that his salary is given with missionary salaries - but that he should feel that it is secure -

Now that Mrs. Parsons's sal. is no longer called for, this can be done without increasing the amount of approps. for our station -

I hope the Comtt. will give this due consideration, and grant the request - for it is a matter of great importance to me, and the work in our field -

With kind regards
Respect. yours J. E. Pierce

Bardezag, Dec. 12, 1887.
Rec'd Jan. 2/88.

Bardezag Jan. 2" 1888

Rev. J. Smith D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

The Prud. Comtt. kindly made us a grant of $150. last year to enable us to keep our daughter Bessie in the Home School at Const'ple. We expect her to continue in the School through this present year also, and shall need the same amount of aid. I suppose it may be necessary to repeat the application each year, so, in order that there be no mistake about it, I now ask you to kindly present this request to the Prud. Comtt. if it is necessary to do so. If not, please do whatever is required in the matter, and accept our thanks for your kindness.

With kind regards and "A Happy New Year".

As Ever, Yours Respect.
J. E. Pierce

Bardezag, Jan. 2, 1888,
Rec'd Jan. 25.

Bardizag, Jan. 2, 1888,
Rec'd Jan. 25.

Bardizag Turkey
Jan. 27th 1888.

Rev. J. Smith D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. I have just received your kind letters of Dec. 27th & Jan. 4th.

I am entirely satisfied with the action taken, and am grateful for your kindness. I am glad that the situation is now so well understood; and hope all will ~~now~~ go on smoothly.

The necessity for an assistant does not arise from the fact that there is a little something done here to aid poor students by means of an Indust. Dept. in our school. The necessity has existed from the time of Dr. Parsons' death, and has been recognized by the mission at each annual meeting since that event. As you can see by consulting the records. The Indust. Dept. in our school is only two and a half years old, and adds but very little to my cares. It is true that I could do more touring if there were no school here, but I am not at all ready to admit that my work would be any more truly missionary or evangelistic or fruitful than it now is - I think, on the contrary, it would be less so - i.e. less fruitful of good results - I am often surprised and sorry to see that our school is looked upon with so little favor in Boston - I am sure it is the result of a lack of a real knowledge of its importance - the place it fills - and the work done in it -

I wish you could all understand that the first great object of the Indust. Dept. is to make it possible for poor, but worthy students to obtain a good Christian Education - Without this, or direct aid, the boys and young men of our villages must remain in ignorance for years to come - Of this there is no doubt - Not one in twenty of them can possibly get money enough to pay the very cheapest price for his board - to say nothing of tuition - With it, we are able to keep some twenty young men in school - they paying only for books, clothes &c -

I am very glad to give you the desired information in regard to our pupils - and hope it will prove satisfactory -

I hear nothing from Mr Blatchford - We need aid for the Indust. Dept - Cannot you help us to get the sum needed?

Very truly yours - J. E. Pierce

Bardezag, Jan. 27, 1888.
Rec'd Feb. 21.

Bardezag Feb. 1st 1888.

Rev. J. Smith D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

It has been my privilege within the last few weeks to visit the three Churches of our field, to be present at many of their meetings, learn much of their spiritual life and methods of labor &c. I am a great much deal encouraged and pleased at what I saw and heard, and take this opportunity to give you a few of the most interesting facts.

"For the last few months there has been more than usual activity in the Bardezag Church and Congregation. They have cleared off an old, troublesome debt, paid up their preacher and teacher, and begun the new year with a few piasters in the treasury. The Y.M.C.A." has increased in numbers and influence, and has assumed the responsibility of the Common School, which is now in a flourishing condition, with a graduate of the High School as teacher. Six young persons joined the church on profession of faith at the last Communion.

"The Church in Nicomedia also is in a much better condition than it has been for years past. Our Evangelist, Rev. Simon makes his home there, when he is not out among the villages, and as he is a man of large experience his influence is felt in the church, and in the houses which he visits. They also have as preacher, a young man, a graduate of our High School, who has the reputation of being one of the most eloquent and spiritual preachers in the vicinity. . . . . . .

"I wish to speak more particularly of the Church in Adabazar, as it comes the nearest to being a model of a working church of any church within my knowledge.

I was present at their yearly meeting. It was held in the church, nearly all the brethren and young men being present, as well as a goodly number of the sisters. After singing and prayer the pastor gave his report in which he gave the number of additions during the year, number of deaths, marriages, baptisms, pastoral visits &c. and the whole number belonging to the congregation, which is 350 persons.

belonging to 80 families. . . . .

The Secty. then read a well prepared report of the number of meetings held and the business done by the Church Committee during the year. . .

Then followed the Report of the Treasurer - from which it appears that 1262 p. were put into the Poor Box - and given to the needy, chiefly outside of Adabazar. 2597 ps were collected as tuition from the Common Schools. 6480 ps were raised for the Pastor's Salary - 164 ps for general Evangelistic Work - and 3280 p. were paid by certain brethren in support of the Girls' High School - In all some 16.200 ps were raised and expended during the year. There were only 12 persons in the Community who did not pay anything. . . . . .

We also had reports from the several different Societies into which the Congregation is organized. . . . . .

. . . . First, the Mothers Meeting. Each mother knits at least one pr of stockings during the year and also pays a small sum of money. The proceeds of the year were 380 p. They now have a Capital of some 4320 p. which they propose to keep at interest till it reaches the sum of 50 £. when they will purchase a shop in the market the proceeds of which will be devoted to the Girls' High School.

Second. The Young Ladies' Society with 15 members whose income was 84 p.

Third. The Misses Society - who raised 62 p. and paid it to aid poor girls in School.

Fourth. The Little Girls Society - who had given 40 p. to aid in building a school house in a neighboring village - and also had made a nice spread for the table in front of the pulpit.

(5) Then. The Young Mens' Christian Association. They hold regular meetings for prayer mutual improvement &c &c. and had raised 936 p. in money. They have a small fund with which they intend to open a Reading Room in the market - as soon as they can secure sufficient money and a suitable place.

(6) The Boys also have a Society with 15 members and had raised 95 p.

In this way the whole Congregation is organized and every one has some special work.

All these little societies are recognized and encouraged by the pastor and the church, and each individual made to feel that he has a part in the good work.

Two weekly prayer meetings, and the monthly concert are regularly maintained.

The schools of Adabazar are very encouraging. The boys school, taught by a graduate of Bardezag High School, has 66 pupils, and is an honor to the place. The common school for girls is in connection with the Girls High School. There are 55 pupils. The expense of these two schools is met by tuition.

The Girls High School has 26 boarders and 25 day pupils. Of the former one is a Turk, one a Circassian and one a Greek. The rest are Armenians. The people take great pride in this school, and are doing every thing in their power to make it a prosperous and permanent institution. They are exceeding beyond our most sanguine expectations, and are worthy of great praise. Miss Farnham and Miss Sheldon are very happy and busy in their noble work. The people do every thing possible for their comfort, and give heed to their every suggestion.

Sincerely yours — J. E. Pierce

P.S. If there are no objections I should like to have this put into the "Circle" — as there has been nothing from our fields for a long time — J. E. Pierce

OFFICERS.
President.
Rev. R. S. Storrs, D.D., LL.D.
Vice-President.
E. W. Blatchford, Esq.
Prudential Committee.
Rev. A. C. Thompson, D.D.
Ezra Farnsworth, Esq.
Hon. Joseph S. Ropes.
Rev. E. B. Webb, D.D.
Charles C. Burr, Esq.
Elbridge Torrey, Esq.
Rev. Albert H. Plumb, D.D.
Hon. W. P. Ellison.
Rev. Edward S. Atwood, D.D.
Rev. Charles A. Dickinson.
Corresponding Secretaries.
Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.
Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Treasurer.
Langdon S. Ward, Esq.

American Board of Commissioners
FOR
FOREIGN MISSIONS,
Rev. S. J. Humphrey, District Secretary for District
of the Interior States.
151 Washington Street.

Chicago, ...188

Extract from letter of Rev. J. E. Pierce, Bardezag, Turkey, to Rev. A. H. Frost, Chicago.

After speaking of the Industrial Department of the school he says:- "Of course all this involves a good deal of expense, and here comes in one of my chief objects in writing to you at this time. I want to interest you in this part of our work and if possible get you to help us a little. One of your Chicago men, Hon. E. W. Blatchford has given me some $1,500. to paint the school building, and start us out in the work shops etc. Other friends have given aid also but in spite of all I can do I am now in debt more than $1,000.00 on the school account. I know you to be a good kind hearted man and have no doubt you would feel it a privilege to aid in this most important work, if you could rightly understand how necessary and hopeful it is."

Extracts from letter of Mr. Pierce to E. W. Blatchford dated Aug. 8th 1887.

"Our Annual Meeting last May voted us an estimate of F100 for the next year. We would like to have that sum, but if necessary shall try and get on with F75 which would pay the Salary of the Carpenter only".

Extract from letter of Mr. Pierce to E. W. Blatchford dated Dec. 1st 1887-

As I stated in my last letters we can hope to get on this year with 75 F aid. That is the salary of the Carpenter for the year. With this amount of help 22 boys are enabled to get a good christian High School Education which certainly is not very high 3½ F each year. I don't suppose it will be possible to make the Industrial Dept, self supporting at least not for some years, but I don't think any one can say that 3½ F yearly apiece for the boys is at all expensive. It may be that we can do better than that this year, but it is not at all certain."

Extract fr. Letter of Rev. J. E. Pierce, Recd. Feb. 16, 1888.

Bardizag, Turkey
March 8th 1888.

Secys. & Prud. Comt. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren

I have just received a letter from our Mission Treasurer, in which he gives the substance of a letter from Secy. Smith to the Mission in regard to the "Limit" for 1888. Our Secy. says "This is practically a reduction in Limit of about 6%. If to this we add the sums standing in our "Contingent List," and which represent actual work, as salaries of helpers &c. we have a reduction to contemplate of a little over 17%. and this is the problem which we shall have to confront at Annual Meeting."

This has been a bad winter for Turkey. With famine at Adana & "[illegible] fire at Geive, floods at Adabazar, with more snow, and more severe cold than for years past with poverty everywhere, and the tax gatherers ever at the door - and with "Rumors of War" in the air, you would hardly expect us to be very happy or hopeful. But when this "Blizzard" struck it did seem a little too much -

I confess it has taken away my breath - cooled my blood and left me in a stupor from which it will take a long time to recover. That this is the general condition of the mission there can be no doubt, judging from the wails and groans which we hear.

It will give you no pleasure to read such letters I know, but I feel it my duty to add my voice to swell the protest which, I am sure, is already sounding in your ears.

I will only speak for our own station. We have been cut down from year to year till our present amount of aid 12% is altogether insufficient to meet the demands and is very unsatisfactory especially to our native brethren. No new work can be undertaken, and not a few places where a hopeful beginning was made years ago are now of necessity unoccupied. The people grow poorer year by year and it is absolutely beyond our power to keep up the work with so little money at our disposal. This being the case now, what shall we do when the amount of aid is reduced next year 17% - and the year following, Still more! I must confess that the future looks dark from our point of view. The Baptists, Disciples and Jesuits are already here, and are making every effort to draw away our people. Shall we renew our zeal, increase our efforts and hold the ground, or shall we confess our weakness and allow them to reap the harvest which belongs to us, but which we are unable to gather in? It seems to me that we shall have to do the one or the other. We cannot hold our ground if the necessary funds are not provided.

The Jesuits have recently bought property here in Borelezoy, and intend to open a boarding school. They already have a day school. Shall we close our school and give them the field? I say No! a thousand times No! But, if we are to meet the demand we must keep our school up in the first rank. We cannot afford to reduce. We must increase in certain lines at least. If we must reduce, let it be in the number of missionaries, Missionary Homes &c. &c. We now receive $38,000 for Salaries of Americans and $48,000 for General Work.

I doubt making Contractors $60,000 - Even if it were necessary to reduce the first figure to $27,000. I do not offer this as my opinion simply. I know that many in the Mission feel the same -

We are very glad Secy. Smith is coming to Turkey and trust he will have time and opportunity to see and hear for himself here on the ground -

Please excuse me if I have spoken too freely. I feel very deeply on this subj.

We are all in our usual good health. There is nothing of special interest to report.

With kind regards to all,
Sincerely Yours
J. E. Pierce

Bardezag, Mar. 8, 1888,
J. E. Pierce
Rec'd Mar. 26.
Ans'd [illegible] 27

Bardezag, Apr. 9, 1888.
Filed July 2.

Bardezag. Apr. 9th 88

Dear Dr. Smith —

I am very glad you have come to Turkey, and hope you will have a pleasant visit, and profitable to us all.

I desire to know what your plans are — but, if possible, we want you to come to Bardezag — We are so near you can easily make the trip —

Mr Peet will give you all necessary direction — If possible, plan to spend a Sunday with us —

Very sincerely yours

J. E. Pierce

Bardizag. Turkey.
April 18" 1888

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy. &c. &c.

Dear Bro.

Under date of Jan. 2"
I wrote to Dr. Smith asking him to secure
the same allowance as last year. $150.✓ for
our daughter Bessie, in the Home School.
Comittee. He replied that, the circum-
stances being the same as last year, there
would be no difficulty in the matter.

I have been expecting to receive notice
of the grant - but no such notice has
came, so I conclude the matter may have
been overlooked - and as Dr. Smith is
now absent from Boston I take the
liberty to ask you to do us the favor
of presenting the matter to the Comitt.

There is also another matter about
which I wish to ask your aid.

Our last Annual Meeting voted me
a Contingent Estimate of £ 100 for aid
to the Indust. Dept. of our School for this year.
I have received $300 - from Mr Blatchford.

which is equal to a little less than £70-

I have also received a letter from an old friend of mine - and relative of my wife's, in which he informs me that he had given Dr. Humphrey $100 for our school. Both these sums are reported in the Apr. Herald, but the $100 has not yet been reported to Mr. Peet. I wish to ask you to present this item also, and have the $100 put to my acct.

Early in the Autumn in writing to Mr Blatchford I told him we would like the whole £100 - but could perhaps get on with £75, if he didn't feel like giving more. But I now find that we actually need the whole £100 - and as our friend has given $100 specially for us, we hope we shall be allowed to receive it - That will make the whole sum received for this purpose still less than the sum asked for, and voted by the mission. I shall talk these things over with Dr. Smith, when I see him - but I would like to have the business attended to as soon as possible as we are in need of the money - Please excuse the trouble I am giving you - and accept our thanks, and kindest regards - Yours Respy.

J. E. Pier

Bardezag, Apr. 13, 1888.

Rec'd May 7

Bardezag. Turkey. Jan 4" 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro. You will remember that, while you were here, I consulted with you briefly in regard to a financial matter which has been troubling me, not a little, for sometime past. I also talked it over with Dr. Farnsworth and Mr Peet, as you know. The conclusion we came to was that I should ask the privilege of being in debt to the Treas. for one or two years, up to the amount of £400. in order to give me time to collect certain bills due the Station from former pupils of the High School. and, also, that I be allowed to receive special donations from friends, to make up the balance.

I now, therefore, write you this letter, which I shall ask the "Com. ad Int." to approve, for the purpose of bringing the matter officially before you. in the strong hope that the request will be granted.

I regret exceedingly the necessity which is upon me for making this request - and I do it with the greatest reluctance. It has caused me many sleepless nights, and has so far affected me physically and mentally, that I can no longer endure the strain. I feel that I must have relief, or serious consequences will result. I can see no other way out of the difficulty, so I come to you frankly, in the confidence that you will consider the circumstances, and be kind in your criticisms of what may seem a weakness on my part.

An unfortunate combination of circumstances, during the last several years, has brought about this state of things. My fault in the matter is, that, at first, I did not realize the necessity of insisting on advance payment from pupils coming into our schools - and I have also had too much confidence in the good promises of many whom I had every reason to suppose were honorable, trustworthy men. They would put their boys into the school, pay their bills for a year or so, faithfully, then, for some very good reason would beg a few weeks or months' time for a small balance &c &c - In this way quite a large number of honorable men, both Protestant and Gregorian, have managed to get in debt to the School from five to ten liras each - some even larger sums, where they had two boys in the School - No one of them refuses to pay, but they beg for time, &c &c - Having once got into this way it is not an easy thing to change all at once - We have now made it our rule not to allow students to continue in the School who do not pay promptly, and shall stick to the rule strictly in future - but that does not help in the matter of old debts. I am making every effort to collect them, and expect to reduce the sums due me quite materially during the next six months - But I know very well that quite a large sum can never be collected, and other sums may be collected within a year or so -

Some £15 are due from girls in the School before it went to Adabazar - That sum cannot probably be collected - A young man was taken sick and died in our School, and in a few weeks his father died in this case. We have

Cost nearly £ 14- as we had to incur expense for his sickness, funeral &c.

A rich Armenian sent two poor boys to school, and paid their bills for a while, when he died suddenly and we lost some £ 20- Another died leaving a debt of £ 9- Another owes 13 £ of which there is no hope; and so I might multiply cases.

My idea is this. the Treasurer to allow me to carry a balance against the station, for a year or two, till I can collect what is available here- and, by means of letters to friends, obtain a few sums to make up the balance. I shall try and in no way interfere with any regular contributions of the Board. I hope to clear off the debt in two years at the longest.

This is a frank statement of the case, and I trust I may have your sympathy and coöperation in my efforts to clear up the matter, and free myself from this unpleasant burden. I will write you more fully of the school &c- later.

With kind regards-

Sincerely Yours.

J. E. Pierce
Western Turkey Mission

Approved in Committee ad Interim June 12, 1888
C. A. S. Dwight
Secretary Western Turkey

Bardizag, June 4, 1888.
Rec'd June 25.

Bardezag, Jan. 24, 1889.
Rec'd Feb. 11.

Bardezag - Jan 24 89

Rev. J. Smith D.D.
Secty A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro -

I have received your kind favor of Dec. 28th - Many thanks - I have had it in mind to write you for quite a long time - but the weeks have gone so quickly - I intend in a few days to write you a long letter in regard to the School - Churches &c. &c. - as soon as I get reports of their yearly meetings - We are all well - and all is going well as far as I know. Please accept this brief note - with the promise of a full letter in a few days - With love to all -

Yours Respecty J. E. Pierce

Bardezag Turkey
Jan. 25th 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Bro.

Will you please obtain from the Prud. Comtt. permission for us to send our daughter Bessie to the United States, sometime during the coming summer. She is now 16 years of age and we are convinced that it is high time she was in some good school in America.

It is our plan for her to live at Mrs. Walkers for a year or so till she can obtain admission to Wellesley Coll.

An early answer is desired.

Respt. Yours
J. E. Pierce

Approved in Com. ad Interim, Feb. 4, 1889

C. A. S. Dwight
Sec. W.B.M.

89

Bardezag, Jan. 25, 1884,
Recd Feb. 21.

Bardizag Feb. 13" 1884

Rev. J. Smith D.D.
Secty A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Bro.

I have just read Bro. Greene's letter in the Feb. Herald in which I see he has given you some considerable general information in regard to matters in our field. I am glad he could write so pleasantly. We had a very good meeting and we all enjoyed having Dr. Greene with us. Since I am alone, I always wish to have some one of the Constple brethren "present with me at our Conference" meetings. I need their advice in many things and their presence is always acceptable to the people.

Our next meeting is to be in April in Adabazar. The brethren of that church have undertaken the special oversight of the work in several villages near them which seems a very natural arrangement since the brethren of those villages are members of the Adabazar Church. Of course they consult with me in all important matters - We have not yet found the man we need to preach in those places but we are trying for one. . . . . . .

Our preacher here in Borolizay has just married a widow from Atalazar. She seems to be a very good woman - but I am sorry to say the preacher is not the man we need - He is not strong enough. cannot lead the people as they ought to be led. I do so wish we could have a good able spiritual man. one who could be a help to me in the field and in the school. . . . . .

. . . . Our school is going on nicely: We have the same teachers as last year except that they are one less. We are getting on this year with one less teacher - cheaper servants, and without the man Ivinas, who was a sort of steward. Our great object in this is Economy. but the work is full as well done - and better, I think. but, of course, my burdens are heavier. . .

The no. of pupils is just about the same as last year something over 60 boarders - and 20 or more day pupils - 80 is about the average number.

The no. who work in the shop is twenty one. Several of them are half pay boys. They are all doing well. We are making brooms this year instead of baskets. It is pleasanter work, and we hope will be more profitable. We are making a better class of goods than ever before, and I hope we may be able to make a good showing at the end of the year. By the way: Mr Blatchford has not sent us anything yet for this year, nor do I know if he intends to do so or not. If he does not we shall be badly off here for we are depending upon his usual remittance. I have written him, and hope to have something from him soon.

I find it very hard work to collect those old debts. I am still at work on them — have got some and expect to get considerable more. but I must have help from some source. Can't you put me in the way of getting something from some of the good people whom you know would like to help on in a good cause? I hope you can give me the names of a few friends to whom I can appeal. Will you not take pains to put our school forward as one worthy of aid whenever you have an opportunity? There are sometimes those who would like to support a boy - or a teacher - or who would be willing to help me out of a tight place by giving a sum to the school - If you can, as a friend, help me in this way, I shall be very thankful.

I am working up a paper on Bardezag - the school &c &c - which I hope to send you soon with some photos, which I hope may find a place in the Herald - That would help us, no doubt.

I have just sent you a request for our daughter to be allowed to go to the U. S. this summer - which I trust will be duly received and granted - We don't think it well for her to remain at the Home any longer - She needs to come in contact with those who can influence her more and better than her companions here - Do you remember our son Arthur, at Mrs. Wol I wish you might. We are troubled that he does not us more frequently. We are all quite well - Mrs. P. joins me in kind regards & love to all - Sincerely yours - J.

Bardezag, Dec. 188[illegible].
Rec'd. March 2.

90

Bardezag Turkey
May 8th 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

I have just returned from Adabazar where I went to attend a regular meeting of our Conference. There were present at the meetings the preacher and a delegate from Bardezag the preacher and a delegate from Nicomedia the teacher from the village of Kartie also teacher from the Cattle village near Sabanja the preacher from Hinjiler. a brother from Tombluck. Our Evangelist Rev. Simon and the Adabazar pastor together with two delegates from the church. The Adabazar pastor was President and the Nicomedia preacher Secty. Up to this time I have always acted as Pres. by vote of the meeting. Rev. Alexander did well in his new position. They can learn in no way so well as by actual experience. As a general thing they have a very loose way of doing things, but are willing to learn.

Our meeting began Friday morning at

9 o'clock - the first half hour being a Prayer meeting - after which the members brought forward their matters of business - which were taken up in order - and disposed of after proper discussion. As there were no very difficult questions we were able to finish up our business in three sessions. Friday Evening we had a public meeting in which six or eight took part - giving short addresses - together with singing and prayers. Sat. Evening the Young People of the Sunday School gave an Exhibition - a crowd was present and the Exhibition a success. The smaller boys and girls repeated verses of Scripture in Turkish and Armenian. The teacher of the Boys School read an Essay on "The true Strength of a People" - Several young men acted a Dialogue - The same young men also furnished music for the occasion. much like what you heard in Bardezag - indeed three of them were graduates of our School - Finally a class of small girls gave an exhibition of their skill in Gymnastics.

The Audience were pleased - and the young people added some 300 p. to their treasury

Sunday morning Pastor Simon and I spoke to a full house, and also administered the Communion. At the same time one of the other Pastors held a Communion service with our Greek brethren in the village of Sarlowan one hour away. In the afternoon the young preacher from Nicomedia spoke much to the delight and profit of all present. In the evening we had a Prayer meeting of which I had the charge. Monday we made out our Estimates for 1890 and went about among the people a little. In the evening I had the privilege of speaking to a full house on "The Seven Wonders of the World".

Tuesday we returned to our homes and regular work. I wish you could have seen Adabazar. It is so different from Bardizag Ismid and Const'ple. I always feel encouraged whenever I visit them. They are a people with some life, energy and intelligence. I was very much pleased with what I saw and heard of three of their young men graduates of Bardizag High School. One of them is teacher of their boys' school with 80 pupils. He also teaches Turkish and Astronomy in the Girls

High School. All speak of him in the highest terms. The other two are in business.

A strong effort is being made by the people of Nicomedia to move our High School to that place. Our Conference favor the change, but there are some reasons why it is not possible to make the change at once. I wish we were well established there. I am satisfied it would be a much better place for the school.

There is not much to encourage just now here in Bardizag but much to discourage so far as the church is concerned. They have but very few leading men. They are not workers nor givers. They are willing to receive but it is hard for them to give either time, money or labor for carrying on the work. They are now 20£ in debt to their preacher. Our Conference refused to give them additional aid, and I presume the preacher will leave them. I am at a loss to know what I ought to do in case he leaves. Shall I preach for them, and thus practically encourage them in their not doing and not giving? What would you advise? Please accept this short letter. With our love and kind regards. Yours in Chr

J. E. Pierce.

Rec'd May 28.

Rec'd May 28.

Bardizag. May 9th 1889

Dear Dr. Smith -

There is another matter of which I feel obliged to write you - It is my financial condition - You will remember what I told you of our affairs - and also the privilege you have given me of being in debt to the Treas. for a year or two - Things are not going so well as I hoped - and I shall not be able to reduce the debt much, if any, this year - I have done, and am doing all I can to economize and to collect - but it is beyond my power to straighten out things except by much patience and a long time - All I can ask of you now is time and patience. At the close of the school year, last June - I found that instead of gaining we had again run behind - I at once began a careful examination of accounts - and took measures to stop all expense that was possible - I at once discharged my steward, Minas - and we have also one less teacher than last year - I am now fully satisfied that I have found out the cause of my trouble - It was the steward, Minas - He has, without doubt, done a regular business of cheating, lying and stealing for two years or more -

but in such a way that I cannot actually prove just when or how he did it - I have kept a careful account of all School Expenses for every month since Sept. 1st and find that my expense is 20£ less per month than his were last year - i.e. - for 7 months I have paid out 140£ less than he did - The no. of pupils is exactly the same - and the expense ought to be about the same - Of course there may be a little difference in the price of provisions - but it could not be more than 5£ per mo. - He has also collected two or three small sums of ~~that~~ money which he denies to have received - His course has been a great injury to me financially - and caused me no small amount of anxiety and worry - I have grown older by five years within the last two - I cannot see my way out at present - I am denying myself of everything possible that I may save a few liras to help make good the deficit - but, of course, it is hard, slow work - I feel perfectly sure that I have conscientiously tried to do the best possible thing in all I have done since I came here - and I can but believe that the Master will help me out of this trouble - I can save up something - reduce some expense, and collect some old accounts - but I must have some outside help also - Can you not suggest some way in which I may find some relief! Please consider this private - and let me hear from you unofficially - as a brother - Thankfully yours - J. C. Pierce -

Rev. J. C. Pierce.
Bardezag, May 8. '89.
Rec'd May 28.

Bardezag Aug 1889.
Rec'd Sept 7, 1889.

Dear Dr. Smith

I send you a few copies of this in the hope that you may be able to make good use of them in awakening an interest in our School. I have just sent a paper with photos to Dr. Strong in the hope that he may use it in the Herald, and so help us.

Mr Blatchford intimates that he may not be able to aid us next year. If so, what shall we do!

Please use these where they may do good.

With kind regards
Yours truly
J. E. Pierce

STATEMENT OF BARDEZAG HIGH SCHOOL
1888 - 89

Whole number of pupils	90
Number working in Self- Help Department	20
Number in Graduating Class	8
Whole number of Graduates from the first	50
Number of Graduates who have taught	21
Number of cities and villages represented	35
Value of work done in Self - Help Department	$1056
Cost of materials, tools and incidentals	$600
Balance remaining towards the board of the 20 boys who worked	$456
Salary of Carpenter in charge of the shops	$317
Received for this purpose from a friend	$300

Wants for 1890.

To pay Salary of Carpenter	$317
To purchase material, tools, etc.	$150
To meet expense of marketing our goods in Constantinople, Freight, Customs, etc.	$133
Total	$600

With this sum 25 needy, worthy boys can be kept in school one year. We are overwhelmed with applications.

Articles made in the shops from Sept. 1, 1888 to Aug. 1, 1889 —

		Value
25	Rocking Chairs, folding	2040
4	„ „ cane seat	240
80	Folding Chairs	3600
267	Stools various sizes	2527
11	Towel Racks	250
241	Stands, various kinds	3346
9	Folding Tables	595
23	Tables, various kinds	1360
8	Commodes	580
50	Brackets, walnut	550
2	Centre Tables, walnut	220
3	Writing Desks, „	994
2	What-nots	280
1	Bureau, walnut	250
8	Chests „	1050
27	Trunks	1675
34	Cane seat chairs	850
	Various other articles	1920
2500	Brooms	2500
	Total	24227 Ps.

J. E. PIERCE,
Miss. A. B. C. F. M.

Bardezag, Turkey,
Aug. 1889.

Bardezag Turkey Nov. 1st 1889

Rev. J. Smith D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

I wish to give you an account of the meetings of our Conference which was held in Bardezag Oct. 24th - 28th.

We were all very much disappointed in not having with us Rev. Alexander pastor of the Adabazar Church, and Arakel Bedigian the Nicomedia preacher - both of whom were kept away on account of sickness. All the other Helpers in the field were present. We were also very fortunate in having with us from Constple. Rev. H. S. Barnum, and Prof. Hagopos Djejizian of Robt. Coll.

The exercises commenced with a good sermon, Thursday evening, by Dr. Khasolgian of Adabazar. Friday was taken up with Reports &c - the evening was devoted to short addresses by four members of the Conference with prayers and singing. Business of various kinds took the time of Saturday - and in the evening we had an Exhibition of our High School.

which gave great satisfaction to the Large audience, and much credit to all who had a part in the exercises. The proceeds of the exhibition are to be used to purchase papers, books and periodicals for the use of the pupils.

Sunday Morning, at 8½ o'clock, we had a very interesting prayer meeting with the Students of the High School. And at 10 o'clock, Rev. Djidjizian preached to a Large audience in the Chapel. At the close of the sermon we had the great privilege of receiving into the Church Mr. Hagopian, Head Teacher in our School, his wife, and five young men, all members of our High School. After which we had a very solemn Communion Service. At 2½ o'clock Mr. Bowman preached to a full house. And in the Evening it was my privilege to conduct a very interesting Praise meeting.

Monday morning we held a closing business meeting, and in the Evening Rev. Djidjizian delivered an interesting Lecture to the Students of the High School.

Several of the members of the Conference remained till Wed. morning, and assisted us greatly by their labors to bring about a better state of feeling between the young men and the "Elders".

We have faith to believe that much good will result from these meetings - Next to a gracious outpouring of the Spirit we need, most of all, a good pastor. Much prayer is being offered to the Head of the Church that He would send us the right man as shepherd of this flock -

I wish to call your special attention to the fact that the five young men who joined the church on Sunday are all students in the "Self-Help Dept." One is a Senior - two are Juniors and two Freshmen - and they all work for their board - One who graduated last June is now teacher in our Common School and another has taught for two years in Adabazar, and still another is a good Christian shoemaker here in Bardizag. All these are direct fruit of the "Self-Help Dept." of our High School. No one of them could have come to the school without this aid - Nor is this all - the second teacher of our High School, an active Christian, received his education here in the same way - as did several others who did not graduate - and then again, we now have in the school no less than six other young men of this class who are, we trust, renewed men, and will, in due time, follow the example of their companions who have just confessed Christ publicly - It is a great joy and encouragement to have these young men take this step. Pray for them that they may prove themselves faithful workers for the Master -

For some time it has been felt desirable to have a Comitt - or Board of Trustees for our school. At our late meeting we took up the question and after due consideration the following persons were chosen to act with me as such a Comitt. viz: On the part of the mission Mr H. S. Barnum and Mr. Rich - and from the native brethren Prof. Djedjizian of Robt. Coll - Br. Arakel Bedigian of Nicomedia. Dr. Khanoljian of Adabazar

and Dr. G. Atanasian of Bardezag. We held our first meeting Monday morning, and in future hope to meet twice a year.
I think this Step will be helpful to us and pleasing to the people.

I wish also to call your attention to the fact that Mr Blatchford writes me that, owing to certain circumstances, he does not think he can make his usual contribution to our Self-Help Dept. this year. We are very sorry for this, but, of course, can only express our gratitude for his generous aid in the past. I have written him quite fully of our wants, and what we have done, are doing &c &c. but still have no right to suppose that he will aid us this year.
You will notice that the Mission has voted us the usual "Contingent Estimate" of £100 for this purpose, and I wish to urge upon you the importance of this Estimate, and the great injury that will result if it is not given. The money is used to pay the salary of the Carpenter who has charge of the Shops, and to purchase tools &c. We need it very sore, and trust you will

do your best to secure it for us in some way or other - I hope some other friend or friends might be found who would like to give us the necessary aid - in case the Board cannot grant it from its regular funds - Will you not try to secure for us such friends?

We now have twenty five good, hopeful young men, five of whom joined the Church last Sunday, who are working for their board and who have no other means of getting an education. 2 [You will see that it is a very small sum per boy - only 4 £ each 1 [With 100 £ aid I can educate 25 boys - since a few of the 25 pay a certain part in money - The whole No. of pupils at present is 76 - Our new teacher, a son of the Ceserea Pastor, and a graduate of Aintab, is a real treasure - The School never was so hopeful as at present - and if we can have the necessary financial aid, I am confident of most satisfactory results -

We are hoping for good news from the meetings in New York - May the Master bless and encourage you all in the good work - With kindest regards and best wishes - Yours in Christ

J. E. Pierce

Rec'd Nov. 20

Rec'd Nov. 20.

Bible House - Nov. 19th 89

To the Comm. ad Int-

Dear Brethren-

I learn, through Mr Dwight, that you wish for more light on the subject of my letter of Nov. 2nd- I will try and make the matter plain-

1st Without the buildings the school cannot go on- It is a matter of the continuance of the school- as well as of the missionary family's remaining in Bardezag-

The buildings are the best and cheapest to be had- and will answer our purpose without any further expense- I don't think the plan of renting year by year would be a good one- even if the owners were willing-

2d I do not expect the money to be added to our appropriations for 1889- but to those of 1890-

3d 250 £ is not a very large sum when you consider the *length of time*, and the *amount* of room- A house for a missionary family, a Dormitory for 50-60 pupils- and shops for the "Self-Help Dept"- also a large garden- for eight years-

4th The plan, or thought of a change of location of the school seems to me entirely impracticable- for the financial reason alone- *2000 £*, at least would be required to locate the school comfortably in Nicomedia. If it is now very difficult to get 250 £. What hope is there of our Ever getting 2000 £ for buildings in Ismid! For this reason I feel justified in not considering the question.

And then again, there is no real, good reason for the change anyway. Personally, I should like the change on many accounts, but have no hope of the Prud. Comtt.'s being willing to give the money. Then too, it is very doubtful if permission to put up School buildings in Ismid could be obtained without much difficulty.

5." To rent the ~~two~~ buildings, year by year, would cost more by Eight or ten liras probably. I can probably get them now at the rate of fifteen liras Each, a year, in advance. Otherwise they would ask 20 £.

It is not possible for me to get an item of 30 £ or 40 £ for rent yearly within the limits of our regular Estimates. It would have to be an ~~add~~ addition to the amount in any case. It seems to me better to ask for the whole sum at once.

I have no doubt in my mind as to the wisdom and importance of this request, and hope you will be able to agree with me, and give your hearty approval.

Yours Sincerely

J. E. Pierce

This is in reply to a letter asking for more light & is sent for the information of the Prud. Committee —

J.F.P.

Bardezag Turkey
Nov. 2" 1889.

Rev. J. Smith D. D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

I would respectfully call the attention of the Prud. Comtt. to the fact that, soon after I came here to Bardezag, eleven years ago, a grant of 200 £ was made to enable me to fit up and rent two buildings for use of the High School, and my own family. We succeeded in fitting up two Cocooneries, you would hardly call them houses, which have served us very well as Dormitory, Work-shops and Missionary residence. The time for which they were rented has now expired, and it becomes necessary for me to ask another grant to enable me to secure them for another term of years.

I cannot, of course, make as good terms with the owners as I did at first, but since the houses are the best to be had, well situated, and satisfactory to us in every respect, it would not be wise to let them pass out of our hands.

I would therefore respectfully ask the Prud. Comm. to make me a grant of 250£ to enable me to secure these two buildings for the next eight years - I hope to secure them at 15£ each per year - indeed I have the verbal agreement of the owners to this effect -

The houses will continue to be used as at present - i.e. one as a Dormitory and Work-Shop - the other as a Dormitory and a place for the missionary to live - Drs. Alden and Smith, as well as Mr Torrey will remember all about them -

Rec'd Dec. 14.

Please give me an early response as it is necessary to complete the business as soon as possible -

Sincerely Yours

J. E. Pierce

P.S.

The reason why I cannot rent the houses as cheap as I did ten years ago is that then they were mere Cocoanu in bad repair, and with only one or two finished rooms - they are in good condition, with eight or ten rooms ea and are really worth 15£ per year - J. E. P.

Approved by Com. ad Int. Nov. 26. 1889 - See Letter of Sec. date Nov. 27 - J. F. Pettibone

Translation.

Adabazar. Turkey - Nov. 1st 88

Rev. J. E. Pierce

Missionary in charge of Nicomedia Station.

Dear Bro. in Christ.

We would respectfully beg you to translate, and forward to the Prud. Comtt. of the A.B.C.F.M. the following.

Miss Laura Farnham the most worthy principal of the Armenian Girls High School in Adabazar. after Eighteen years of successful labor for the Armenian Women of Turkey, feels obliged to return to her native land for a season of rest and change.

The Trustees of the School, in a recent meeting, took the matter into consideration, and most heartily approved of the proposition - but with the distinct understanding that Miss Farnham still continue to hold the position of principal of the institution - and that she will return at the end of one year, unless providentially detained. Miss Farnham herself agrees to this plan.

Dear Brethren. We gladly improve this opportunity of tendering you our most hearty and sincere thanks for the sympathy you have shown us from the first, and for the most generous aid given, by which we have been able to carry on the work we have undertaken. Brethren - You have done a great work, not only for the Christian Education of the Women of the East, but in this, we find the secret of the true solution of the question of Co-öperation.

We beg you to call to mind that this is the fifth year of our High school, and that in our first proposition we asked for American teachers for a period of five years. We are now glad that you, in your superior wisdom, took no notice of the five year condition, and suggested that the question of time be an open one.

Yes, dear brethren, you were right. We take back that condition, and wish it forgotten. Since the Lord has blest our efforts, and the work is going forward we beg you to continue to us two America teachers. And now, since our principal is to leave us for a time, we beg you to send us some one to fill her place - or rather to assist Miss Sheldon during her absence.

Let us add that we consider Miss Sheldon a splendid teacher, and a noble Christian Woman.

Hoping that you will accept our thanks as well as our petition, We remain, most respectfully Yours.

In behalf of the Trustees of the Armenian Girls High School.

(Signed) Alexander Djedjizian
Pastor.

And Dr. Serope Khorilyan
Secty - of Trustees -

Bardezag - Nov. 8th 89

I wish to add that I have talked this matter with Miss Farnham most freely, and heartily approve of her having a good long rest - as well as of the plan of finding some one to assist Miss Sheldon during her absence - There may be some difficulty in finding just the one for the place - but I feel that it is important to fill the place - Miss Burnham will not accept the opportunity of going to America unless her place here can be suitably filled. So she says. and I believe she would not go if no one was to come in her stead -

Yours sincerely

J. E. Peirce

Rec'd Dec. 14.

Approved by Com. ad Int. Nov. 26 1889 -

J. F. Pettibone

Prime Miss Ida W.

97

ay 14

29th

1: [illegible]

Huntington N.Y.
Aug 8th 1884.

Mr Clark

Dear Sir.

Your letter received & I can answer your questions favorably - I was vaccinated within the last month. and have taken the preliminary steps towards obtaining a passport which I expect to receive from Washington in a few days. Thank you for you kind offer of assistance. I am very thankfully to say my preparations are completed. Do I get the letter paper of the size you desired used in Cons'ple or do you furnish it before I leave? - I have filled out the blank excepting the last question. my family is a humble one with nothing particular to mention. -

I feel favored & honored in being appointed to the "Cons'ple Home" & know I shall be happy in the work there.

& appreciate the delightful society in which I shall be thrown. I feel already somewhat acquainted with them having heard so much of them through mutual friends. My father's cousin Dr Samuel Prime has given me letters of introduction to Drs Riggs, Wood, Byington & Washburn. I go out under very favorably circumstances with the willing consent of my friends. Thanking you for your good wishes

Very Sincerely
Ida. W. Prime.

P.S. Please inform me as soon as the Hubbards have engaged passage.

Aug. 8, 1889

was any thing of interest left of which to make another missionary letter.

Scutari Nov 30.

When I arrived home from Bardezag I found Miss Patrick has just sent you a long letter & since then several other letters have gone to you & I felt as if I better wait a little before finishing mine.

We are enjoying our Thanksgiving vacation this week. Miss Olmstead & I are left in charge of the eighteen girls who remain for the vacation. The others are visiting among friends.

Thanksgiving day is rather an unsatisfactory holiday in a foreign country but we do have a

Bardezag.
Oct 19th 1889.

Dear Dr Smith.

You have doubtless given me up as a hopeless correspondent & I do not wonder. I am here in Bardezag trying to atone for my epistolary sins, I was not however sent here for that express purpose still that is one use I am making of my visit. Owing to my peculiar duties, my summer vacations are cut short at both ends & as I do not enjoy having less than the others, I take a weeks rest in the Fall after school is well started. This year I am enjoying a week in the country at Bardezog at Mr Pierce's house. You have been here & tasted of their hospitality & know what a good place it is to visit. It is easier to write to persons when you have enjoyed the same things & have some things in common & since your visit & Miss Child's writing to you & even to Boston in general seems a different thing. You are able to interpret many things which others do not understand. You may remember Bardezog & its beautiful surrounding country. In this perfect Autumnal weather we are having, it is quite as attractive as in Spring. The roads are good & dry & the walks through by-ways & hedges give that keen delight that the crisp Fall days always excite, which I have not experienced before in Turkey. Mr & Mrs Pierce send salaams & greetings to you & remember your visit here with much pleasure. Mr P-s school has begun with good number of students. The industrial dep't in its several branches continues to give work to about twenty boys, & the work shops presents a busy scene. I am having a new book case for our library & one for our labratory made here, they do very good & creditable work.

As I have written to Miss Child & Mrs Cowan of Wellesley this month I do not feel as if there the families of our day scholars more frequently. The work among our scholars is a delightful one & I have a part in that. taking my turn in the meeting evening prayers & other religious duties. Our school this year is very satisfactory, the girls all show such a good spirit: the moral tone is much better than it was at the beginning of last year. & we have none that we consider real naughty girls.

The strong prejudice against becoming Protestants is a great difficulty we meet among the nominal Christians. They have so little idea of what a living Christianity is & heart religion.

good many Home blessings for which to be thankful.

We are very happy over Miss Olmstead's arrival: she has fallen into her place & duties so well that it seems as if she had always been with us: she is very much liked by all both teachers & scholars & we are grateful to all who were instrumental in securing her for us. You asked me in your letter about my duties. well, they are varied & numerous as all housekeepers are; but with a family of about seventy & ten servants to look after I sometimes feel they are more varied & heavier than I am equal to. As a rule servants

We have just heard of a
spiritual awakening & ~~interest~~ in

whom we have had
have been good workers & faithful, but one is always suspicious of their honesty in weights & prices as they have a universal custom of taking commissions from dealers & can see nothing wrong in it. Where cheating, & lying & bargaining are the basis upon which trading is done, it takes a native to meet a native. However we have a good Eng. store on Cooperative system, where I buy most of our groceries & so no money passes through servants' hands. I am trying to get more of the buying into my own hands. I have this year found a good Bulgarian man who won't give commissions so of course he is not a very welcome comer to the kitchen.

Barcelona, Oct. 19, 1889.
Rec'd Dec. 30.

folks but I enjoy dealing with him directly with out any go-betweens. The accounts are not the least item of my work = besides all the running expenses, I pay the native & music teachers' salaries = & have the paying out of about fifty lires a week which is a great responsibility. The wear & tear which is constantly going on among the inanimate things in a house keeps one always busy & my time is so taken up with such things I feel I am very little of a missionary. There is so much that might be done out side of our school life among the people but we have no time for it. We are trying this year to call on

folkes but I enjoy dealing with him
directly with out any go between.

Bardsag, Oct. 19. 1889.
Rec'd Dec. 30.

We have just heard of a spiritual awakening & interest in Marsovan: what a blessing if poor, ignorant Turkey could have poured down rich spiritual gifts - it seems as if that day was coming -

I can not promise to be a very regular correspondent as I have to write to my Branch & take my turn in writing the monthly Boston letters - & it is hard to get time to write all the letters I would like to write - We have had abundant rains which have filled our empty cisterns & stopped the dengue fever - Our winter thus far has been very mild. Our twenty four stoves are all up in position & ready for work. This is one of my woes as I am consulted on all such matters, as fitting of stove pipes & mending of stoves, as well as worn out water pipes, mending horse blankets & pumps that do not work. I pretend to know more than I do on these matters & often think we need a resident overseer but we manage to get along with the help of our gardener, who is a jack-at-all-trades & a very trust-worthy man.

We have heard of the safe arrival of Miss Kirkland & Miss Smith at their respective places & their cordial welcome there. Remember me to Mrs Smith & wishing you a Merry Xmas & Happy New Year.

Very sincerely
Ida. W. Prime.

Richardson Rev. Sanford

St. Johnsbury, Vt. Nov. 5. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother,

We were quite taken by surprise yesterday on receiving a letter from Mr. Treasurer Ward covering a Check for $222- sent from Oakland, California, by Mrs. E. P. Flint, which she reports as money "obtained by Miss Rappleye for the furniture of Mr. Richardson". — Miss R. had indeed at her own earnest request taken all our furniture remaining in our home at Broosa. Many of the things she needed in furnishing the new Boarding School building, and the remainder she thought she could dispose of to missionaries and others. She relied on her California friends for the means to pay for them. This arrangement was made before, or about the time, she was engaged to Mr. Colby. Being pressed for funds, she would pay when she got home to California. In the last letter she wrote us, and the only one over her new signature, ~~at~~ dated Benicia, May 2d, 1881, she said "I hope when I go to San Fran-

cisco next week to send you a draft for the furniture".
Then followed the sad events of her own sickness and death and that of her husband - Mr. Colby. Had he lived, we supposed that he might feel in duty bound to discharge this obligation; but we had determined not to demand it of him. After his death, we had given up all expectation of receiving anything from the estate, which we understood to be insolvent, - and had written to Bro. Baldwin to care for any of the things which might not have been disposed of. But from him we had heard nothing. And now the full amount has come from California after all. It almost seems as though Miss Rappleye had sent it from the golden gates above! Well, she has made us glad and thankful. With all her faults, and her nearest and dearest friends knew them best, she was a dear good sister, who was always ready to bestow not only all her worldly goods, but herself also to serve others for her Master's sake.

We know you will thank Mr. Flint for the interest she has taken in this matter, and we too will communicate our grateful acknowledgements.

In regard to myself, I may say, that we have a growing, and we trust "a well grounded hope", that I am slowly improving in health. It is possible that the Lord may have something yet for me to do.

Fraternally & truly, Yours, Sanford Richardson.

St. Johnsbury, Vt. Dec. 12. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
For Sec. A. B. C. F. M. (Boston)

Dear Brother Clark.

Another year has nearly completed its round, and I am still an invalid – &, with my family, still dependent on the Board. For the Elect's sake we pray that those days may be shortened. The Lord has not, indeed, showed us how much longer they are to continue, but He is permitting us to hope, and is giving us reason to believe that at no very distant day health will be restored, and we permitted once more to return to our blessed and chosen life-work. I am certainly stronger than I was a year ago, and much better every way. The physician whom I consult, but who had not seen me since March, came in a day or two since, and said, "In chronic cases the patient is always either growing better or worse, you certainly have not grown worse, and I believe you are really much better". In addition to the use of galvanism, which we still continue, I am conscious of receiving much benefit from skillful rubbing.

A year ago you will remember that it

Rev. S. Richardson,
St. Johnsbury, Nov. 5, 1881.
Rec'd Nov. 7.

was a question whether we could live on the allowance of $1000. We are therefore happy to inform you that we have no occasion to ask for anything additional for the current year. We have been able to employ some very necessary help, and, under Mrs. R's management, our garments do not seem to wax any older. The friends here have considerate and unostentatious ways of helping, but about which they don't seem to wish us to speak.

For the year 1882 we must ask for an allowance of One thousand dollars, hoping that as for the current year, that amount may prove sufficient.

Mrs. R. joins in Christian greetings to yourself and associates.

Yours truthfully,

Sanford Richardson

St. Johnsbury, Vt. April 6th 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.:

My Dear Brother,

Your favor of Jan. 3d was duly received. We thank you and the Prudential Committee for the allowance of 1000 dollars to cover our expenses for the year 1882.

Your remark, "I do not think it wise for you to think of returning to the foreign field", came to us as a new revelation. We ought not to have wondered perhaps at a thing so obvious, but it seemed to dispel the delusion so fondly cherished that after a year or two more we should be able to take our place again as missionaries. We have felt, and shall ever feel, that we are united to the cause of foreign missions by a tie, which like that of marriage, nothing but death can sever, and cannot do otherwise than hold ourselves ready to engage again in that work, should health ~~again~~ be restored.

In view, however, of my protracted incapacity for service abroad, we feel that it is our first duty to do all we can for our own support. That we might have something definite to say in this regard is the only reason for the delay in replying to your letter. And now we are glad to be able to inform you that in accordance with the spirit of your suggestion we have made an arrangement to remove to Illinois the 1st of September. We have actually purchased a small house and five acres of land, which will be put in readiness for us, at "Cazenovia, Woodford County, Illinois", a station of the Chicago, Alton & St. Louis R.R. It is only about 20 miles from Peoria our old home, and in the midst of a substantial farming community, most of whom have known us or known of us for years. With what we can gather about us we may hope that we can live much more cheaply there than here. We shall regret the privileges here enjoyed, especially the educational advantages, for our little daughter Mary. The boys will graduate from the Academy in June. John, the elder, proposes to enter the next class at Dartmouth. Henry the younger, too young for College, will go with us, in the hope of resuming his studies after a year or two. These boys have already imbibed the American spirit, and are determined as far as possible, to provide for themselves the means of their further education. Still we can hardly hope that they will become completely "self supporting", at least for a time.

Our oldest son, David Alpheus, who graduated last year at Beloit, who is engaged on an Evangelical paper in Chicago, will not further need our aid, if the Lord prospers him.

The "farm," to which you made reference, has no house, and "is" in an unwholesome locality, "is" difficult of access, and surrounded by a foreign population. We never have entertained the idea that we could "make a home" there. The rent, which is about $300 a year, would go a good ways toward our support, were it not needed for the education of our children, to which it has hitherto been devoted. This is all the personal income we have. The money which Mr. Ward has so long cared for in the Suffolk Bank, Boston, must now be largely drawn upon to meet the payments for the home we are looking forward to.

Now about $2015.00 ELW.

As to my health, you must ask Mrs. R. as she thinks that I am prone to give rather rose colored views of it. She would tell you that I was feeling pretty well the day I wrote you in December, and that I have not had another so good a day since. Still I think that I am really and truly making progress on the right road though it cannot be denied that it is very slow. I have not indeed been able to get out doors since Nov. 1, but am hoping to do so soon, when the ground gets dry, & the weather warm. So long a journey in prospect is a source of some anxiety. But it is hoped that by traveling a few hours at a time, I may endure it. The expense of our removal will be considerable. Will not the Board allow this, seeing it will be a part of "our expenses home"!

And now shall I tell you that Mrs. R. herself is not so well as when you saw her? The constant care of an invalid, besides that ~~cares~~ of the family, has worn upon her. Now for a number of weeks she has not been able to go even to church - although it is not far away. At present we have a girl to help her, and we all hope that "Mamma" will get rested, and be more like herself again.

I do not think of anything more, which would be likely to give you a better understanding of our case. The "Congregationalist" has intimated that you are away trying to rest a little. The Lord strengthen & spare you. Hope you may not have many such cases as ours to add to your burdens.

Excuse this long letter, but remember that I have tried to be considerate, & have spared you since Dec.!

Hoping to hear from you at your convenience,
I remain, dear brother, as ever,
Yours in the Gospel,
Sanford Richardson.

Rev. S. Richardson
St. Johnsbury, Apr. 6, 1882.
Rec'd Apr. 8.

Cazenovia, Woodford Co. Ill. Sep 19. 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark,

If we have been remiss in writing we have yet been diligent in carrying out your suggestions in regard to "a settlement" with a view to caring for ourselves. Having received many and even substantial tokens of Christian sympathy and interest, we struck our tent and left our friends in St. Johnsbury the 22d Aug. The accessories of our journey had been so carefully planned that we were able to make it in great comparative comfort. We were especially favored in having the personal attention and aid of Rev. Henry Fairbanks in making the change of cars at Montreal.

And now, after an absence of more than 30 years, we have returned to Illinois - the home of our early years. The fathers have gone, but many of their children are here to welcome us, and have already shown us no small kindness for the Master's sake. - We have purchased and come into possession of a house and five acre lot, which we are endeavoring to adapt, in the plainest way, to some of the conveniences of a home.

In doing thus, you say that we must regard ourselves as "having practically if not formally withdrawn from the Board", & suggest putting the fact on record in your forth-coming Annual Report.

To "withdraw from the Board" - that for us seems quite impossible - the tie that unites us in marriage is hardly less indissoluble. When in our youth we consecrated ourselves to Foreign Missions it was for life, and that in connection with the American Board. Is there no other way of expressing the fact that after twenty five years on duty we have so worn ourselves out that we can no longer stand at the front, than to say "they have withdrawn"? It sounds like unfaithfulness to one's vows. We can technically "withdraw" or resign, but never cease to be missionaries and missionaries of the American Board. If there can be no honorable Retired List, how much better to die on the field, and so not have one's name withdrawn from the roll of beloved life companions.

But we would not complain, nor murmur at Providence and the inevitable; and so, thankful that the Great Head of the Church permitted us to labor for Him so many years in so goodly a fellowship, we hereby resign our formal and official connection with the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions;

and in sincere love and charity for all its officers, patrons & missionaries, we shall not cease to pray during the remainder of our mortal lives for them and for the final success of the Cause of Christ among all nations.

More than twenty years ago, good brother Williams, then of the Assyrian Mission, gave each of us a silver fork which we have constantly used ever since, and expect to continue to use as long as we live. For a considerably longer period we have subsisted from the Golden Spoon of the American Board. Is it strange that we should have become so used and attached to it that it will seem hard and distasteful to receive our food by any other spoon? We cannot doubt but that our Father will continue to feed us, and we shall pray for grace to receive it in any way He may be pleased to present it.

You have indicated your approval of our using the $2000. we had in Bank to secure a settlement here. This has been done – or is in process of completion. Of our allowance of salary for the current year, our removal cost us a little more than $250. To supply this inroad upon our living we had relied upon the usual income of about $300. from our farm. But this year, strangely enough, this resource fails us altogether. The wet season destroyed 50 acres of corn out-right & the rest is poor, &

other crops have also been injured, so that the tenant must have a large reduction of rent or be ruined. And, besides, under the Drainage Law of the State, the people of the district have voted to construct a County drain", 17½ miles long 60 feet wide & from 6 to 12 feet deep". The cost - 100.000 dollars - is to be assessed on 50.000 acres of land, or $2. per acre. This is hoped will be of ultimate good. But for the present it is a grievous burden - in our case it will call for considerably more than we can hope to receive this year for rent.

In short, then, we have nothing to live on the remainder of this year; nor until we can receive the rent for next year. The alleviation caused by our removal is very considerable - no rent, the products of our garden & orchard, &c. But if we are to get really settled without harrassing debt, we must ask the "some further assistance" you have encouraged us to hope for.

If, in view of our removal and living for another year, the Prudential Committee could consistently vote us "a parting grant" of $1,000. we might hope, with God's continued blessing, to gain a position of "self-support" for the future. - In regard to my health, I ought to say, that I continue as I have been. I am a constant sufferer, and tho' I am always trying to do something "to help", yet my efforts are more than unprofitable. - Thanking you all, & above all our Heavenly Father for all the goodness & mercy of the past, I remain, dear brethren, in behalf of us both, Yours most truly,

Sanford Richardson.

Oregonia O. 17 Sept. '82

Recd. Sept. 23

103

Cazenovia, Woodford Co., Ill. Oct. 17. 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. (Boston)

Dear Bro. Clark,

Your very kind letter of Sep 27 probably closed our official Correspondence, but if no longer as Secretary, you will permit me to address you in your private capacity as a Christian brother.

We feel that the Board have dealt very liberally by us, in supporting us for so long a period in the hope that we might again resume our work abroad, and for this we are thankful. The good Lord helping, you will never hear of any complaints, emanating from us, reflecting on the treatment we have received from the Board & its officers.

Having premised so much, I may say to you, as to a sympathizing friend, that we were a good deal surprised that the Pru. Com. could not have seen their way clear in the circumstances to give us the $1000 we asked as a parting grant. They could hardly have realized that we have three minor children who for some years must be dependent on us for their support and education. We cannot look to the~~m~~ elder two for help for ~~[illegible]~~ the eldest is a missionary. Mr. Baird, and our oldest son, though in a good position with Mr. Revell the Chicago Publisher, as yet receives barely enough to pay his own Current expenses. If our sons are to go on with their education, and if I am to remain a helpless invalid, we must even hire the work that is done in our garden, and continue to buy as heretofore more of the necessaries of life. And besides Mrs. R. is no longer as you saw her in Boston; She has failed greatly with the increased Labor of house keeping and Caring for me in my impotent Condition, and we often fear that she may soon be as helpless as I am. But we would not anticipate evil, and you will bear me witness that I have not done so heretofore. —

The $500 would help us through another year and we may hope that the farm may not fail us again as this year. But the question is how to get through *this* year without using at least a part of it for current Expenses; for as I told you we used the appropriation for the last quarter of the year to pay our traveling Expenses from Vt. If they cannot in some way be provided for we must incur debt or suffer. You know how we let Miss Rappleye take almost every thing we had at Broosa for the school, in the hope she gave us that she would help us, should we ever go to keeping house again. For all we have realized but $222, whereas when we left Arabkir we sold our household stuff for more than $800. But what was loss to us was gain to the Broosa school, and we rejoice although we have no means of replacing many things. For example winter is upon us, and we must have stoves and fuel - and absolutely no means of getting them, unless we draw on next years means of living. We had thought that with the $250, the cost of moving to Illinois, we might get settled, and see the years end free of debt and anxiety.

But all this was on the supposition that we were to receive the full allowance of $1000 for the current year. To-day, however, Mr. Ward informs us that he can only credit us $750. or until Oct 1, as we resigned Sep 26th !!

- We are perplexed & troubled. We never dreamed of any such issue - in following your suggestions almost literally in coming ~~out~~ here. - You will sympathize with us I know, and come to our help, or I know what will become of us.

Yours as ever,

Sanford Richardson.

Rev. S. Richardson,
Cazenovia, Oct. 17, 1882.

Mrs. Sanford Richardson

Vine Cottage.

Cazenovia Woodford Co. Ills. Feb. 12.
{ 1886

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your kind letter of Sympathy of the 5th inst was recd last Monday and once and again I have taken it up to respond - but oh! my heart is so heavy and sore how can I write?

When first he realized that he was to serve the Master no more in a foreign land no one but myself knew the shock he felt and even to me he made no sign, but girding up his loins like a man - feeble though he was and unable to stand alone - he set-

himself to find what next he might do.
for doing something was his life.

The result is, we are planted on one side of this Grand Prairie of Illinois, not all for situation that might be desired but the best he could do under the circumstances. Taking for his Motto, and daily and hourly living up to it, the text "Count it all joy," he quietly worked, sitting in a chair until this forlorn, weed-grown old place is the prettiest spot for miles around.

Here for the present, at least, I am to remain. Every inch of the five acres is to me, holy ground, consecrated by his bearing so bravely his heavy cross.

Our five children-including Mrs Baird- were all at home in the last summer, but as the time came for the School year to begin one by one they left us and

and in his diary of Sep. 15th, I find written "Mary went to Rockford and Mrs. R. & I are left childless!!" It was at the earnest solicitation of both of us that they all left us. We had a delightful time "getting on alone" as we said. He was always so gentle - so patient - so cheerful - that the days and week sped by oh so sweetly & so swiftly! Then began, about the middle of Nov., weakness - internal pain - chills - pain in side and shoulder; - Still we "hoped against hope" but steadily he grew worse. Oh, how we longed for a skillful physician! Alas there is none in these parts. Jan'y 18th we decided to call Henry by telegraph from Beloit - and hoping for something to relieve his pain - (we could hope for no more) - we called the doctor said to be most skillful. He could not understand the case - He grew worse - internal inflamation was

doing its worst - another physician calle
no better than the first and our poor
patient sufferer was racked with all the
anguish of acute inflamation and no
soothing anodyne to alleviate the pain
For a whole month or more his suffering
were intense - but the last week - may
never witness the like again!

On Sat. Jan'y 30 we called David Alph
from the Theo. Sem'y Chicago. but we
delayed to call John & Mary till Monday
Feb 1st and four hours before they reach
home their father slept in Jesus. Feb. 2
3.45 P.M. On Thurs. the fourth
kind friends laid him - that is - his
poor worn body - under the cold, co
snow in a cemetery out on the wide
prairie! Henry remains with m
till Easter - beyond that we have no p

Begging your pardon for writing so
long a letter I remain

Very truly Rhoda Ann Richardson

Vine Cottage.

Cazenovia Woodford Co. Ills. Feb. 15th 1886.

Rev N. G. Clark.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Dr Clark,

In my letter to you of the 12 inst I forgot to answer your inquiry about the work on which Mr. Richardson was engaged.

He worked on the manuscript last last winter and made considerable progress - but living old scenes over again, after a while became too much for his nerves and he was obliged to lay it aside. I find in his journal "Jan 4. 1886 *Resumed* *my* *work* *on* *Paths* of *Paul*." As intervals of quiet would permit he revised some of the first chapters which he wrote. From the

Rhoda Ann Richardson.
Cazenovia, Feb. 15, '86
Rec'd Feb. 19.

manuscript - and other materals which Mr. R. left I think our oldest son will prepare something for the press.

Very truly
Rhoda Ann Richardson

Riggs Rev. Edward

Mr Ed. Riggs
rec. Ja. 1881

Marsovan, Turkey,
Dec. 28. 1880.

Messrs. S. D. & H. W. Smith
Organ Manufacturers. P.
Boston, Mass.

Gentleman,

There is in this out-of-the-way corner of the globe a Melodeon of your make, of a style which I suppose has quite gone out of fashion long ago - but here it possesses at least one very desirable quality in that its legs fold up under it in such a way as to facilitate its transportation - It bears a number 1949. in pencil on the under side of the lid I think. - I dare say you will understand what the instrument is from this rather meagre description - My object now is to inquire whether you can replace a missing reed - The third F from the lower end of the scale is

106

wholly wanting – I am told that the tongue being broken some years ago the whole reed was drawn out, and has been since lost. The lowest note of the instrument being F this is two octaves above that – I am sorry that I don't know any more scientific way to describe and identify it.

Now can you replace this reed? and if so can you send it through the mail direct to my address here? This would be desirable, but if impossible will you please commit it to Mr. Langdon S. Ward who will forward it to me in due time – I will also request Mr. Ward to pay whatever is suitable for the value & expenses.

If you can understand my descriptions and remedy the defect in this instrument you will very much oblige

Yours very truly
Edward Riggs
[Miss^y of the A.B.C.F.M.]

Per Turkish International Mail
(Address)
Marsovan
Turkey in Asia
Via Constantinople.

I have recently made a tour which included much in the
northeastern portion of our field, including the outstations of

I have recently made a tour which interested me much, in the north-western portion of our field, visiting the outstations of Samsoon, Kapoo Kayah, Charshambah, Unieh and Fatsa. The work in all these places would be encouraging if we had the right men to put to work in them. In Samsoon there ought really to be two men, One Greek and one Armenian, or one man who could combine a very remarkable number of talents. We have as yet no permanent chapel there, which is a great drawback and check to the progress of the work.

In Kapoo Kayah we had the sad task of examining, as Committee on behalf of the Central Evangelical Union, into serious charges against the moral character of the pastor of the church. The charges were incapable of perfect demonstration, but the impression left on the mind is such that he must inevitably be deposed from the ministry, and he has already lost the confidence and respect of every member of the church. This interesting church thus remains without a pastor as are also temporarily the other two churches in our field. It is however otherwise in rather a flourishing condition. They are united and hopeful. They are planning for a new and enlarged chapel building, and have in view a magnificent site overlooking a long stretch of the winding valley of the Iris river. I hope it may ere long be crowned with a neat Edifice.

Among the persons examined for admission to the church on this occasion were four Greeks ~~three~~ men and one woman, from the neighboring village of Yaghvasan (which means "Butter-presser") The Gospel has recently made a most interesting entrance into and impression upon this Greek village. Severe persecution has been aroused; but one of the worst persecutors is now a candidate for Church membership, and the rest are sorry of their job.

The region where these villages are situated may be described in a word as the Switzerland of Turkey. Exquisite Alpine scenery, wooded glens, flashing streams, lofty mountains and lovely wild flowers, are truly refreshing to one coming from the more dry and barren parts of Asia Minor. The people are brave and hardy mountaineers. They live on soggy corn bread and dont know how a bed or mattress of any kind feels. They are terribly oppressed by the irresponsible minions of an unrighteous government and feel most keenly the hard times. Many have run away to Russia, but it costs all they can raise to escape from this country, and they have a hard time of it after they get there. These people are earnest in the matter of education, and have district schools at several points.

"Unieh is the ancient Oenoë (Οἰνόη) and the inhabitants speak Greek although the language differs somewhat from that of Athens, especially in pronunciation. They retain many archaisms which have been lost from the polite language of the centres of Modern Greek literature.

There is a little band of people there who are trying to study and follow the teachings of the Gospel. They are feeble but I trust may form the nucleus of a good church some day. The leading spirit among them is a partially educated doctor, who is cautious in his practice, generous in his use of his earnings, an omnivorous reader as far as his weak eyes will allow him, and a faithful exhorter. A Greek himself, he has an Armenian wife, and holds the respect and affection of all nationalities. With aid from funds of the Board, they have just bought for a chapel an old house in a good situation and now they want a good preacher.

5

Unieh is just recovering from the effects of a terrible fire which swept away a large part of the Greek quarter. Were there good roads into the interior this port would soon rival Samsoon as regards the transit trade. An interesting castle on a conical hill some four or five miles inland from the town is spoken of by Texier in his book on Asia Minor and more fully described by Hamilton. It has one of those curious deep inclined wells found in many other such castles of uncertain date in various parts of the country. A boat sail to Fatsa, and return over the black waters at midnight was a pleasing variety. This place is the ancient Fadisane (Φαδισάνη) and has a better harbor than Unieh, but a bad climate, and we found the town deserted, the people having the habit of going up to the mountains to spend the summer months.

I was a prisoner for 36 mortal hours on the Turkish steamer coming from Unieh to Samsoon, an easy five hours run!

"In pursuance of the policy in regard to Education adopted this year by the W. T. Mission, the Marsovan Church and Congregation, at the suggestion of the missionaries, are planning for the immediate establishment of a High School or Academy, whose aims shall not be much below those of the Colleges in Aintab and Harpoot. They have raised about 300 Turkish Liras and hope to add considerable more, with the ~~hope~~ expectation of aid also from outside. This we hope will do the work of our Station class and much more besides.

In our Seminary we now have a class of Seniors numbering twenty with expectation of about four more. These will graduate in the Summer or Spring of 1882. We have also a preparatory or Junior Class numbering ten or twelve. Of the Seniors four, and of the Juniors six, are Greeks." Edward Riggs.

Marsovan, Sept. 6. 1880.

Rev. Edward Riggs
Marsovan, Sept. 6, 1880
Rec'd Oct

Marsovan, Turkey,
Saturday, Aug. 13. 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

As you are not without good correspondents in Marsovan you have perhaps scarcely noticed my long silence. It is nevertheless true that I have before me among unanswered letters yours of Feb. 5th and a note of March 4. But I assure you that my delay has not been from lack of desire to write, as may testify the fact that I have not written in the same length of time to my own brothers and sisters. The fact is the requirements of my new duties in connection with the Greek Department of the Seminary — teaching new studies in a new language — have so absorbed my time as to make impossible any letter-writing which was not imperatively demanded as a matter of business. Indeed I have at times felt that I *must* write you to express some of my many feelings in regard to my Department here, but daily routine has constantly kept it elbowed out. And now I compel myself to abstain from that subject in order first to attend to another which just now claims our more immediate attention, and which more directly demands a communication to you.

A letter was written to you early this week informing you of a change in the position of affairs with regard to the proposed College here. Further developments go to show that the determination is strong on the part of some persons to block action until communication can be had with Rev. Mr. Mangasarian, now in the United States, the pastor of the church here. It seems desirable that we should at once express to you more fully our views of the position into which we are brought in this matter. On Saturday last we had an all day interview with some of our friends from Amasia, who came over on our invitation to discuss more fully the views they had expressed in a letter. During the early part of this interview they criticised quite sharply our plans for the opening of the institution, but later they appeared to withdraw their opposition on the two most important points, viz. the location and the course of study. After going over the latter in detail they expressed themselves as quite satisfied with it, and as regards location, while they retained their preference that it should be in Amasia, upon observing the amount of feeling in favor of its being in Marsovan they assented to the necessity of yielding that point.

There were present some of those living in Marsovan who had urged that action be delayed until communication could be had with Mr. Mangasarian, but this point was not made as prominent as we had anticipated; and the whole conference was conducted in a quiet polite and friendly manner.

When we came to the question of raising funds they rather pressed us with the question as to how much money we expected to raise for the institution, but we were obliged to leave them as much in the dark as we were ourselves. The question of Mr. Mangasarian's raising money in America for this object was broached, and the gentlemen from Amasia asked us if we could write to Mr. Mangasarian authorizing and recommending his collecting aid for the College. We replied that our relations with our Board would not authorize us to write such recommendations to him, but, with the understanding that the brethren here and Mr. M. in America would be coöperating with us in the whole thing, we added that if the Officers of the Board authorized our collecting money from our friends in the United States for the purpose we knew no reason why they should oppose Mr. M. in his efforts to do the same, and that if any church or individual should write to them to inquire in regard to it we ~~had~~ supposed that the Officers of the Board would in all probability reply that the object was one of which they approve, and thus encourage subscriptions to it. always with the understanding that such subscriptions should not interfere with the regular contributions to the Treasury of the Board. Plans for raising funds for the College were not very fully discussed in detail and the above was expressed informally as an opinion of ours. After further discussion of the question of immediate or deferred action the preference of most of the native brethren present was expressed that while the course of study should be announced and a class received this Fall, yet the erection of the building had better be delayed. We urged that whatever the Board gives to this institution is on the condition and with the clear understanding that *the people* go into the work *with us*. If the people now withdraw the Board must necessarily withdraw also, and if they hesitate and delay the influence on our friends in America must be unfavorable to the project. The people must lead, and not wait to be led.

The Conference finally closed with the understanding that a meeting of the subscribers should be called on Monday morning for the purpose of finally deciding the question of beginning operations this Fall or not. Due notice was given of this meeting, and at the appointed time we were on hand, but to our surprise all those who had made themselves prominent in this question absented themselves in a body, and no action was taken by the comparatively few present. This course of the brethren was manifestly not accidental and was highly significant - Of course it materially affects our position in the matter. We cannot compel the Co-operation of the brethren in our plans. nor are we willing to force ourselves in to any other plans that they may have. So that our policy at present must be to hold wholly aloof from the whole thing and let it take such shape as it will. These facts we believe will also seriously affect your disposition toward the institution which may be undertaken, and your views of any efforts Mr. M. may make for it in the United States. At present we would only ask you to suspend judgment until it shall be clear how matters will turn; - and remain prepared fully to support us in the endeavour to found such an institution if the way should open for us honorably to enter into efforts for it.

Having thus far set forth the outward history of a part of this affair, which may at any time have to be brought to light - I wish to add to you *privately* some of our thoughts and opinions with regard to it, and I would suggest that it might not be amiss for you in the light of what follows to *reread* the former part of my letter, in order that you may the better understand some of the more delicate and embarrassing points in our position.

We believe that this movement in favor of delay has its inspiration from a few men who wish to give Mr. Mangasar the opportunity to take the lead and control in the establishment of such an institution here. They have an idea that he can raise *great* sums of money in the United States for such a purpose and yet be able to throw the whole management of it into the hands of the native Protestant Community as such, or of a small circle of his personal friends. These schemers have secured the cooperation of a number of simpler-minded men by representing to them that it was the duty of the Church, before going into such an enterprise, to consult their dear pastor, and that it is only by faithfully discharging their duty to him that they can secure those large sums of money which he is supposed to be able to raise. And that the missionaries on the other hand, having this enterprise much at heart, will brook a slight delay and yet be staunch friends in the end. It is worth mentioning also that one, and the prominent one of the delegates from Amasia was Mr. M.'s brother-in law, a severe critic of the missionaries and one who will use every effort to have the institution in Amasia and not under the influence of missionaries.

Now it is clear to us that in such an institution with Mr. Mangasar at its head there will be no room for missionaries, and its influence will not be favorable to our Theological Seminary or to our work in general. But on the other hand we cannot here fully express these views, for we would immediately be charged with maligning the character of the pastor of Marsovan church whom we ourselves helped to ordain, and with trying to work against him and cause a division in the church with regard to him.

Now, my Dear Dr. Clark, you know too much of oriental character to need suggestions in view of these facts, but I would beg on the one hand that, remembering the peculiarly embarrassing circumstances in which we are placed, you would give us considerable length of line with discretionary powers and a good deal of patience, and on the other hand that you would not be severe in judging our native brethren who only show their need of College education and discipline, nor in judging Pastor Mangasar who if allowed considerable liberty we are convinced will do little harm and under right influences might do much good.

It is rather late now to argue the question whether we should or should not try to establish such an institution, but I will briefly mention what I mean to write you some weeks ago immediately after Bro. Herrick first announced the *College* plan to you. It appears to me that the time has come when such an institution is *essential* to the progress or even continuance of our work, and the time too when such an enterprise *can* be started in partnership with the people, as it could not have been a very short time ago on account of the lack of enthusiasm among the people, and as it cannot be in the future, if this opportunity is lost, because of the rivals who will soon crowd into the field. As to the location there can be no question that this *is the place for the College*. It is central, easy of access, healthful, and the people here, and nowhere else in these regions, are ready for it, and above all the fact that the Seminary is here, with its literary atmosphere and its corps of teachers. — These and many other reasons make it an easy question to argue, as over against any other point in our own field, and any other station in the mission. Here, as nowhere else, it can for the present be carried on without demanding the *whole* time and strength of any one missionary. And as far as I can compare the circumstances there is better promise of good patronage *here* than either in Aintab or Harpoot. So that I keep up a confident expectation that such an institution must and will be started & grow this may seem over Confidence, but I feel sure this present cloud will pass off, and the trust and Coöperation of the people will in a natural way return to us. I therefore urgently plead that Countenance may be given to this plan of having here more than a mere high-school. The Country is bound to be Educated and if we dont help them to get a right start the Jesuits will more than undo all good the missionaries have ever done.

I have not felt myself fitted for the work of organizing and Conducting such an enterprise, as I plainly said when I was invited to go to Aintab, but with brethren here abler in such lines I feel that we may all aid in the good work - that we may have it in the name of our native brethren and yet thoroughly under wise and good guidance - And thus have a feeder to our theological seminary and a powerful elevating influence in the Community which shall give an immense prestige to Evangelical Christianity in the Country.

I beg your pardon for having spread myself over so much space, but I fear I havent to any high degree the grace of Condensation - And now for a word on quite a different subject, viz. the question of the theological education of Greeks. You know the opposition that exists in some parts of our mission to our endeavor to Educate Greeks in Marsovan. All I have ever asked for the experiment is a fair trial with the cooperation of the whole mission. This after having been repeatedly promised by all has been denied and the premature verdict of one or two of those who labor for Greeks has now been virtually endorsed by the Mission at its last Annual meeting. They voted to authorize a beginning in Smyrna which its upholders openly declare to be the "camel's head" and they confidently expect soon to carry their whole point and secure the establishment of a fully equipped Theological Seminary there for Greeks. I felt when I heard this action that the Rubicon was crossed and that we might as well give up the effort here. But when I turn and look at that vast population of Greeks in the interior of Asia Minor, whose wants it seems to me can never be met by any school we can have in Smyrna I think there may yet be a work for me to do for them here. And I am content to wait another year for further decisions of another Mission meeting. The question is not solved, as some of my brethren insist it is, when you get a Seminary inaugurated in such place and way as to suit the fastidious taste of the Greeks on the Coast of the Aegean Sea. There remains yet the knotty question of providing for the Turkish speaking Greeks of the interior. From which latter class a large majority of our candidates thus far have come. It is one object I am looking to in my hopes for "Anatolia College" that it will furnish to Greeks as well as Armenians that instruction and discipline which they need to prepare them for theological studies, and that at a moderate or rather a very small expense to be borne by themselves instead of a very large expense to be borne by the Board or some one else if it is made necessary to take them to Smyrna for their preliminary course & study of the language.

These are some of the elements of some of my cogitations. I doubt not Providence will continue to lead us by a plain path, and we should be and I trust we are ready to follow exactly where divine wisdom guides.

I ought to give you some account of our present work in the Greek Department, but my letter is already too long. We have nine Greek students here now of whom five will leave soon, closing their studies in the fall or coming Spring. Of the four in the Junior Class two are promising candidates for theological study though not very forward in Greek language. The other two ought probably to stay out at least a couple of years to get experience and stability in Christian life — they are not yet members of the church even. — But shall I go on through the next two years with a Greek class of only two? It is a serious question.

We are much enjoying a visit here from my father & mother — my father has given a course of lessons to the Greeks of the Senior class which I think they have profited from very much. Yours ever truly

Edward Riggs.

P.S. Saturday, Aug. 20. '81. This letter has been delayed longer than I intended it should be. though it is true no post has left here for Constantinople and the West since I began it. I have now to add that as regards the College there seems to be no unity to the movement in favor of delay and we may soon find it possible to push ahead nearly on the original plan. The man who of all others has been an active leader in the whole business has been absent for about three weeks in the region of Samsoon etc. collecting subscriptions to the amount of about sixty pounds. He has recently returned and is much disgusted at the position his townsmen here have taken. His influence is not small and all who really wish to have us go on with the work will soon rally round him and I hope there may be a turn without any schism. It has transpired also that eager as they were to write to their dear pastor. they have written him never a word in all these two weeks and more. This shows that the scheme for throwing the whole thing into his hands does not work even among its promoters quite without friction. Already several who were decidedly in favor of the delay are now outspoken in favor of beginning immediately both class and building. If *they* call a meeting and vote by a nearly unanimous vote to begin at once, we shall overlook bygones and go ahead as fast as they pay their money in.

E.R.

P.S. No. 2. Monday. Aug. 22. The man of whom I spoke as having returned from a tour for collecting money, made yesterday afternoon in the church a most pungent, witty, telling and appropriate speech, reporting his mission and in a very good natured way depicting the folly of delay at this juncture. He had enlisted some students to come Sept. 7. as well as raised money. His speech carried the congregation with him like a whirlwind, but at a meeting since held on the subject we have been informed that the opposition still manifests itself, and so we are still in doubt what the result will be. You will be kept informed of the affair as it progresses.

Later. Further information goes to show that in the meeting above mentioned, through some indiscretion on the part of our eloquent friend and others there was some rather stormy talk and the opposition rather gained perhaps than lost ground in consequence – We have also learned another very significant fact – viz. that this whole opposition takes its rise from a letter received by the church here some time since from Mr. Mangasarian in which he states that the Am. Board and its missionaries are working against him in America, and that he has letters and papers in his hands which would prove this in a startling manner and would very much surprise his people. We don't know what he refers to, and I for one know that nothing I have ever written or said to any one could possibly come into any such category –

E.R.

Marsovan, Turkey. Nov. 18. 1881.

My Dear Friends

We have just closed our Fall examinations and I turn almost in despair to my long-neglected correspondence. Hoping to save time and accomplish more in the end I propose to write in the form of a circular such things as may be of general interest to you all.

The Examinations included the studies of nearly a whole year and of two classes. (1) a Senior Class, of which six men who have had no lessons in English, completed their course and received what we call "partial-course" diplomas. Thirteen others remain here through the winter and till the end of April, having all their remaining lessons in English and all our communications with them are to be in that language. (2.) The Junior Class according to the old system, have been studying heretofore mostly preparatory and scientific studies, and according to our new system they only enter the strictly Theological Seminary next April, and till then are in the Academic Course. We hope to have such hereafter on a self supporting basis and ultimately to form them into a College. As a step toward this we have now a class of about a dozen young men all supporting themselves just beginning a course which in four years will prepare them to enter the Theological Course, which is to consist of three years, or rather three terms of seven months each with a winter vacation of five months during which the students can teach & preach.

At our recent Examinations we were favored with the presence of Dr. Farnsworth and Mr. Fowle of Cesarea, Dr. I. G. Bliss and Mr. Hitchcock of Constantinople and Rev. Avedis Assadoorian, for fourteen years a member of the faculty of this Seminary. Aside from their services in the Examinations their visit here was a refreshing variety to us who see so little of what is doing in the outside world.

since the close of the examinations there has been a great scattering. Besides these guests, the six graduates have gone, and my two associates also. Mr. Herrick has gone to Samsoon and the vicinity where he will spend some four weeks, and Mr. Tracy has gone to visit the region about Amasia. The latter hopes to be back on Tuesday the 29th inst. when we hope to commence our studies again.

After long continued efforts and many disappointments we have at last succeeded in securing a good Greek Teacher for the Greek Dept. of our Schools. He is a teacher of long experience, a native of Keresoon on the Black Sea where he has recently been teaching, was educated in Athens, and is a writer of some note, recognized by prizes &c. by the Philological Society in Constantinople. He has made a good impression on all and already infused hope and enthusiasm into the minds of his pupils here, who are already reciting their lessons with him although it is vacation.

Rev. Edward Riggs
Marsovan, Nov. 1, 1881
Rec'd Dec 28

Another effort we are making toward the more perfect equipment of our schools is toward securing for them the apparatus of a young man who has recently come here in the course of an exhibition tour. His instruments are a Phonograph, an elaborate set of Telephones a Magic Lantern and an Electric Pen. These, in addition to a very fair set of Mechanical apparatus presented to the School [some yrs. ago by Mr. Dodge, and a fine telescope and microscope, out of the Otis fund, which came to us on the first of January last, give us a very fair outfit in the way of apparatus. We have also recently got our library into a new and better shape & made considerable additions to it especially in the line of Armenian books. Our new school room furnishings also gives our rooms a neat look, and are themselves in this land an important educating power. We are hopefully endeavoring to make our instruction correspond in character to this improvement in outward means, to render our institutions worthy means to the end aimed at — which is none other than the true reconstruction and thorough Christianization of the Country.

The church in this place which has been without a stated preacher since its pastor left a year and a half ago for a visit to America, has now secured the temporary services of Rev. Simeon Bebasinian a former preacher here, who has spent the last three years in Union Theol. Sem., New York. He has taken hold of the work in earnest and we hope the church will now make rapid progress.

Our health-bill is in general pretty good. Whooping Cough and measles ran thro' our family during the summer, and the latter left some effects that were slow in passing, but the children are all about well again. No 6., Ernest Wilson, does finely. Yours, Ed Riggs.

107

Marsovan, Turkey. Nov. 24. 1881.

My Dear Doctor Clark,

This is Thanksgiving Day, but my mill has to grind until noon at least, when we, - those Americans who are left here, - are to have a meeting and then dine together at three o'clock. So I must get in a little letter to you while I have the chance, for you will be rather expecting a letter from some of us after our examinations, and as I am left here to stay by the stuff while my associates do a little touring, it rather falls to me to write this time.

I sent you some time ago the programme of the examinations. About them I have only to add that they passed off smoothly and were in many respects satisfactory to teachers, pupils and friends present, although to me there is always something rather disappointing about an examination, for you can get in so little of the real substance of a study into a short hour or two. —

I now enclose a draft of our plan for the Seminary work as at present contemplated. - It shows at a glance how necessary to our Theological Seminary work is the speedy establishment of a thorough Preparatory Institution of some kind. We have a tentative class now under instruction which in due time will take its position in such an institution when started, but for the present it has neither a local habitation nor a name. We give it shelter in a basement room of the Seminary building, and the boys all shift for themselves for food and lodging - most of them being from this town have homes of their own. But we hold ourselves ready to receive scholars from other places too and shall very soon be compelled to furnish a place for them to lodge and eat in. And shall doubtless soon need larger schoolroom accommodations – In short we must have another building. But the question is, under what name and under whose control and guidance shall it be. We would be glad if the brethren would take hold with us and share the labor and expense – but they appear to be in a state of apathy on the subject. The vain hope of their pastor's doing the whole thing for them has paralyzed their every power, and it will take years probably to convince them that the hope _is_ vain;

Now in the mean time what shall we do? Shall we withdraw entirely from secular education, and take only into the Seminary such as are ready for theological instruction? Or shall we formally establish a High School without waiting for cooperation from the native community? Or is there any middle course which we can adopt? I state these questions rather to indicate the position of our minds, than categorically to demand definite instructions – "Your last letter on the subject to Mr. Herrick, written after hearing from him and me of the sudden check our enterprise received in the summer, was so aptly expressed and so forcible and judicious that we put it right into the hands of Rev. Mr. Thoumayan, our Armenian Professor, with the understanding that he should impart its contents to the brethren informally - They however have had their thoughts occupied with the matter of securing a supply for their pulpit, and seem to have lost interest in the College Scheme. A long letter from their pastor was recently publicly read in the Church, in which he tells them not to join with the missionaries in this enterprize & gives them hope that he himself will see that they are provided with what they need in that line. In the mean time the Jesuits are pushing their School forward and in the race with them we shall have to rely on the quality and thoroughness of our institutions rather than on any promptness in occupying the field before them.

We have just heard with deepest grief of a tragedy which has just occurred in Amasia - The teacher of the Protestant Boys' School there, is a graduate of our Theol. Sem. and always considered one of the gentlest, meekest and most lovely Christian gentlemen - But in a fit of unreasonable jealous insanity he attempted to murder the charming young lady to whom he was engaged to be married! She lies in a critical condition and the brethren there are plunged in grief and anxiety. We have as yet very few details -

Since beginning this letter we have had our Thanksgiving celebration and we found much to be thankful for. The children were happy, and we were only sorry Messrs Herrick & Tracy were absent.

With Cordial Salutations - Yours ever respectfully Edward Riggs

Rev. Edward Riggs

Marsovan, Nov. 24, 1881

Rec'd Dec. 28

Copy of a letter from Rev. Ed. Riggs.

Marsovan. Turkey.
Saturday. Jan. 14. 1882.

My Dear Bro. Tillman,

I received the note & circular you sent me from England, and might perhaps have sent you answer then, if I had supposed that you would have been so long detained there. I congratulate you on the degree of success you had, and doubt not your highest hopes will ultimately be attained. I thank you for interesting Miss Marston and others in our similar enterprise. You have perhaps heard that Miss. M. has sent us £50. but you also probably know that the native brethren here have got us into such a position, that we don't quite know whether there is to be any College or not; and so we are not in a position to make immediate use of Miss Marston's money, and other similar donations that we have received. I have written her, thanking her for it; and asking her to allow us to let it stand for a while, till we see how our institution is going to fare. I have a strong conviction that there is to be a flourishing College here before long, but whether we are, or are not, to have any share in it is another question. Many of the natives would rather have it entirely under their own control, and how to achieve this, is the question they are chewing on. The pastor of this Church is in America, and some have hopes that he will raise funds, and establish such an institution. But he seems clearly not to be friendly to us, and our theological institution & our work in general. The Board will not let us do any thing without the coöperation of the native church, and so we seem to be more or less blocked. I believe that ~~there~~ will come out of it all which is to be for the best of the work of reformation in this land, but we await the result with anxiety. In our station meeting, or faculty meeting this morning we had a long discussion of some of the general principles underlying the establishment of such institutions in this country. I am inclined to feel that the people are not yet up to establishing them for themselves, and that any system of coöperation on exactly equal terms would end in jealousies, misunderstandings, and friction; and therefore I rather incline to favor the control & management being in the hands of foreigners, until the time when the natives can take the responsibility & can fairly on themselves. — Bro. Herrick stands on the opposite side, and says the whole thing must be of native growth. Of course, whe had

Robert College, and Aintab & Kharput all in review, and we found we didn't know everything about the actual management of those institutions in all their details. How would you answer the question, whether the running and management of Aintab College, is under the control & direction, actual & practical, of Americans, or of natives? Perhaps you will say that both cooperate, but one party or the other, must, I think be regarded as ultimately holding the balance of influence. Which is it? Of course, you are at liberty to ignore this question if you prefer.

Rev. E. Riggs-
to Mr. Trowbridge
Marsovan Jan 14. 1882
Recd Apr. 3

Marsovan, Turkey, Feb. 6. 1882.

My Dear Dr. Clark.

I know that you have received frequent and full letters from Marsovan on various points, but knowing that you are deeply interested in the affairs of this Station I wish to add a word on one or two points. Our Station appears to be in a peculiar position as regards plans for the future. All our plans seem to hinge upon eachother and to hang together in such a way that the stoppage of one part means the disarrangement of the whole. And yet the policy of the mission and of the Board sometimes seems to make it impossible for us to pursue our course as previously laid out. I refer now specially to the very serious reduction in our estimates for the current year. It is very doubtful if you have left us enough to meet our actual and already existing obligations, to say nothing of our hopes of filling some extremely important posts by means of men who are just about to close a long course of education. These young men are very promising helpers in our work, and we have spent years of labor in fitting them for just this work, but if our hands are now tied so that we cannot aid them on minimum salaries to settle down in places where their labors are much needed, what are they to do? The churches are in too low a state, spiritually and especially financially to take them up and set them to work, and they must seek a support in secular business, or find their way to some other station whose exchequer is in a more flourishing condition.

Tuesday, Feb. 7. 1882. I have just received your letters of Dec. 24. and 31. They suggest a number of points on which something very wise ought to be said, but I have little hope of being able to discover and properly express that something.

Firstly, in regard to the physician. — I am afraid we are not prepared to give a very cordial reception to your suggestion in regard to "Dr. White." and the reason is that we feel quite strongly that this part of the Western Turkey Mission ought to have a first-class American missionary physician. and when one has offered himself, and is ready to come here we regret that he should not be encouraged to do so, and that any one should think of supplying the place with native physicians. Dr. Sewney may and may not remove to Sivas. — I dont know his plans, — but if he does he will not and cannot be to the missionaries, there what a missionary physician would, and to Cesarea and Marsovan he will be absolutely useless, and worse than useless in so far as his presence there is an argument against a missionary physician being sent. You speak very highly of Dr. White, and of course it is impertinent in me to question his fitness for the work you propose for him. but I can hardly conceive how he can, in his five years in America, beside earning his own living, have acquired that thorough preparatory education which is essential to the permanent success of a physician. and in addition to that have taken a full course of medical study & practice Is he a man to whom in a case of grave and critical illness you would wish to commit your own life or that of those yet dearer to you? And is he a skillful surgeon? A very important point here. He may be, I dont know. but if he is, the case will be unprecedented if he stays any length of time in a provincial town. Men of such education and ability gravitate too rapidly to the capital. It may seem to you that we are pressing this point pretty hard, but it should be remembered that we are pleading as it were for our very lives, and those of our families, and any one who has sat by the sick-bed of a child or wife will understand something of our feelings. In the case of Dr. ~~Stephens~~ Sheppard, as between his coming here or going to Aintab, it seems to me there can be no question. In Aintab there is already one American physician. If Dr. Sewny is not to be there why not send this Dr. White there? He could much sooner fill Dr. Sewny's place than an American could, and Dr. ~~Stephens~~ Sheppard would seem to be the man to exactly fill the place here. which I doubt if Dr. White ever could. There is one point in this matter which I dont think has been rubbed threadbare. and that is the financial question. I know the Board has been to much fruitless expense in connection with some physicians who didnt stay long. but it has also been proved that the right man in the right place, like Dr. West in such a place as Sivas or Marsovan can soon put himself into a position to turn the financial question right about face and not only pay his own expenses but bring in an income for some of the Board's work. This is of course a minor consideration, but in these days of retrenchment it is a point worth noting.

I wish at this point to revert before going on to other subjects to what I was saying on my first page. I am not prepared to quarrel with any of the positions taken in the Memorandum, but I wish to express here a doubt about the practicability of some of the plans which grow out of those theories. You are inclined to withdraw from some parts of a work which is making very slow progress and to look with favor on others, like Japan perhaps, where the fruits mature more rapidly. But aside from the general position that slow growths are likely to prove the most enduring, I beg that you will keep in mind the fact that this country and its people are becoming most desperately poor. Money is constantly pouring out of the country and the people depend upon good crops from year to year to keep them from starvation. The Orient is proverbially slow in its development, and the people's waking up has been (according to my opinion) greatly exaggerated. They are still in the dark, dark ages.

This brings me to another point mentioned in your letter of Dec. 31. which I take up here because of its connection with the above remarks. It is the question of higher education in this country and education for the ministry. The conviction is growing upon me that there is among native Christians far less of preparation and ability to grapple with these problems than has been generally supposed. It is taken for granted that if the necessity and responsibility is thrown upon them they will rise and accept the crisis and march on to progress and development. — I am inclined to the opinion that the result would be that they would relapse into a sort of barbarism. Public spirit has *no* hold on the people, and I am free to say that selfishness and a spirit of narrow national pride is at the bottom of most of the tinsel clatter about Armenian awakening and education etc. I have not reliable statistics at hand, but I believe if they could be got at they would bear me out in the statement that (in our field and I should say the same very generally) while the Gregorian Armenians and "Orthodox" Greeks are making scarcely a particle of progress toward evangelical Christianity the work of the conversion of individuals from their ranks to Protestantism is *almost at a standstill*. And the causes of this I consider to be two — first a misunderstanding and perversion of our uniform profession that our object is not to make Protestants but to make men Christians.

and secondly a coddling and abetting of an unworthy and baseless national pride and vain glory. and this on the part not only of Gregorians but of multitudes of Protestants and many — I may say all — the younger men in the work of preaching and teaching. These two mistakes, added to the very inadequate force of native ~~helpers~~ laborers at work in the direct work among individuals, have given a serious check I believe to the true growth of Evangelical Christianity in this country.

Now how does this bear on the question of Education etc?

I am gravitating steadily to the position that institutions for higher education in this country must be, for some time to come, under the guidance and control of foreigners - or to speak more definitely - the institutions which must be relied upon to furnish what is commonly understood by "higher education" to those who are to preach the gospel in this country will have, for some time to come, to be founded and carried on by men who are sent out here by the American Board as missionaries. I know I shall be considered as more than conservative on account of such views, and even as retrogressive. But I think they are founded on facts which we have been too long trying to shut our eyes to. The very essential requisites to success in the event of such a people undertaking such a work are perhaps the following, viz. intellectual fitness and discipline of mind on the part of the leaders; a certain degree of prosperity and financial ability on the part of the business men of the community; self sacrificing zeal and willingness for long continued, hard, unpretentious work on the part of the class who must be chief promoters of the work, i.e. pastors and other educated & enlightened men; and perhaps more than all others, (aside from Spiritual devotedness and the direct divine blessing) unity of design and operation among all the classes of those interested.

Now I know whereof I affirm when I state that there is a woful lack in each one of these desiderata. You may think me a pessimist, but I verily believe, as has been suggested here by one of my associates in conversation this evening, that a parcel of ordinary American boys fourteen years old would present a better showing in these elements of success than do these people today!

To all this you will perhaps say - we dont intend to withdraw but to get the natives to do their best and we stand by and help them, cooperating in every good effort. - My Dear Sir, the policy of cooperation has been tried ~~has been tried~~ by the mission in the spirit of meekness and love, and it has been a signal and ghastly failure. The native churches have scorned our proposals and the false ideal of cooperation which was prevalent two years ago has been destroyed. Perhaps you will say then, Is the work then a failure? Have our missionaries toiled for fifty years in vain? By no means. but the time of fruit gathering has not yet come.

the work *is* progressing, though slowly, and the time will come when the people will be trained and disciplined up to the point where they can assume heavy responsibilities but there is much patient labor to be gone through with before that time arrives - And now, to bring all this talk to a point, I believe that instead of waiting to get the people to take an equal share in expense and responsibility we can best serve the cause of Christ in this land by establishing thoroughly good educational institutions at a few central points. They should be considerably modified imitations of Robert College. The modification should be mainly in the lines of less expensiveness and more Christianity. The course of study should be scarcely a whit lower, only being somewhat modified to meet the wants of the interior.

A certain amount of outlay would be required at the beginning but the institution if rightly directed ought soon to be self-supporting, or very largely so. We have here a first-class nucleus for such an institution - a class of fifteen to twenty, wholly self-supporting and paying part of the support of their teachers. - a very respectable collection of apparatus for natural philosophy, astronomy, geology etc. (now belonging to the Theol. Sem. but properly falling to such an institution when established) also gifts from England, (mainly unsolicited by us directly) amounting to nearly one hundred pounds. - and I should have said first an excellent native teacher ready to take principal charge at once.

Now to disband this existing preparatory class, and to adopt the basis of the memorandum in our theological Seminary with the class which is about to enter the proper theological course, will enable us at once to close up the Seminary building and devote ourselves to the touring in our much neglected field. Perhaps that is the best thing to do. – but touring without a native agency at work in the field is of comparatively little use, and for a native agency we must keep the Seminary running. As I said at the beginning of my too-long letter our course seems to be hedged up, and we are greatly embarrassed.

In regard to the course of study which we have marked out, it should perhaps have been stated that the whole of the studies marked as Preparatory are not necessarily made a condition of admission to the theological course. They show what the full course is, but exceptions may be made if deemed expedient. Such partially educated men as you speak of have undoubtedly done much important work, but I seriously doubt if in the long run they are economical men. We have at this moment a half dozen such men struggling to hang on to our skirts. – They have run out their little day of usefulness in the work, are unfitted, by having fed at the Board's crib, for the stern work of extracting a living from society generally, and they become either embittered against us and the work, or else abject and pitiable objects of charity. What is needed in the ministry is a class of men well enough trained to dispense with going to America, and who will keep up habits of study and hold their own in the work and in the church. Only such men can serve as the teachers and trainers of the people to raise them out of their present feeble condition. As to the course in English, our experience has taught us that it is useless to teach it at all unless the work is done thoroughly, and that involves its being ~~done~~ begun early. In the three short terms, of the theological course we have too much else to crowd in to admit of giving time to teaching English as heretofore.

Before closing I must allude to another matter on which some expression from us is called for. viz. the question of sending us another lady teacher for our Girls' School. If it is as a substitute for Miss Fritcher, we would rather have the latter remain, and there is no likelihood of Miss Fritcher's being willing to take any large responsibility in connection with the Home School in Constantinople. But if, knowing as well as you do the circumstances of both Miss Fritcher and Miss Washburn, you realize as we do how the school may at any time be much in need of an efficient head, and are willing to send us Miss Bella Dodd we shall all be very glad to receive her, and feel assured that she will find a most important field of usefulne

We are all in comfortable health and send cordial salutati to all our friends at the Mission Rooms.

Yours very truly and respectfully
Edward Riggs.

P.S. Feb. 13. Last week's post slipped by us without notice and all our letters got left behind.

I wish to draw your attention very particularly to the fact that parts of this letter are, and others are not written officially on behalf of the Station. All that I have said in regard to a physician, and what I have said toward the close of my letter about our proposed Course of Study and in regard to a young lady teacher, I have read to my associates and it has their hearty endorsement. For the remainder I alone am responsible. I hope you will carefully discriminate. Since writing about Miss Bella Dodd we have heard that she is to go to the Home, in Constantinople. If she does so, we shall consider her a reserve for whom we may call at any moment of need.

In the middle portion of my letter I have used very strong expressions on two points, viz. in regard to the lack of rapid and visible progress in the evangelization of this land, and in regard to the failure of "Cooperation". In regard to the latter I should say that I dont mean in the abstract that Cooperation has failed, for beyond all doubt no success in the work can be achieved without it. But that false ideal of Cooperation which was aimed at by some two years ago, and which was in a measure expressed in the "Basis", has not succeeded, and we must accept the issues of the problem henceforward with that fact constantly in view. In regard to the other point, the slow progress of the work, my expression is purposely very strong, and intended to attract your attention. I hope you will not treat it as the hallucination of a dyspeptic! for I am not one of that kind. But it is natural that you should hear much on the other side, and I want you to know that the Millennium is a considerable distance off from us yet. I appeal to facts — Where is the single enterprise which indicates the present ability of our brethren here to take charge of their own public institutions? Where is the manifestation of missionary spirit to which we should trust in attempting to leave the evangelization of the land to them? Let us not be weary in well-doing, for we shall reap if we faint not. And as to the lack of progress in the old churches — It is true that they have been forced to make concessions to Protestantism, but I fear they are just such concessions as the Papal church was forced by the Reformation to make, and which did more to check the progress of the evangelical work than any thing else. In Europe today ~~a feeble Catholicism and a feeble Protestantism~~ stand side by side. We don't wish to stop with any such results, but there is danger of falling even far short of that if we rely too much on the efforts of the weak churches now existing in this land. You can but feebly conceive how centuries of oppression have unmanned them — and I implore for them a large charity and long patience.

We have today concluded with Mr. Stroh, Mr. Metz's agent in Amasia an important transaction in regard to Chapel property there which will be duly reported to you. Yours E.R.

Edward Riggs
Marsovan Feb. 7, 1882
Rec'd Mar 21

Marsovan, Turkey,
March 11. 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir,

I wrote you a long letter a few weeks ago and Mr. Herrick wrote you by the last mail but you will not, I hope, fall to wondering if we have nothing to do here but write letters! I can assure you that we manage to keep pretty busy early and late, and our field doesn't get the touring done in it which I consider essential to its good.

It falls to my lot as Treasurer of the Station to write to you about the transaction to which I briefly alluded in a postscript to my last letter. You are aware that for a long time past it has appeared very desirable for the Protestant institutions in Amasia to have a permanent local habitation, and the success of the work there seemed to depend somewhat on the wisdom and carefulness manifested in this matter. By the courtesy of Mr. Metz a portion of a large unused building of his was finished off by the brethren as a chapel some years ago with some help from us, and has been in constant use ever since. But it was felt that either that property ought to be bought or some other secured for a *permanent* place of worship and schools. Accordingly estimates were made of the probable expense, and, in the hope that the brethren there would contribute a like sum we asked in our estimates for last year the appropriation of £150. for this purpose, and we are grateful to the Committee for voting that amount. I need not detail all the negociations for the purchase of the desired land - They were delayed and prolonged by the fact that the owner of the property was in Europe, and by the vacillations of some parties who might better have been decided and definite. At one time our brethren thought the property was secured to them for three hundred pounds though they had hoped to get it even for less. But in some way the Armenian church authorities were brought into the field as competitors for the property. Their church being on one border of the plot and some other piece of their property being on the other side it was considered quite a prize for them, beside giving them the satisfaction of ousting the Protestants from their place of worship. The brethren hastily sent a committee to wait on us on the subject. They urged that we give more than one hundred and fifty pounds in order to save the place for the Cause. They felt that out of their limited resources it would be almost impossible for them to give more, but we were very decided with them on the ground that we could not give a para more than they should. In view however of the extreme importance of procuring the site (the Jesuits also were reported to be preparing to outbid both Protestants and Armenians) we urged the brethren to push the bargain on and buy the place even if they had to pay 350 or even 400 liras for it. intimating pretty assuringly that we would secure them the half if necessary. About this time I believe the property was offered distinctly to our brethren for 400 liras as the lowest price that Mr. Metz would accept. – but our good brethren hung off still hoping to get it for less. The matter hung so for a while till Mr. Metz' agent got out of patience with our people and entered into direct negociations with the Armenians. They at once bound themselves by a bond and forfeit of one hundred pounds promising to pay *five hundred* pounds for the property if at any time within sixty days Mr. Stroh should be willing to sell it to them for that price. – So anxious were they to prevent the Protestants from getting in! This Mr. Stroh communicated to Mr. Metz and waited for instructions. The reply came that he should conclude the bargain – but that as the Protestants were actually in the building a final offer of the property should be made to them, at the same rate = 500 with a reduction of twenty-five pounds for the right of possession. This reduction Mr. Stroh on his own responsibility increased to fifty pounds, being himself a Protestant and expressing a strong desire that the property should not go out of protestant hands, thus making the final price of the place four hundred and fifty pounds. This ultimatum the brethren communicated to us with much agitation and plead with us to increase our aid and save the place. We replied that we would adhere to our original concession but go not an inch further. i.e. that we would put in the 150. pounds granted by the Board and pledge ourselves to secure them fifty pounds in addition. — and that if this position involved the loss of the property, it must go. After some further delays and correspondence, just before the close of the sixty days, Mr. Stroh himself came over here with another German and one of the leading Protestant brethren. and the result was that the purchase was concluded. — The brethren paid one hundred pounds in cash and gave their individual and personal notes to Mr. Stroh for onehundred and fifty pounds which Mr. S. accepted in place of cash. We also paid one hundred and fifty pounds and gave our note for six months for fifty pounds more. And in return Mr. Stroh pledged himself to transfer the title of the property in fee simple to the Protestant Community in Amasia. You perceive that we were led along by circumstances to assume a personal responsibility in this matter which we shrank from, but which seemed imperatively demanded by the interests of the evangelical work in a very important centre of influence, and its importance may be measured by the fact that our brethren there though rather a small

Community, have raised a large sum for their share of the enterprise - a full hundred pounds more than they expected to have to give, and fifty pounds more than the sum given by us. — they also are to pay all the expenses of transfer etc. You may feel inclined to condemn us for taking so important a step without direct authorization from the Prudential Com. But we trust you will particularly notice the following points; The place is one which the Protestant Community have used as a church building for years and to have it sold right over their heads would be a severe blow to the name of Protestantism in Amasia. The location is a good one, being central and healthy. The site is a large and valuable plot of ground containing an immense building, now unused, formerly a cocoonery - which contains a vast amount of building material for the future church building when the time comes to enlarge. Beside this, in a part of which is the present meeting room, there is a suite of rooms under a separate roof which serves as a parsonage, beside a good supply of running water, etc. etc. Now the question was a categorical one, not whether we would give at once or wait to consult the authorities in Boston, but whether we would enable the brethren to secure the place or lose the only chance and let the property go into the hands of those most inclined to hinder the evangelical work.

Under these circumstances we unanimously felt that the responsibility of allowing such a blow to be struck at the vital interests of the work in one of our most important out stations, was far greater than the responsibility of pledging the necessary additional fifty pounds in the hope that you would see the matter in the same light. Now we desire to propose the following plan for meeting the additional expense without incurring any new outlay of funds of the Board. You are aware that we, as trustees of the Board's property, own a small building in Amasia which was formerly used as a chapel, but became inconvenient in location, size and arrangement. This building is supposed to be worth just about fifty pounds. We therefore request authorization to sell this building at once and apply the proceeds, to the amount of fifty Turkish pounds, to the canceling of the bond which we have given to Mr. Stroh. I trust the Prudential Committee will not hesitate to grant us this authorization.

I wish now to speak of a matter of grave importance to the work we have in hand here, — one which has recently thrust itself rather rudely and unexpectedly upon our attention. The time is very near which we have appointed for organizing a new class for the strictly Theological Course in our Seminary. The class which we have for some time past had in preparation for that course consists of five Armenians and four Greeks. On Saturday a week ago we called these young men to talk with them individually in regard to their purposes and hopes for the future. To our surprise we found the Greek portion of the class apparently rather inclined not to go on at present with the Theological Course. This they did not declare at once plainly, but one of the three have firmly decided, on various grounds to discontinue or suspend for the present their course here. One determines to go to Athens to study the Greek language at head-quarters - another wishes to spend a couple of years or so at his home in the study of Greek before completing a theological course, while another suddenly finds that his eyes so imperatively need medical advice that he must go to Constantinople at once. All declare their hope and intention of completing their preparation for the work of the ministry at some future time and then desire to spend their lives as preachers of Christ's Gospel, and I believe they are sincere, though they are hasty and foolish.

It is not difficult to explain this state of feeling. We have a Greek teacher, who is master of his subject and succeeds in causing them to make progress in the language, but they are not satisfied at not acquiring it at *magic strides*; and are inclined to criticize his methods etc. This, together with the fact that they have had *very* brief vacations for a couple of years or more during which they have been pretty hard at work, has made them a little discouraged and low-spirited. Add to this the fact that they know perfectly well that there is agitation in the mission on the subject of theological education of Greeks, and that some missionaries and others consider it impossible to do justice to the business here in Marsovan, and that some have seriously talked of a theological seminary for Greeks in Smyrna or some such place, and it is not surprising that their feeling of unrest is the more fomented. Indeed it would not be strange if they have the idea pretty deeply impressed on their minds that if the effort to educate Greeks at Marsovan could be broken down there would follow the establishment of an institution somewhere else where it would be more of an encouragement to their national pride to be educated than in this place. And that, as the present class occupies somewhat the position of a test experiment, if they persist in breaking up the class now, that result may be attained very soon –

Among the five Armenians we found one who being quite young, wished quite strongly to spend a couple of years or so in teaching school before going on with a theological course, another who though feeling somewhat the same did not express himself in the same way to us. Still another showed plainly a lack of proper appreciation of the privileges and advantages of the course before him. To the four (out of these five) who we thought would go on we expected to add one young man now laboring in another part of our field which would make the number five again. Under these circumstances we hesitated as to what we ought to do. To drop the Greek portion of the class while going on with the four or five Armenians, would appear rather like giving up the experiment of educating Greeks at Marsovan, as a failure. and we raised the question whether it would not be better to suspend the whole class for one year, hoping that it might then be joined by some young men whom Mr. Pierce has almost tho' not quite ready to enter. This might be misinterpreted by some as a final closing of our doors, and it might have other effects which we found it rather difficult to forecast. Feeling much embarrassed by these doubts we have sent word to Constantinople, Cesarea and Sivas asking for counsel and instructions, and we await their replies. In the mean time I write thus much to prepare you for what may follow — and now I wish to add a thought or two which naturally occur to me in connection with this matter of the Theological Education of Greeks. Our brethren Bowen, Brook, and perhaps others, have felt strongly opposed to educating Greeks in Marsovan, and only yielded to the majority, accepting our effort here as merely an experiment. I have no doubt this strong feeling has had much to do with the disintegration of our Greek class here — but in any case I presume they will at our Coming Annual Meeting make a strong effort to put into effect the plans they have favored on the subject.

I am now strongly inclined to the following opinions, though I am not at present prepared to urge them very strongly. Firstly that it has been a mistake to try to give to Greek students whose vernacular is Turkish, so large a part of their education in the Greek language. If they studied it only as a classic and had all their theological studies in a language perfectly familiar to them it would perhaps be easier to keep them from running off to the coast to get a familiar knowledge of Greek as spoken there. But such a course would involve serious difficulties - equal I may almost say, to the starting of a third Theol. Sem. I have formerly suggested that the difficulty might be solved by such young men being sent to Marash, but they would find there I fear a lack of sympathy, as being strangers and aliens.

But secondly I think the number of candidates for the ministry from among the Greeks, and especially from among Greek-speaking Greeks, is so small, and the Greek congregations waiting for such preachers are ~~almost~~ so nearly wholly wanting, that the solution of the question for the present is to have no seminary at all for Greeks at present, but wait and labor and pray for a state of affairs in which preachers will be called for and candidates be forthcoming. You may ask why I didn't think of this more than three years ago. - the truth is the line of policy which sent me to Athens was all cut and dried at an Annual Meeting at which I was not present, and I fell in with it with hopes which in some respects have not been entirely fulfilled. I don't think my work here during the past two years has been thrown away, but also I don't think Providence indicates that it shall be continued in exactly the same line. What the needed change is, remains yet to be see

With this subject another is somewhat connected about which I must add a word. We are told that you have thoughts of sending Mr. & Mrs. Leonard to Broosa. Our Station are united in thinking that this would be a mistake.- It would take them many laborious years to attain the point of position among the people which they already possess here, and they could probably never accomplish elsewhere the good that they can here. As my special work here seems to be coming to a rather sudden close at this juncture, the suggestion forces itself upon me that it would be wiser for the mission to send me there than Mr. Leonard. I need hardly tell you that as far as our personal feelings are concerned it would be no small trial to us to exchange our happy home and surroundings in Marsovan for an unknown post in Broosa - but we are ready to accept it. This station when Mr. Leonard and Mr. Smith return will have a full complement of missionaries if the Greek Department of the Seminary is closed, and there seems therefore to be no call for me to remain here any longer. However I have no occasion to propose this now but only wish to ask you not to try to switch Mr. & Mrs. L. off to Broosa. These questions of location will I suppose be finally dealt with by our coming Annual Meeting.

With regrets at having inflicted another long letter on you I remain ever yours respectfully Edward Riggs.

P.S. I have thought much on the strong points I made in my late long letter to you, and I wish to add the following reflections.– While I believe my fears in regard to the "Stand-still" in the work of protestantising the country are only too well grounded, I rejoice in hearing reports of a cheering nature from some directions. But these are points where a large native agency is employed by the missionaries on a scale of expense which can not by any rapid system of reduction be laid over on the native churches. I contend that this sort of work is very far from completed. Would that it might be accomplished without foreign funds! No one would rejoice more sincerely than I. But where the effort has been made to hasten the work of turning over the money burdens on to the people I think invariably the work has gone down. I could name and detail several cases in point in our own field – which also is suffering sadly for want of a proper attention to the matter of missionary touring*.

I would add that on the two points of the lack of progress in the Protestant Community and also in the Old churches, our native Professor, Mr. Tourmayan, has recently expressed in very earnest tones sentiments identical with those expressed in my recent letter to you, though he knew nothing of what I had written and no effort was made to draw him out on the subject. His testimony is significant as that of a thoroughly educated, intelligent native.

Yours E.R.

* There can be no doubt that a very heavy share in the responsibility for this depression in the evangelistic work is resting on those pastors and preachers who have left their proper work and gone to America & elsewhere for selfish ends.

Rev. Edward Riggs

Recd [illegible]

Bible House, Constantinople.
June 2. 1882.

My Dear Dr. Clark.

I want to write you on several points but have no time now as I am just going on board steamer to return to Marsovan. I have received a letter from you which I hope to answer some time in full. You have misapprehended my meaning on some points but no harm will come of it I hope. — I dont know what Mr. Bowen has been trying to do in the way of plans for the future — but Mr. Crawford has got the impression that there is some prospect of my going to Smyrna — I think I may say this is out of the question in any turn of affairs. This I say without hesitation though I am much attached to the missionaries there, all of them.

I enclose a program of our late Graduation Exercises which I intended to send you long ago —

In haste yours as ever

Edward Riggs.

115

Marsovan, Turkey, Oct. 3. 1882.

My Dear Dr. Clark,

My letters to you lately have not been very frequent, but you have probably been no great loser thereby. I ought perhaps however to have explained an allusion I made in the Spring to some points in which you had somewhat misapprehended me, alluded to also in your brief note of June 26. At this late date it is not necessary to enter fully into an old discussion. The points had reference to the duties of our Society to the work in Turkey. In some details I differed to some extent in opinion with some of my associates, and there appeared to be some confusion in your mind as regards the opinions expressed by one and another. However there was no harm done. We are all heartily at one as regards the main features and principles of our work and together mourn the slow development of the hoped-for fruit.

One other point to which I do wish to draw attention is the fact that you appear entirely to have misapprehended the spirit of what I wrote in regard to Dr. White. The only notice my letter received was in a remark in a letter to some one else in which you allude to my having spoken slightingly of Dr. White. I certainly had no intention of doing any thing of the kind for I had no possible ground for it. What I did was respectfully to present certain inquiries about the man as regards his

White

Edward Riggs -
Cons'tple. June 2/1882
Rec'd June 26.

attainments and qualifications, points on which it was certainly our duty to have some information before entering into any plan for inviting him to a very responsible post.

Our pressing need for a physician is just at this moment partially met by the presence here of a certain Dr. Shahinian who studied and graduated and practiced in New York, and appears to understand the science well. But his stay here is wholly uncertain and his sympathies with our work are not just what we could most desire. The time will come when the medical needs of this part of the field will be realized, and I hope you will not let slip any really suitable man for the place.

I have recently returned from Constantinople, where I went to attend the very interesting occasion of my father's and mother's Golden Wedding. Of that occasion you will have heard from others. I have left my family in Constantinople and hope to bring them to Samsoon early in November, and there with the approval Samsoon of the Station we are planning to spend the winter. This is a new departure but there seem to be sufficient reasons for it. With Mr. Herrick and Mr. Tracy here there does not appear to be any need for my being here also during the vacation of the Theological Seminary — Nov. 1 — Apr. 1.

The work in Samsoon is in a stage at which a little gentle stimulus by means of the presence of a missionary family may do much good. Moreover we have a half dozen outstations within a day's journey of Samsoon. Deliberate visits of several days or a week should be made to each of these places during the winter, and if possible more than once. To do this from Marsovan would be difficult, whereas Samsoon makes an admirable centre for such labors. But chiefly, the work both in Samsoon and these other places is opening now principally among the Greeks, and on the other hand my Greek needs use to keep it bright. So we have thought the thing all over, and feel clearly that our present plan is one to which the circumstances plainly direct. Objections have been made on the ground of the climate being unhealthy. But from all that I can learn the danger is at a minimum during the five months, or four and a half, that we plan to be there, and may be wholly avoided by conscientious carefulness. I trust we shall be preserved in health, and permitted to do a new but useful work.

1. Estimates

I intended while in Constantinople to write you a special letter to explain certain points in our Estimates for 1883 which might not make themselves self evident, hoping that it would reach you at about the time when the Estimates come before the Prudential Committee. I now hope it may not yet be too late. One point is covered by what I have just said. We ask for a special appropriation of LT. 50. to cover excess of expense in our

Granted in Estimates

spending the winter in Samsoon. The greater expense of living there, the transportation of persons and a few goods, and chiefly the renting of a suitable house, doubtless will make fully that sum an absolute necessity.

Another item in our estimates is for £T. 165. to aid the brethren in Samsoon in their efforts to build a chapel. The need of a suitable place of worship there has long been felt. The place now occupied costs a good deal in rent, and is not such a place as they ought to have. It is considered central and has a hall which accommodates the audiences thus far pretty well. But if the increase in attendance continues as it has been for a year or two past they will imperatively need a larger audience room very soon. Also the place being rooms just over some stores in the business part of the town has not the appearance of a regular place of worship. And while we dont propose to build a "fine church", nor to any great extent to humor that craving which the people have for something ecclesiastical looking, yet we ourselves feel, and we respect the people for feeling, that something is due to the fitness of things. And to make our assemblies in a store room over a shop is not going to be so profitable as to have them in a neat suitable edifice farther away from wine-shops and markets. as also a log house which would serve admirably for a chapel in Kapoo Kaya, will not do at all in Samsoon.

Not granted 2.
[illegible]

The brethren would like to get together a thousand pounds or more and then build a stone church on a lofty site with a dome and steeple etc. etc. Of course we discourage them in all such ideas. They have subscribed about a hundred & fifty liras, and we urge them as soon as they can to take
X that with the £T135. which we already have for them and buy a suitable lot, which they can do for about £100. and then laying a good foundation of suitable size, raise a one-storied building and roof it in. Then when they are able to raise more money, take off the roof, build a chapel above and use the lower story for school etc. This I hope they will do, but the £300 now in hand is not enough for even the first part of our proposition and if it is a success
½ we must have this £165. for it is impossible for a small
N.B. Congregation in so expensive a place as Samsoon to give at once
X half the expense of a suitable chapel. This is one of my chief projects in going to Samsoon this winter and I trust you will uphold my hands in it. I know of nothing that would so much depress the spirits of this growing little community so much as to hear that this desired grant is refused.

3 For Chaushamba we ask ten liras in addition to what has
Granted been voted before. This we hope will finish the chapel, and it corresponds to another ten liras which the people have actually raised. They have throughout contributed their full half toward
½ X the chapel though they are few and poor. They deserve encouragement

4 We again press the claims of Baffra, asking £100. Granted
to aid the few brethren there to build a chapel. Though
they are poor they are ready with their hundred pounds to 1/2
match what we hope we may be authorized to give them.
We feel that such efforts as these where they really cost
large self-denial on the part of the people, ought to be encouraged, and we deeply feel the need of these chapels.

5. The special salary of £48. for teacher in the High School do
during the current year hardly needs any comment. As you
are aware the High School is in actual operation and is
doing the work formerly done in Station class and the earlier two
years of the Seminary course only with this difference that
we give nothing for the support of pupils. This we feel x
is an important advance, but it cannot be maintained
without a liberal support to first-class teachers. The head
teacher is a graduate of our last class in the Theological Sem.
and has a salary of £4. per month. He is an excellent man
and teacher. He has now an assistant, who must be paid
partly by tuition fees, and partly by the excess of the £48
over ~~of~~ the first teacher's salary, as he began a little after the first of
the year.

I dont know that I need specially to allude to any
other of our estimates. There is not perhaps in the
aggregate the reduction that you would like to see. No
one regrets this more than we do. We have taken the

knife and pared down through the skin to the quick – Any
X thing further will draw blood. There is an advance in
6. the sum asked for Colportage I think. But this is a healthy
Amer. Bib. Soc. growth of a very important branch of our work, in which we
are being constantly aided and stimulated by our good brother
Dr. I. G. Bliss, whose Society shares equally with us the expense.
We have formerly had only one man at work in this line – we
now have two, and expect shortly to put in a third.

If you will kindly submit these remarks to the Prudential
Committee in connection with our estimates I think they will
realize that the sums asked are really demanded by the highest
and most permanent interests of the work.

Things here are moving on as usual. Our one class in
the Seminary is small but doing faithful work – Our Greek
pupils are few and we are again disappointed in regard to our
teacher. He had promised to return but has failed us at
the last moment. We have called another but don't know
whether he will come or not.

The church here is still without a pastor or preacher,
but the state of feeling among the brethren is better than it
was a couple of months ago. It is going to be a difficult
matter to find a suitable pastor for them.

With kind salutations from all our station and
prayers for a blessing on the meeting which begins today,
I remain Yours very respectfully Edward Riggs.

Samsoun, Dec. 8. 1882.

Being desirous of keeping in communication with my friends, especially while we are in a sort of semi-exile here, and yet not having time to write fully to all as I would like, I propose to send out an occasional circular and beg my friends to accept it, to some extent at least, as a letter.

You are aware that we have come to Samsoon expecting to spend the winter here. We arrived here on the 16th of Nov. from Constantinople, and are comfortably settled in a house in the Greek quarter of the town. The evangelistic work here is now mostly among the Greeks. These for the most part use Turkish exclusively, but there is a growing fondness for every thing Greek, and especially for the language, so that I have announced a bi-weekly preaching service in Greek. At the first service in the series, a week ago last Sabbath, every available seat in the Chapel was occupied, making a congregation of from eighty to a hundred. This was doubtless largely from curiosity, but there is certainly much freedom of thought among the Greeks here.

Last Sabbath I spent in Bafra, an outstation 36 miles to the north-west of Samsoon. The little congregation there have now a preacher, — Gulbenk Gulbenkian, — and a hired place for worship. This place was well filled on the Sabbath with a congregation of fifty souls, though less than half of these are regular attendants. About as many were present at Greek preaching Wednesday evening. The newly started girls' school promises well with 27 scholars. The journey to Bafra was a delightful one — weather like May, —

rich green grass making splendid pasturage for myriads of

nd Cattle — daisies and other wild flowers and at the same time ripe blackberries in December! For 24 miles the road goes along ~~after~~ on the sandy beach of the blue Black Sea, and then striking inland for the remaining 12 miles ploughs through a heavily wooded swamp, the forest being richly hung with mosses and immense vines.

From Bafra I went 20 miles further to Alacham — virgin soil for missionary feet. This is an enterprising little Greek town, nestled down between the hills, and yet in view of the sea some two or three miles distant. A half dozen energetic Greek merchants have turned this originally insignificant village into a wealthy town and centre of considerable influence. They have graced it with buildings which would do honor to Samsoun. By a self-imposed tax on all their business transactions they [illegible] a constant and full income for their schools in which they take much interest and pride, and in which French and other ornamental branches are taught, beside Greek, etc. The Greek language as taught in the schools is gradually supplanting the Turkish which is the native language of most of the people, as many of them are from Cesarea

The Greek schools in Bafra also deserve honorable mention particularly the large girls' school, taught by a brisk, driving young lady, — graduate of the Arsakeion School in Athens, and wife of a well-to-do Bafra merchant.

On my return from this trip I delivered the first of a course of lectures on historical and other popular subjects. This was on the Biblical and scientific accounts of the Creation. The little hall where our Sabbath services are held was crowded to its fullest capacity, — about a hundred persons being present and paying excellent attention. These audiences will doubtless fall off when curiosity is satisfied, but I want to strike while the iron is hot — Am to preach again in Greek next Sabbath.

With cordial salutations to all, I remain, yours ever, Edward Riggs.

Rev. Edw. Riggs
Samsoun, Dec. 8, '82.
Rec'd Jan. 6, 1883.

Samsoon, Turkey, Jan. 10. 1883.

Dear Friends — Since my last circular one year has gone out and another has come in. May yours be a truly happy New Year. I have this time to report two tours, two of my course of lectures, and two Greek Sabbath services. These preaching services in Greek have roused quite a spirit of opposition on the part of the Greeks. Some who came at first have been persecuted, and formal protest has been made to the Patriarchate in Constantinople, not against me, for that would do little good, but against Mr. Balabanis, the Greek teacher, who was last year Greek teacher in our Seminary in Marsovan. They represented that he is playing into the hands of the Protestants, and have succeeded in making him quite uncomfortable, while an article in the "Anatolie" Greco-Turkish paper printed in Constantinople, associates his name with mine and denounces me as preaching against the Orthodox church! This has thinned out my audiences very much, and another more decent style of opposition has also had its influence: — the Greeks started some weeks ago what they called a preaching service at about the same hour as mine, but it turns out to be a course of lectures on Ecclesiastical History.

The first of my two tours was to Charshamba, 24 miles to the South east. This is a large town lying on both sides of the Iris (Yeshil) River, some 20 miles from its mouth, and not far from the famed Thermódon River on whose banks in days of yore the Amazons were wont to practice their masculine graces. The Protestant Congregation in Charshamba is small, their chapel is small, their school is small, and their preacher is small. — and I fear their spiritual as well as material prospects are rather small, — especially if the principles of "the Memorandum" are to be very rigidly applied there. I found the brethren in a sad quarrel, and went through the ceremony, — so familiar to every missionary, — of "reconciling" the parties, but how long the plaster will stick remains to be seen. In going I had beautiful weather again and ate more ripe blackberries! but in coming back we rode all day in the rain. The road passes for a long distance through a forest occupied almost exclusively by Circassians but they find farming more profitable than robbing, and so the traveler passes in safety. Some parts of this road have a great reputation for mud and we rode for miles through mud and water up over our horses knees, but still it had not yet reached that worse stage when, as Dr. West used to say, the bottom drops out entirely! I got home long enough before Christmas to deliver a lecture on the Origin of the Nations or the Dispersion of the Descendents of Noah. My other lecture, last Friday night, was on the Religion of the ancient Greeks. Christmas we had all to ourselves, but would willingly have shared it with some of our friends. Our older children dressed up the parlor table with olive twigs and ushered us in to the distribution of a very limited array of gifts, while our thoughts wandered to distant circles.

The second day after Christmas I was off again for a tour to Yaghbasan and Kapoo Kaya. My companion in all these tours has been our good book-seller Hadji Theodoron Hadji Sava, who is doing a valuable work in all this region by faithfully circulating the Scriptures, and both by example and precept setting them forth before the people. He avoids polemics and wins his way to the confidence and friendship of many otherwise inaccessible. Our first day's ride was 25 miles. to Yaghbasan a little Greek village at the foot of the mountain where there are some good brethren but they are weak and without a leader The road is for a part of the way the same as that to Charshamba, and the mud by this time in some places was — well, what shall I say? – Webster's Unabridged entirely fails to furnish adequate adjectives! – However, we got through, and had a cordial welcome in a log house. It was Yanni's house, the Greek brother who married Helena, an Armenian girl from Kapoo Kaya, graduate of the Marsovan Fem. Sem. They have a sweet little girl for whom they had to find a name neither Greek nor Armenian, so they call her Victoria! The next day was cold and blustering and we had a hard climb of four hours up the mountain. There our log house was still ruder, consisting of one room with absolutely no windows and no chimney but hole in the middle of the roof. The huge fire built on the earth right in the centre of the room sent up its clouds of smoke to find its way if convenient out of the roof – the consequence was that we wept. These rude mountaineers are very poor, most of them having absolutely no beds, and living almost exclusively on corn bread and string beans pickled in brine! When it comes bed time they spread out on the rug or matting on which they have been sitting and with scarcely any change of attire, pull over themselves a rug or over coat, or possibly a quilt, and soon report progress audibly. The whole family, guests and all, range themselves in radiating fashion with their feet to the fire, which burns on till morning. Long before dawn, having extracted all the sweetness from their beds, they are stirring and starting on the day's work. Despite their rudeness, however, there are many of the Lord's jewels up there. The church, though without a pastor and weak in many respects, is yet far from dead. They have recently picked up their plank church building and carrying it in pieces on ox carts a distance of a mile or so, have set it up again on a most magnificent site, commanding a view of a long stretch of the Black Sea, the whole Charshamba plain and many windings of the Iris river, meandering thousands of feet below. In setting up their church building they took occasion to enlarge it by setting in a large piece in the end walls, adding some fifty per cent. to its seating room, and it will now easily accommodate a congregation of 400. The Sabbath we were there they had yet neither floor nor ceiling, nor windows in yet, and it was the last day of the year with a cold wind blowing. Still a large congregation assembled and we had a happy day. with the Lord's Supper and earnest interchange of thought and feeling. The day before we had tied two matrimonial knots in private houses at different and distant points on the mountain, doing some pretty tough alpine climbing on foot to get to them. Sunday night the weather moderated and turned to rain – and all of New Year's Day we were unwilling prisoners in the house of Menkar, the local colporter, as the owners of the horses we were going to ride didn't care to walk all day in both mud and rain. The second of January was bright and clear and cold – and we retraced our steps to Yaghbasan, and the next day Yanni coming with us to Samsoon showed us a ro with more dry spots in it. – but where there was mud, I can only say that it was worse than before! The brethren in Kapoo Kaya are determined to be educated and have four schools at different points as they are much scattered. I got home an hour and a half after sunset – but found all well. –

We are now in the week of Prayer – Daily meetings at the chapel in the evening – A good state of feeling but not very deep. Kind salutations to all – Yours ever Edward Riggs.

5

Copied – Ed

Marsovan Feb. 6th 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother

Your favor of Dec. 27. - "Recommendations from the Prud. Comtee" - arrived by last Post. We are accostomed to regard such recommendations as having the force of orders. We so regarded the "Memorandum", and immediately set ourselves to carrying out the principles of that Document, according to their spirit & intent as we understand them. We desire, respectfully & obediently, to present to the Prud. Comtee, through you, a statement of the way in which we are now at work, as regards the question of co-operation with native brethren, churches, communities & associate teachers in our Higher Schools; & then leave with the Comtee the responsibility ~~with the Comtee~~ of our changing to the letter of these latest recommendations, if they shall still regard such change as necessary.

There are three churches within our bounds: that at Marsovan is wholly self-supporting & wholly independent of us, - although just now requiring our ministrations, which we gladly render; but all the affairs of the church are controlled by the church. Our advice is often asked & given, and our present-relations to the church are cordial & useful. The two other churches at Vizir Keoprey & Kappo kaya are aided by us to the extent of half their expenses, but all salaries are settled by them. They call their pastors, preachers, teachers, and our relations with them both are satisfactory. There seems to be no question concerning them which a general conference of helpers & delegates could usefully discuss, - no financial question unsettled. Questions which concern our Theol. Sem., & High School administration here at Marsova - are settled in "Teachers' meetings", where our associate native teachers' opinions have equal weight with our own. In our Out-Stations, we are applying the "half & half" principle just as fast as we can, whether there exist a church or not.

The most important & oldest of these Out-Stations call their preachers & teachers, fix their salaries, & receive from us the moiety of help agreed upon. e.g. Hadji keuy & Vokat-pay half expense, Amasia & Samsoun one fourth. These latter we are crowding to the utmost they will bear. There are, at these out-stations, regular officers, & regular meetings of the communities, where all matters concerning the communities are fully discussed. In case of need these smaller communities seek the advice of the larger & central community at Marsovan, & our advice, by letter and in person. Nearly all difficulties that arise, where we are concerned, come up in this way, viz. the Community asks us for more money aid than you allow us to give. Would a large body of these people who want more help - or have some grievance, met together, make it easier for us to obey the Memorandum in respect to granting aid? (Oftentimes Eggs of disaffection kept apart & not *set* on, will perish, while, brought together & brooded over, they will hatch out cockatrices.)

It has seemed to us that the principle & habit of self-reliance, in each Community, is the very thing most needing to be developed, & that the system we are pursuing is the wisest to this end. Allow us to mention some of the practical difficulties of assembling a conference to consider estimates at Marsovan - the only possible place.

1. At several important points the preacher is at the same time teacher. Distances are measured by days. Nothing moves rapidly here. Such a conference could not be held, to purpose, without calling the preachers as well as delegates from the people, and they would, in all cases, be absent at least two Sundays, & in some cases it would involve a full month's absence. A pretty fair parallel, when difference of travel is considered would be a conference of delegates from Dacota, Colorado & New Mexico, met in Chicago to decide in regard to the apportionment of Home Miss. grants in those regions. 2. Is it not very questionable if it

would hasten the day when the communities can take the work upon themselves, for their representatives to come together, at the Boards expense, to consult in regard to disposing of a fixed sum of the Boards money:

3. Take a case, e.g. affecting the out-station of Hadjikeuy. Submit it to a conference of 20 persons, two of whom are from Hadjikeuy. Any opinion of this conference in opposition to a decision of the 20 men who vote in the Hadjikeuy community would meet the reply from Hadjikeuy. "We know better". Suppose such a conference were to meet here next April to settle estimates for 1884, we say, e.g. to the Amasia delegates. "For 1884 the Board will give you but one half the amount of your expenses". They would say, "Did you call us up here to tell us that bitter news": We should reply, "We want to consult with you & these brethren as to how the smaller sum shall be apportioned". "No, they would answer, "we will go back, call our community together & consider the matter & decide, — we, not you or these brethren — how we can meet this reduction".

This case is particularly in point because we happen to know that, in case of an important diminution of foreign aid, they would decide how to retrench quite differently from what we could wish, and they would accept no other advice.

They would retain their male teacher, whom we should be quite willing to dismiss, & dismiss their preacher, one of our best men, & they with the teacher, would fill the pulpit. No general conference would change the matter by a hair's breadth. We have at least three out-stations, Amasia Hadji-keuy & Samsoun that will not listen to outside dictation.

4. No other work goes on in this country of "no roads", & unsafe bridle paths, by councils gathered from such distances. Such general conferences would be expensive foreign machinery, sure to drop to pieces the moment the oil of foreign money is removed. We do not fail to note that you have proposed other & higher objects for such a conference than the settling of estimates. To this we would say (a) Then by all means separate all financial discussion from it; (b) The proper conference for attaining these higher ends already exists, but, in our region, in a moribund state: viz. the Ecclesiastical Union. The Central Union has not met for more than three years. This is a sad pity. If we are to apply oil let it be here. If the whole Union cannot meet oftener than once in two years, then let it, - not ourselves, - arrange for more frequent meetings in two or three groups of churches & communities, & let us aid & countenance this positive movement of life & growth by counsel & by money grants. In such meetings we come in as helpers

of the churches & the people, & they grow into organized & healthy life.

5. It is one of the most important duties of your missionaries, – a duty in which we are always engaged, – to consult communities & laborers in those communities, often & freely in their homes, where they are together, in regard to all matters touching our relations to those communities, & a constant correspondence is kept up with them. Such business & semi-business conferences, must, in our judgment, be held out-station by out-station, as now, when the miss.y goes on his tours, attended by some native brother. Mr. Riggs is holding a series of such conferences this winter in the Sea-coast Out Stations, with Hadji Savas, an esteemed & intelligent brother, as his companion. A delegation of the Marsovan church, with Prof. Toumayan in place of a miss.y, has just held such a conference at Chorum, & the results we cordially accept & shall act upon.

6. We beg most respectfully to raise the question whether the present is not a most unfortunate time to make a *change* in methods of work, introducing formal, general conferences with natives over estimates, native delegates in Ann. meetings etc. Is it forgotten that the Bithynia Union formally rejected in 1881 a proposition made by the miss.ies, in this sense, in 1880? Now embittered & unreasonable men assail us — witness the *latest* utterances of the Bithynia Union — some men in America criticise us: and shall we hasten to change our plan of work, acted on for

half a century, under this hostile fire? The difficulties we have experienced have not resulted, even in part, from the fact that we have not had formal, general conferences with natives over estimates: but they have arisen out of the unreasonable demands of some natives, - at first very few in number, never a large proportion of all Protestants, on the one hand, & our very yielding disposition & very generous money grants on the other.

The work will go into native hands by *their* honestly *assuming* it, & by *our* *leaving* it to them, not by expensive & irritating formal conferences over estimates, conferences very difficult to assemble in a country like this & whose bills the Board must pay.

We note your tentative offer to Mr. Mangasarian of service in Turkey. We are glad it went no further. Of course, after positions he has publicly taken, - calling us "merciless Jesuits" in a letter to this church, & indicating, in the same letter his intention hereafter to fight the missies - we could hold no relations with him. Officially Mr. M. is today pastor of one of the largest, independent churches of Turkey. His resignation has not been formally accepted by this church nor acted on by any ecclesiastical body. This church, purely of its own motion, has declined to give him the papers he has asked for, & t[illegible] him his conduct has not been that becoming to a christian. He has forfeited *their* confidence as well as ours. At one time in America he has declared that the Armenians are christians & need no missies, that he would be glad to be sent as a miss.y to Turkey but there is no one to send him: & at another time he has said it is not safe for him to bring his family back to Turkey because of "those barbarous Turks". Our authority for these last statements is a letter of Mrs. Leonard, written from the house of Hon. Wm E. Dodge. It is evident that his desire to be a miss.y is purely that he may have the salary & prestige of a foreign miss.y. For Christian influence, present & permanent, there is no place in all Turkey, filled by miss.y or native, where a devoted & consecrated man can impress his generation more deeply than in the very position he basely deserted here. That underscored word is a strong word, but it is high time it were uttered.

Let me say, in a word, in conclusion — doubtless Mr. Tracy, who is most in the work, will write you on the subject more fully in due time, — that the present state of this church & community, and of the Armenians outside also, is spiritually hopeful, and our hands are full of work which we are just now thankful to do; but for which we long to see a pastor of the people, one whom the Lord hath chosen, & whom the people will welcome, on the ground.

With dutiful salutations to the Officers of the Board
We remain. Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick
C. C. Tracy
Edward Riggs

Rec'd March 19

Copy.

Marsovan, Feb. 5th, 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother:

Your favor of Dec. 27. - "Recommendations from the Prudential Committee" - arrived by last Post. We are accustomed to regard such recommendations as having the force of *orders*. We so regarded the "Memorandum", and immediately set ourselves to carrying out the principles of that Document, according to their spirit and intent as we understand them. We desire, respectfully and obediently, to present to the Prudential Committee, through you, a statement of the way in which we are now at work, as regards the question of co-operation with native brethren, churches, communities and associate teachers in our higher schools; and then leave with the Committee the responsibility of our changing to the *letter* of these latest recommendations, if they shall still regard such change as necessary.

There are three churches within our bounds: that at Marsovan is wholly self-supporting and wholly independent of us, - although just now requiring our ministrations, which we gladly render; but all the affairs of the church are controlled by the church. Our advice is often asked and given, and our present relations to the church are cordial and useful. The two other churches at Vizir Keoprey and

Kapas Kaya are aided by us to the extent of half their expenses, but all salaries are settled by them. They call their pastors, preachers, teachers, and our relations with them both are satisfactory. There seems to be no question concerning them which a general conference of helpers and delegates could usefully discuss, - no financial question unsettled. Questions which concerns our Theol. Semy and High School administration here at Marsovan are settled in "Teacher's meetings", where our associate native teacher's opinions have equal weight with our own. In our Out-stations, we are applying the half and half-principle just as fast as we can, whether there exist a church or not.

The most important and oldest of these out-stations call their preachers and teachers, fix their salaries, and receive from us the moiety of help agreed upon, e.g. Hadji keny and Tokat pay half expense, Amasia and Samsoun one fourth. These latter we are crowding to the utmost they will bear. There are, at these outstations, regular officers, and regular meetings of the communities, where all matters concerning the communities are fully discussed. In case of need these smaller communities seek the advice of the larger and central community at Marsovan, and our advice, by letter and in person. Nearly all difficulties that arise, where we are concerned, come up in this way, viz. the community asks us for more money aid than you allow us to give. Would a large body of these people who want more help - or have some grievance, met together, make it easier for us to obey the Memorandum in respect to granting aid. (Oftentimes eggs of disaffection kept apart and not 'set' on, will perish, while, brought together and brooded over, they will hatch out cockatrices.)

It has seemed to us that the principle and habit of self-reliance, in each community, is the very thing most needed to be developed, and that the system we are pursuing is the wisest to this end. Allow us to mention some of the practical difficulties of assembling a conference to consider estimates at Marsovan - the only possible place.

1. At several important points, the preacher is at the same time teacher. Distances are measured by days. Nothing moves rapidly here. Such a conference could not be held, to purpose, without calling the preachers as well as delegates from the people, and they would, in all cases, be absent at least two Sundays, and in some cases it would involve a full month's absence. A pretty fair parallel, when difference of travel is considered would be a conference of delegates from Dacota, Colorado and New Mexico, met in Chicago to decide in regard, to the appointment, of Home Missionary grants in those regions. 2. Is it not very questionable if it would hasten the day when the communities can take the work upon themselves, for their representatives to come together

at the Board's expense, to consult in regard to disposing of a fixed sum of the Board's money? 3. Take a case, e.g. affecting the out-station of Hadji keny. Submit it to a conference of 20 persons, two of whom are from Hadji-keny. Any opinion of this conference in opposition to a decision of the 20 men who vote in the Hadji keny community would meet the reply from Hadji keny, "We know better". Suppose such a conference were to meet here next April to settle estimates for 1884. We say e.g. to the Amasia delegates, "For 1884 the Board will give you but one half the amount of your expenses." They would say - "Did you call us up here to tell us that bitter news?" We should reply, "We want to consult with you and these brethren as to how the smaller sum shall be apportioned." "No," they would answer, "we will go back, call our community together and consider the matter and decide, - we, not you or these brethren - how we can meet this reduction." This case is particularly in point because we happen to know that, in case of an important diminution of foreign aid, they would decide how to retrench quite differently from what we could wish, and they would accept no other advice. They would retain their male teacher, whom we should be quite willing to dismiss, and dismiss their preacher, one of our best men, and they with the teacher, would "fill" the pulpit. No general conference would change the matter by a hair's breadth. We have at least three out-stations, Amasia, Hadji keny and Samsoun that will not listen to outside dictation. 4. No other work goes on in this country of "no roads," and unsafe bridle paths, by councils gathered from such distances. Such general conferences would be expensive foreign machinery, sure to drop to pieces the moment the oil of foreign money is removed. We do not fail to note that you have proposed other and higher objects for such a conference than the settling of estimates. To this we would say (a) Then by all means separate all financial discussion from it. (b) The proper conference for attaining these higher ends already exists, but, in our region, in a moribund state, viz. the Ecclesiastical Union. The Central Union has not met for more than three years. This is a sad pity. If we are to apply oil let it be here. If the whole Union cannot meet oftener than once in two years, then let it,- not ourselves,- arrange for more frequent meetings in two or three groups of churches and communities,- and let us aid and countenance this positive movement of life and growth by counsel and by money grants. In such meetings we come in as helpers of the churches and the people, and they grow into organized and healthy life. 5. It is one of the most important duties of your missionaries,- a duty in which we are always engaged,- to consult communities and laborers in those communities, often and freely in their homes, where they are together, in regard to all matters, touching our relations to those communities and a constant correspondence is kept up with them. Such business and semi-business conferences, must, in our judgment, be held out-station by out-station, as now, when the missionary goes on his tours, attended by some native brother. Mr. Riggs is holding a series of such conferences this winter in the sea-coast out-stations, with Hadji Savas, an esteemed and intelligent brother, as his companion. A delegation of the Marsovan church, with Prof. Tonmayan in place of a missionary has just held such a conference at Chorum, and the results we cordially accept and shall act upon.

6. We beg, most respectfully to raise the question whether the present is not a most unfortunate time to make a change in the methods of work, introducing formal, general conferences with natives over estimates, native delegates in annual meetings etc. Is it forgotten that the Bithynia Union formally rejected in 1881 a proposition made by the missionaries, in this sense, in 1880? Now embittered and unreasonable men assail us - witness the latest utterances of the Bithynia Union - some men in America criticise us: and shall we hasten to change our plan of work, acted on for half a century, under this hostile fire? The difficulties we have experienced have not resulted, even in part, from the fact that we have not had formal, general conferences with natives over estimates: but they have arisen out of the unreasonable demands of some natives, - at first very few in number, never a large proportion

of all Protestants, on the one hand, and our very yielding disposition and very generous money grants on the other. The work will go into native hands by *their* honestly *assuming* it, and by *our* *leaving* it to them, not by expensive and irritating formal conferences over estimates, conferences very difficult to assemble in a country like this and whose bills the Board must pay.

We note your tentative offer to Mr. Mangasarian of service in Turkey. We are glad it went no further. Of course, after positions he has publicly taken, - calling us "merciless Jesuits" in a letter to this church, and indicating, in the same letter his intention hereafter to fight the missionaries - we could hold no relations with him. Officially Mr. M. is today pastor of one of the largest, independent churches of Turkey. His resignation has not been formally accepted by this church, nor acted on by any ecclesiastical body. This church, purely of its own motion, has declined to give him the papers he has asked for, and tells him his conduct has not been that becoming to a Christian. He has forfeited *their* confidence as well as ours. At one time in America he has declared that the Armenians are Christians and need no missionaries, that he would be glad to be sent as a missionary to Turkey but there is no one to send him; and at another time he has said it is not safe for him to bring him his family back to Turkey because of "those barbarous Turks." Our authority for these last statements is a letter of Mrs. Leonard, written from the house of Hon. W. E. Dodge. It is evident that his desire to be a missionary is purely that he may have the salary and prestige of a foreign missionary. For Christian influence, present and permanent, there is no place in all Turkey, filled by missionary or native, where a devoted and consecrated man can impress his generation more deeply than in the very position he basely deserted here. That underscored word is a strong word, but it is high time it were uttered.

Let me say, in a word, in conclusion - doubtless Mr. Tracy, who is most in the work, will write you on the subject more fully in due time, - that the present state of this church and community, and of the Armenians outside also, is spiritually hopeful, and our hands are full of work which we are just now thankful to do; but for which we long to see a pastor of the people, one whom the Lord hath chosen, and whom the people will welcome, on the ground.

With dutiful salutations to the officers of the Board

We remain, Yours fraternally,

signed - Geo. F. Herrick.
C. C. Tracy,
Edward Riggs.

Dunmore

Feb. 5, 1873

5

Samsoon, Feb. 14. 1883.

My Dear Dr. Clark,

I have just returned from a three weeks tour on the Black Sea coast to the East of this point, and, find this letter of Mr. Herrick's waiting to be forwarded. I have signed it because in almost all points it expresses *my* views. I only wish to add a qualifying word. Some expressions in the letter might be taken as condemning or deprecating in general the whole principle and practice of consultation in formally convened conferences of missionaries and natives. This I dont think Mr. Herrick at all intended, and I certainly should not take any such ground. We have at times held such conferences and found them interesting and pleasant, but the extreme difficulty of bringing together the right men even at the expense of the Board has led us to consider as impossible any regular system of such meetings. This difficulty may be incidentally illustrated by the fact that in the last stage of my late tour I was *sixty hours* on a wretched Turkish steamer coming a distance of *sixty miles*! This is of course exceptional but journeying in this country is full of such *exceptions*. The only other criticism I have to make on the language used *by* my colleagues is that I fear it may give in general a too favorable impression of the state of forwardness of the work in our field. The churches and congregations here are still feeble and are slow to accept the new responsibilities we wish them to assume - but they are coming to understand what is meant by the principles we propound, and I believe the Spirit of God will guide them in due time to a true solution of their difficulties.

In regard to Mr. Mangasarian I might qualify what Bro. Herrick has said by remarking that we need not attempt to say *what* his (Mangasar's), *motives* *are*, but we all feel alike in regard to the inconsistency and baseness of his words and actions. As a Presbyterian I feel deeply pained at his whole course in the United States.

Rec'd March 19

As I am making criticisms or rather qualifications will you allow me to draw attention to what seems to me a rather unfortunate inconsistency in the "recommendations" of the Prudential Committee. We are instructed to "invite leading pastors" etc. etc. Whereas a slight acquaintance with our field will betray the fact that one of the things we most mourn is that there is *not* a *single* *pastor* in our *whole* *field*!

I will report details of my late tour in due time.

Yours very respectfully
Edward Riggs -

P.S. We have not yet fairly tackled the problem of how we can manage the reductions in our estimates which were made out originally on the basis of our understanding of the memorandum. We may be able to meet the letter of the reductions tho' perhaps not exactly

Rec'd March 19

I have just returned from a three weeks tour on the Black Sea coast to the East of this place, visiting Ordou, Fatsa & Unieh. Have been prospered in every respect and much enjoyed the trip, and was permitted to find all well here on my return. I was accompanied again by my esteemed and faithful co-laborer Hadji Theod. Hadji Sava, the bookseller. This coast region, as is well known is occupied largely by Greeks, though there are also Armenians among them as well as Turks, Circassians, Georgians, etc. Evangelical work was long since begun among the Armenians of these parts, but has of late made but little progress, and that not always in the right direction, while on the other hand the Greeks have recently begun to wake up to the spirit of the age, and some are accepting the truths of the Gospel though violently opposed by the majority. In the regions I have just visited the most stringent orders have been issued by the Greek ecclesiastical authorities, forbidding baptism, marriage and burial to all who are tainted with the terrible heresy of Protestantism. These shafts fall harmless as regards the pronounced protestants, but they come hard on the wavering ones, and chiefly in the frequent cases where families are divided on this subject. A little book has been recently published by the Greek Patriarchate in Constantinople consisting of articles originally published in the "Alethia" official Greek organ in Constantinople, most unjustly assailing the missionaries and the whole of Protestantism. This is being vigorously circulated in these parts, and will doubtless do considerable harm, though most of those who read it there are already hopeless infidels, and the simple-minded common people cannot understand its language, as they speak a different dialect.

The first place visited on this tour was Ordoo. The Russian Steamer was behind time and trying to catch up, and took us there, — a distance of nearly a hundred miles — in six hours and a half! It was the "Gr'd Duke Constantine." Ordoo is not in our field, but is the Western-most outstation of the Trebizond field. By a special arrangement I went there to meet Dr. Parmelee of Trebizond and much enjoyed the visit there with him and with the warm-hearted hospitable people. The congregation here is typical of the change above alluded to in the direction of the evangelical work. The prot. community consisted a few years ago entirely of Armenians, chiefly merchants etc. Among these some difficulties arose, perhaps not wholly without fault on the part of a rather inexperienced preacher, and there is now but a very small remnant left of this original community. But in the mean time the Gospel leaven began to work among some Greek artisans and boatmen, and of these there is now quite a lively and enthusiastic circle of brethren. Their preacher is an Armenian, a graduate of Marsovan Seminary, but they know neither Greek nor Armenian and rally 'round him nobly, listening with earnest attention while he expounds the word of God in the Turkish language. While we were there they hung on every word that dropped from our lips with an eager longing which was almost painful. Every evening from forty to eighty persons, mostly adult males, crowded around us in the chapel, and almost had to be driven off at bed time.

ment by the missionaries, by serving us bountifully in material things, vying with each other in bringing us good things to eat while we kept bachelor's hall with the preacher and teacher. They are very earnest in trying to learn to sing and kept us busy training them in our sweet tunes, when weightier things were not under discussion. Their community school is in a flourishing condition with about fifty-five pupils, under the charge of a well educated young Greek, supported half by the Board and half by the people. On the Sabbath the chapel room was filled with a congregation of some 100-130. of both Greeks and Armenians, who listened attentively to preaching, exposition & exhortation, morning, afternoon and evening; in Greek, Armenian & Turkish. The schools connected with the Gregorian Armenian church are in a fair condition of order and system, but the head teacher is a pronounced infidel and is exerting a most pernicious influence on the mind of the Ordoo youth. After a delightful visit of over a week I left Ordoo feeling encouraged for its future and with the consciousness of having made warm and valuable friendships. The state of things in Unich is quite a contrast to that in Ordoo.- A half-dozen good Greek brethren have for a good while represented Evangelical Christianity there, but very little progress seems to be made. I had the privilege of baptizing the child of our host, good Dr. Elias Meimarides, and thus dispelling from some minds the very prevalent impression that the Protestants have no sacraments! From here a delightful boat-sail of four or five hours took us over to the little town of Fatsa. Here again we were interested and pleased with a new and growing work of grace among the Greeks. They have neither teacher nor preacher, but the leaven of the Gospel has taken hold of the minds, and I trust also the hearts, of a good number, and they come together regularly for worship and bible study. The recent threats of the Metropolitan Bishop have startled some of the weaker ones, but there is promise of much good fruit among these simple folk. They and we earnestly wish there were a faithful Greek preacher among them. Here too the brethren were not only refreshingly hospitable, but of their own accord insisted on paying the expense ($2.50) of our boat from Unich! Each evening from 20 to 30 people crowded into our little room and showed a healthy appetite for Gospel truth and sacred music, and another Sabbath passed most happily in talk and worship with them. Many things in the physical characteristics of this region interested me much: the weather was charming (first days of Feb.) and seemed like May, with plenty of Alpine violets and forget-me-nots.—the shore sprinkled with quartz crystals agates and carnelians etc. Boating in small open sail-boats was delightful while seals sporting in the deep blue Black sea and huge pouched pelicans floating majestically on its bosom added variety to the scene. And fishermen drawing in turbot and other fish or shooting porpoises with rifles gave it an appearance of thrift and activity. After a few more days again in Unich we took the Turkish steamer, but when almost within sight of Samsoon were caught in a tremendous storm and driven back to the quiet little harbor of Vona near Ordoo, where we spent a dreary Sabbath & were in all 60 hours in coming 60 miles from Unich to Samsoon. Yrs. Ed. R

I send you the first draft of this in order as it is clearer than any copy I have left. E.R.

Marsovan, Turkey, April 30. 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

The Estimates of Marsovan Station for 1884 are made out on a plan which contemplates the considerate and gradual application of the principles of the Memorandum. The detailed discussion of these estimates as thus prepared, we will leave to the time of the Mission's Annual Meeting, when missionaries and Secretaries will have full opportunity to come to a clear understanding on these points. But on one point in our Estimates we wish, through you, to present to the Prudential Committee a few remarks by way of Explanation. It will be noticed that, over against a perceptible reduction in estimates for some of the details of our work, there is an advance in the sums asked for the salaries of the three missionaries on the ground who have families. We have honestly and for some time past struggled against the necessity for such an advance, but an examination of the successive Balance Sheets of our Station Ledger will show that we have struggled in vain, and now feel that it is a necessity. And a comparison of our estimates and appropriations hitherto with those of other Stations similarly situated will show that we have not been in haste in the matter. We do not suppose it to be necessary to argue the case very much in detail yet one or two items may be noted: — It used to be the habit of missionaries in Marsovan, as in other Stations, to keep horses for their own use and their families, both in journeys and at home. but for some years past this has been for us an impossibility on account of the expense, nor does the advance now proposed contemplate our being able to enjoy this almost necessary luxury, even in the future. Despite this and other methods of economy each one of us had drawn during the year past, as also previously, upon our small private resources in the United States, in order to keep our accounts any where near balancing. This of course we have not the means of continuing to do. And we therefore ask an increase which makes our salaries still below the wages of many mechanics in the United States. There is an economy of money which has sometimes been tried on missionary ground and which has proved a disastrous extravagance of missionary efficiency and vital power. We wish to be truly economical.

We feel specially called upon to speak particularly of the grounds of our action because we hear from some directions of some who think of meeting the demand for "retrenchment" by reducing missionary salaries. Without any desire to judge our neighbors we venture the opinion that this is not the sort of reduction of expenditure desired by the Prudential Committee.

On behalf of Marsovan Station Very respectfully yours Edward Riggs

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston, July 17 1883

Extract from letter to Mr. Ward from Rev. Edward Riggs, dated at "Marsovan Apr. 9, 1883":—

"It occurs to me in this connection ordering charts Ecclesiast'l History) that our Seminary ught to possess those large Missionary Wall Maps hich the Missionary Herald advertises, can ou not make us a grant of a complete set f them. I am authorized by the Station officially make this request of the Prudential Committee hrough you."

(Cloth sold for $7.)

Rec'd May 15!

123

Marsovan, Turkey. Oct. 15. 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston

My Dear Sir,

We have heard with pleasure of your safe return to your post after your journeyings. I wish we might hear of a more vigorous tone of health on the part of our Secretaries in Boston. Allow me to suggest that when Germany is trying to rise in favor of temperance (!) in drink, it is time for Americans to set up a standard of temperance in work and exertion. We thank you for all your labors on behalf of that work which is dearer than life also to us. — yet we do believe in the "Love me little, love me long" principle.

Our friends at home have been much in our thoughts recently as we have followed them with our prayers to the meeting in Detroit. We might feel, in a sense, as if we were on trial at that meeting, but I feel not the slightest solicitude about it. Great mischief has been done by the wicked self seeking of a few ungrateful men. But the evil is already being remedied, and I believe we must avoid too great depression of spirits, as well as too sanguine expectations. We shall be much interested however to hear the accounts, which we hope soon to receive, of the doings of that meeting. I congratulate

views are very correct, and I hope the matter may never come up as a practical question:

you most heartily on the recent reports we have of the financial status of the Board. May He whose are the silver and the gold, open more and more the hearts and the purse-strings of his people.

We have nothing very special to report just now. We have received by telegram your favorable reply to our application for authorization to employ a physician and are negociating with Dr. Melcon Altoonian, in the hope that he will conclude to settle here. We are very thankful that we are empowered to take this means to secure ourselves from many evils and dangers.

Work presses us considerably as we are quite shorthanded. Our High School and Theol. Sem. are both in session, though the latter will disband for winter work two weeks from today. At that time we expect to have a meeting with our helpers, to organize more thoroughly for cooperation in our work, and we hope to make such an organization as will be able to do ecclisiastical work and so have no longer to wait for the tardy action of the Central Union which is paralyzed by its immense extent of territory.

Mr. Tracy's family and mine are all spending a week at our nearest outstation, Hadji Keuy, 12 miles to the S. W. They go partly for change of scene & partly for missionary effort. We are all pretty well.

Yours ever sincerely, Edward Riggs.

Rec'd Nov. 13

Marsovan, Turkey, Oct. 15. 1883.

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D., Boston

My Dear Sir.

Your very kind note of July 18. was duly received and fully appreciated. It was indeed a privation to be forbidden a share in the refreshment of the late meeting in Constantinople, but we who staid by the stuff hope to share in the spoils, as well as they who went up to the battle. We wait with much interest, though I think, for my own part, I can say without anxiety, for the results of the meeting in Detroit. I have fretted some over the difficulties which beset our mission but have settled back into a perfect confidence in the ultimate triumph of the right. - And if this is assured it matters little which one of us has to bear a little temporary injustice. Souls are to be saved and that is the great thing.

The set of Missionary Maps granted to our Theological Seminary has arrived in good condition. Will you please convey to the Prudential Committee the thanks of the Trustees of this Institution for this very valuable gift. I trust it may be a profitable investment, and aid in developing a true Missionary Spirit.

Your remarks about care of health are important and I trust the Secretaries of the Board may have grace to be wise in this respect. If "breaking down" were on my programme I think it would have to come in at this point, for we are much reduced in numbers and have heavy work. But we are all pretty well at present, though Mr. & Mrs. Tracy show the marks of their recent trials.

Gratefully and respectfully Yours Edward Riggs.

Recd Nov. 13.

Ack - thanks ✓
for maps

Rev. E. K. Alden
Boston -

Marsovan, Turkey, Nov. 19. 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston

My Dear Sir,

I have just written a private letter to Dr. Laurie to express my gratitude to him and his Committee for the noble service they have done to our work in this land and to the Cause of Missions, by the sharp and clear expressions of their grand report which we have only now within a week had the privilege of reading. And I want to send a word also to you to congratulate you upon the results and thank you also for all your efforts toward this wished-for consummation.

It must be confessed that our minds were much filled with anxiety lest, through some failure to understand the facts *just* as they are, or through some short-sighted desire to spare the feelings of some individuals, the whole case might *not* have a clear statement and the causes of friction thus be perpetuated.

But I for one am most thankful to the Providence which led the Committee to such a fearless and clear unmasking of the spirit of the troubles and which gave wisdom to the Board to frame its apprehension of the matter in such clear and dignified expressions.

I was particularly struck with the perfect accord of those final and decisive enunciations and also of the resolutions of the Constantinople Conference with the "Instructions" with which your "Deputation" was sent to Constantinople. It seems to me the firm texture of those principles on which all these expressions are based is illustrated in a very suggestive way by their so calmly standing the strain of such violent storms as they have lately been through. Of course, all the troubles are not at an end, but I trust Our Master may make use of these means to make clear our path, and greatly diminish the disadvantages under which the work in this land has had to progress hitherto. We still wait with some apprehension to see what position will be assumed by the Bithynia Union and some others, but I sincerely hope and expect that they may have grace to accept the situation and really make the best of it.

I have told Dr. Laurie that I was specially pleased with two points emphasized in his report and I hope they may have their due weight in all future actions. One is the important distinction between what is foreign and temporary and what is domestic and permanent in the Evangelical work in this land. This is not a new thought.

but it was well brought out; and it should be the basis of all "relations" and "cooperations". The other point is the distinction between the missionary's work and relations in the *Station* where his labors are administrative and should be in close relations with the native element, and his work and relations in the *Mission* meeting, where his business is deliberative and in direct relations with his Society.

We waited with some impatience for the detailed account of the Detroit meeting. I think in former years we have been perhaps a little careless in not acknowledging and expressing gratitude for the thoughtfulness which provided each missionary at an early day with a copy of the local paper containing detailed statements regarding the Board's Annual Meetings. It certainly has been a great boon to us so far away from those meetings, and if we have been remiss in expressing our gratitude it has not been from the *lack* of it. We felt that *this* year of all others it was a trial to miss the accustomed privilege.

One paper was sent to some one in Constantinople, Mr. Herrick, I think,— and after a hasty reading they kindly sent it on to us. But it was much delayed in coming, and in the meanwhile we had to be patient with such reports as other papers gave us.

It so happened, that the very week we were so impatient our regular papers were delayed by a change in the Varna mails, and for one whole week we had nothing but what the New York Observer reported, with very tantalizing allusions and scraps in private letters. However, we have now read the chief papers and hope soon to have them in a permanent & authorized form.

I dont know whether any one has told you of our recent meeting with the preachers in our field. We have felt for some time past that it would be desirable if we could get our Christian workers together and form ourselves into a somewhat more distinctly organized body for the prosecution of evangelistic & educational work. After some deliberation we (missionaries) concluded to invite such a meeting. We sent circulars to all the *preachers* and *churches* proposing that the preachers, delegates of churches, and missionaries in our field, should meet on Oct. 30th, the day after the Annual Examination of our Theological Seminary. The response was very unanimous — only one preacher being absent, and that on account of ill-health, and the churches all (three) sending special delegates.

Our sessions continued three days and a half, and I think they were very profitable. I think the beginning was made not a moment too soon, for we found floating in the atmosphere specks and shreds of jealousy and mistrust, which I think the meeting served largely to dissipate and neutralize.

We hope the organization may soon take on a permanent form and have regular meetings, and that ultimately it may in some form assume Ecclesiastical functions and relieve us of the necessity of waiting for such services from the very feeble Central Union. This latter body is spread over such an immense geographical surface that its meeting is well nigh impossible and its members are too far separated to feel much familiarity with one anothers circumstances. Whereas if the Churches in this field and those in the Cesarea field could form each a separate association or Presbytery it would be an advantage to both, and stimulate new life by frequent meetings & near sympathies. And in time the churches in the Sivas field also sh. be a separate body. But at present our brethren are somewhat shy of radical innovations, especially when suggested by us missionaries, and so all the actions of the late meeting were temporary and tentative. They chiefly consisted of the following points: 1st adopting measures for the formulation of a graded system of education to be presented for adoption throughout our field. 2nd requesting by circular the authorization of the churches con-

stituting the Central Union, for the immediate ordin
as pastor of the Church at Kapoo Kaya of the young
who has served them acceptably as preacher for two y
and is their unanimous choice. - the ordination to
performed by such ordained persons as may be a
to attend the service. - which means: one or two o
the three ordained men at this Station. The case
urgent and I think the churches will approve.

3rd the meeting decided to present to the several Congregations the desirability of organizing a permane body to have meetings similar to this one once a ye It is proposed that they meet in the Spring be the time of our Mission Annual Meeting, so as to prepare estimates and other material to submit t that meeting. This sort of body might have been organized on the spot, but the brethren were not prepared to commit themselves too hastily an so they preferred to put the responsibility on their Congregations, though all agreed to urge their constituencies to favor the propose. The Church in Marsovan appeared a little inclined to view the meeting with some suspicion, but since its close we have heard only pleasant expressions in regard to it.

[We have an important item of good news

to communicate with regard to the Church in this city. They have united in the decision to call a settled preacher with a view to having him become their pastor. The man selected is the Rev. Mardiros Ignatiosian. formerly pastor of the church in Egin, now for two years an instructor in the Central Turkey College. All that can be heard in regard to him appears to indicate that he will be the right man in the right place, if he decides to come as we have reason to suppose he will. It is understood that he is desirous of leaving his present position in order to have a service of more direct labor for souls. "You can hardly realize how this matter rejoices our hearts," for we have been laboring and praying for some such arrangement for long years past. The church is in great need of a devoted pastor, but we are glad to feel that there are no serious internal dissensions to make the work peculiarly difficult.

We are very short-handed this year for touring as we (two men) have much to keep us busy here in our Central Station. Still we hope to do something in the line of touring during the winter. Miss Fritcher is now here again and both our schools are flourishing.

We have completed our arrangement with Dr. Melcon Aetroumian and he has commenced giving instruction in the Hi. Schoo

With cordial salutations to yourself & your Associates I remain etc. Ed. Riggs

Marsovan, Nov. 19-1883.

Rec'd Dec. 17

W. F. 3

126

Marsovan, Turkey, Dec. 10. 1883.

My Dear Dr. Clark

Your note of Oct. 30. is at hand. Many thanks for the copy of appropriations. and we are glad that you are in a position to respond ~~so~~ liberally to the requests of your missionaries for the needed means for prosecuting their work.

Your request for news from Marsovan will be partly met by my letter of Nov. 19. After considerable delay the letter of invitation to the preacher elect is starting I believe today. and there seems to be a probability that the congregation will rise to the occasion and meet the increased expense. They are adopting a system of weekly offerings, by means of envelopes, proposed to them by Mr. Tracy. I trust it may work well.

You ask about our students. I think you are aware that our strictly theological class is very small, - consisting of only three members, unless we include also our good Greek brother who is studying theology alone with me in Greek, and has some lessons with the class while he also gives considerable time to teaching our Greek pupils.

The vacation of our Theological Seminary commenced as I mentioned in my last. We have several other Candidates for the ministry in the High School which is now in session. but they have yet more than a year before they finish their Collegiate Course.

We are just now at the close of our first term of the High School year, and are to have a vacation of a week or two. Today we have had some written examinations, the first experiment of the kind ever made in our schools. I think we shall adopt the method more and more hereafter. I will enclose a copy of the examination paper given to my class in the English language, as I happen to have one over. The boys did fairly well. Tomorrow we are to have oral examinations all day, and a sort of speaking and singing exhibition in the Evening.

Rec'd Jan. 9. 1884

The tone of feeling in our schools I think is good, and they are growing numerically, having now about as many boarders as we can well accommodate with our present buildings, so that we are casting about for the best plan for increasing our means of accommodating our Theol. & Hi. Schools.

Perhaps the gravest difficulty before us is in regard to obtaining permission to build, if we wish to do so.

The state of feeling in the Church & Community also I hope is improving though it is hard to see below the surface.

With salutations from all our Station, Yours Edward Riggs.

Marsovan, Turkey, Jan. 25. 1884.

My Dear Friends. Though rather late in the season I must let this circular bear to you my best wishes for the new year. May it be to us all a year of richer spiritual experiences than any before.

It seems to be my lot to do my touring in winter, as the duties connected with the Theological Seminary do not allow any prolonged absence from this place at any other season. I have recently returned from a tour on the Black Sea coast, which in some respects was a repetition of some of my last winter's experiences. The season was not so open and summer-like as last year, even on those balmy shores, and I have great reason to be grateful to a kind Providence for the fact that I just escaped several severe storms. My journey from here down to the coast was performed in a springless Tartar wagon, which, when well padded with hay and bedding, is quite endurable on a good road, but when the road is very rough it is a rather trying species of locomotion. The new road is finished to Samsoon, but on the mountains we found much snow. A path had been made through it by loaded mules, but these animals invariably step exactly in the footsteps of the one before them, making a perfect corduroy of ruts across the track. When the hummocks thus formed become frozen hard the motion of a hard wagon over them resembles what you may imagine would be the result if you should go over a hard road with a farm wagon whose wheels had lost their tires and felloes, and jumped along on the ends of the spokes!

Spending only a night in Samsoun I pushed on to Bafra which is situated near the Halys River not far from its mouth. The little community there are now without a preacher, the man who was there last year having gone to the Church in Vezir Keupru to supply the place of the pastor still absent in America. One of our two Sabbath services was attended by quite a roomful of hearers some of them attracted by the announcement that the rite of baptism was to be administered. This also gave an opportunity for a plain presentation of some of the most fundamental truths of Christianity to ears and minds quite unaccustomed to them. Returning to Samsoun through the deep mud of a veritable Dismal Swamp, I went on immediately to Charshamba, situated somewhat similarly to Bafra, near the mouth of the Iris River. Here I found some signs of life and growth. The influence of certain old scandals appears to have died out, and the preacher, though neither very wise nor very learned, seems to be working pretty well, and some new faces appear in the

2

congregation, of both Greeks and Armenians. Still the whole numb of attendants on the services is small, and they are weak in every respect. The two girls schools continue in different parts of the town, and one of them virtually supports its teacher by the tuitions money of the pupils.

On a Friday, in company with the preachers of Samsoon & Chavshamb I left the latter place and proceeded up the mountain to Kapoo Kaya, fo the accomplishment of the chief purpose of my tour. The church a this place has been for some years without an installed pastor, and both they and we have been very desirous that one be supplied. They ha recently very unanimously invited the young man who has been preachin to them for a couple of years, to become their pastor. This desire they presented to a meeting of evangelistic labours held in October last in Marsovan, and that body voted that, in view of the urgency of the case and the doubt as to the time of another meeting of the Central Unio the consent of the individual churches belonging to that body to the ordination of this young man by the ordained men here in Marsov be asked by circular letter. Of the ten churches seven gave a cordia assent, one gave an evasive reply, and two have not yet been heard from On this authority we decided to proceed with the ordination, as we fully endorse the choice of the candidate and realized the urgency of t circumstances. My associates could not go and I was the only ordaine man to represent the Union. Beside the two preachers I have mentione the preacher from Herek met us there, by my invitation, just arriving barely in time for the exercises. Our journey on that Friday was on of considerable difficulty on account of mud and steep ascent. But weather was fine, and we reached our destination without serious incident Special messengers were despatched, at once, right and left, to call toget the prominent men of the community for the preliminary arrangement But such is the difficulty of communication and the great distances whi separate the houses, scattered up and down the mountains for a stretch a dozen miles or more, that it was noon on Saturday before we coul get a working quorum of the church committee together. The people are exceedingly poor and sadly oppressed by a badly administered governmen and there was serious difficulty in regard to properly securing the salary but after much talk and hard thinking it was arranged, with some rea self-sacrifice on all hands. Other doubts and difficulties were more eas removed. The letters of authorization from the churches were read, an the appointments made for exercises the next day, with an emphatic D That this was demanded with more than usual emphasis was felt by all, because the weather had changed and it had begun to rain and blow The night which followed was such as those only can imagine who have experienced a big storm on the mountains. The wind seemed to shake the very rocks and ~~it~~ roared down the valley like the angry waves of the ocean. It grew rapidly colder, and the rain

Ms. Marsovan E.S.
Jan. 26 1884
Rec'd March 5th '84

oon turned to snow. Fortunately we had plenty of beech wood, and
ur fire ~~roared~~ blazed and crackled all night to counteract the wind which
ound its way in at a thousand yawning cracks. By morning the wind
bated a little, but the snow continued and traveling became difficult. As
he time for the services approached, we began to feel anxious, and finally sent
messenger to the church, some half a mile distant, to ascertain whether
t would be possible to hold a service there. After a while we sent
nother to find the first messenger, and then a third to look for the second!
t last, toward noon, they returned with word that the floor of the chapel
as covered with snow five inches deep; and the storm was still raging
iercely ~~there~~. With them, however, came some of the congregation, and
e ultimately resolved to hold our services in the large room (some 20 or 25 ft.
quare) of the pastor's house, where we were staying. Had the weather been
avorable, doubtless some 500 people would have assembled in the large
eeting-house; but, as it was, only about a hundred dared to brave the storm
hese gathered in the large room, around the beechwood fire, which blazed in the
entre of the room, while the smoke — so much of it as failed to find a lodgement
n our eyes — worked its way out through a hole in the middle of the shingle roof.
nder ~~In~~ these circumstances, at a little after noon, we began the solemn services of
e day, and at that moment in came the Greek preacher, who had spent much
the forenoon in working his way up the mountain a couple of miles from the place,

4

where he had spent the night. Despite the weird circumstances, the se
were interesting and solemn. Rev. Jeremiah Abajian, preacher in Charshamba opened the exercises with
and prayer and singing. Then, after a few introductory remarks, the pastor ele
called upon to answer a few pertinent questions in regard to the office he was ab
assume, and the congregation signified their acceptance of him as their pasto
was then solemnly set apart by prayer to the sacred office and received th
hand of fellowship, which was accompanied by a brief address. These por
of the service of course fell to me, but under the circumstances I thought i
right that my companions should take part also, as they were preachers of
experience and high standing, though not yet actually ordained. According
charge to the Pastor was delivered by Rev. Manoog Sivajian, preacher in Her
the charge to the people by Rev. Simeon H. Babasinian, preacher in Samsoun. W
any intermission we proceeded to what was originally planned to be a second
and celebrated the Lord's Supper, in which the new pastor took part very acce
"After the service there was much hand-shaking, and the bronzed faces
hardy farmers, and their not less hardy wives, beamed with pleasure. But
soon had to scatter to plough their way through the deep drifts to their distant h
(108) It was one of the marked days in my experience, and I pray that its results m
only for good." ~~The next day, being bright over head, we pulled on our big b~~
~~and plunged down the mountain side, leading our horses thro' the snow. ~~
~~found a mixture of snow and mud in the plain thro' which we waded to Char~~

~~I have not left myself space to tell of my visit in Vezirel, where I f~~
~~Greek brethren earnestly discussing Darwinism and the Nebular Hypothe~~
~~In returning to Samsoun by Turkish steamer I barely escaped one of the severes~~
~~of the season and was very thankful. After a couple of days more in our late~~
~~home I returned here, through considerable storm & was permitted to find all comforta~~
~~Yours very affly. Ed Riggs~~

128

Marsovan, Turkey, Feb. 7. 1884.

To the Committee ad Interim of the W. T. Mission

Dear Brethren

We have lately been having an overhauling of affairs in our nearest Out-Station at Hadji Keuy, which has resulted in the removal of some old snags in the path of the evangelistic work, and a general harmonizing of the elements. One result has been a fair increase in the sum subscribed, for preacher and school, by the people, with the hope of securing a good preacher and setting free the teacher to give his whole time to his school instead of trying as hitherto to fill both offices. This new plan is favored by us, but it will involve a considerable increase in the amount which we contribute for the work there, — an increase of probably about thirty two Turkish Liras for the year. This is a strain which our present appropriation for Native Agency will not stand. And we now request that you will authorize us to use such sum as may be needed for this purpose out of any other unused appropriation already made to our station for other lines of work during the current year, if there should be any such surplus. The brethren have in view a good man who is now laboring in another field, and we hope they may succeed in getting the right man. In order that the plan may be carried out at once we do not ~~ask~~ wait for Annual Meeting, but ask you now.

On behalf of Marsovan Station Yours very respectfully

Edward Riggs.

The Com. ad Int. not having authority to authorize this [illegible]

P.6.

1

Marsovan, Turkey, March 24. 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir.

We have recently heard that my wife's nephew, Mr. Chas. A. S. Dwight, of Englewood, N. J. has applied to the American Board, to be sent out as a missionary. Although we do not yet know whether his request has been acceded to or not, yet as we are so far away I write immediately, as no time is to be lost if I am to get a word in before his plans are made.

We are much pleased to know that he wishes thus to devote his life to the Master's work, and, though we have not seen him since he was a mere child, we hope that, with the blood of the pioneers, Schneider and Dwight, coursing free in his veins, he will have the stuff in him to make a good missionary

I am not authorized of course by the mission to ask that he be appointed to this Mission, or even to Turkey. Though of such undiluted missionary stock yet he has never seen this country and of course knows nothing of the language, yet there is an association of ideas in the case which has doubtless led you before this to think of this region in connection with his application.

And although the recent developments in Turkey have rather thrown a chill upon all thought of new missionaries for this land. Still the already expressed and acknowledged need of additional labours stands unprovided for. Hence I am trespassing on no one's rights if I unofficially express my hope that this young man may be appointed to mission work in this Country.

I shall now go one step further and make a suggestion, though entirely without the authorization or knowledge of the parties most nearly interested.

Mrs. Schneider has as you have yourself seen, a most interesting and important work in hand in Constantinople. Her strength however is limited, and there are many points in which the assistance of a male missionary, especially of an ordained minister would be of greatest value. It has been suggested here that perhaps Mr. Charles Dwight might be the one to enter that field. And from some items I have heard in regard to his efforts at City missions in the past, I imagine he might find it a congenial sphere. But until he could get some knowledge of the language he could not accomplish very much even there, and by the time he has acquired that knowledge circumstances may point to a more pressing need for his being located somewhere else. Now it has been found by experience that Constantinople, with its Babel of languages and its whirl of going & coming, is not a good place for a beginner to learn the language. And therefore my main purpose in writing is to request you, in case you should send him out, to convey to him our cordial invitation to come here to Marsovan, to spend a year at least in the study of the language and the work, making his home in my own family.

With our central geographical position, and the Mission Theological Seminary here, we may be counted a secondary Centre of the mission, or at least a focus second only to Constantinople. And the work in our field is calculated in many respects to make a more desirable effect on an impressible mind than that at Constantinople. I presume the almost unanimous verdict of the mission would favor his studying the Turkish language. For this I could secure him good instruction here, and would give him such aid myself as he might need at the beginning. The expense of coming here and returning to Constantinople would be much more than counterbalanced by the cheapness of living here.

The plan I have sketched above is of necessity somewhat indefinite and immature as to its results but expresses the decided feelings of our domestic circle and I have no doubt would be acceptable to our associates in this station and in the mission.

Mr. Dwight might be sent out in response to the

Mission's Call for new men, but without final designation to any Station: other than the suggestion that he reside for a year or so in Marsovan whilst beginning the study of the language. Before the close of that period doubtless Providence would clearly point to his ultimate location.

You will have heard of the invitation now issued for a Conference of natives and Missionaries to consider subjects connected with the Theol. Seminary. I cannot consider this other than an important ordeal and crisis for this institution, but I also confidently expect the best results, though some may not be palatable to us all, at first. Our missionary delegates to that meeting, as to the Annual Meeting of the Mission, will be Messrs. Herrick & Tracy. And the choice of the two native delegates we propose to commit to a meeting of preachers and church delegates which we hope to have convened in a few weeks, similar to one held last fall.

Rec'd Apr. 21.

In this whole Theological Seminary business, the difficulty from which I apprehend most embarrassment, is that of combining the two nationalities, Armenian & Greek, under the same organization.

With kindest salutations to yourself & your associates from us all

Yours ever respectfully, Edward Riggs.

I congratulate you on the election of Dr. Judson Smith, and trust he may

130

Marsovan, Turkey. Apr. 28. 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir,

Your letters of March 15th and 19th with Circular of the former date have been duly received. The suggestion in regard to our indebtedness to Dr. Bliss and his Society, and the propriety of duly acknowledging it, is a just one, and I think needed perhaps to some extent by our Station as well as others. I hope it may not be necessary to repeat it.

I am very glad you can speak in such high terms of our nephew Chas. Dwight, and I trust the highest hopes in regard to his usefulness may be fulfilled. Such grave doubts were expressed in Constantinople as to the advisability of his being appointed to such a discouraging field as our mission presents, that I didn't know but I had been too sanguine in what I wrote you on the subject, until I received your letter and then I thought it must be a higher wisdom than our own that led you and us to exactly the same thoughts in regard to his coming and his possible work. I believe he will be useful and I trust he may be very plainly led in the path of duty especially in the exceedingly important matter of a suitable location. I think the coming Annual meeting may throw some light on the question.

I congratulate you on the election of Dr. Judson Smith, and trust he may prove the right man in the right place.

We hear he thinks of starting in August or September, but I wish he might come earlier, for the summer is a very pleasant season here. and if the application for furlough, which I hope soon to make, is granted, and the circumstances of the Station are such that we can get away. I hope to make a visit to the United States early in 1885. in which case his stay at this time in our family will be very short if he comes late.

Your questions regarding Mr. Smith bring up a very important matter. and one on which we have all thought much more than we have spoken. He is a most highly valued and beloved member of our Station. and we all heartily rejoice at the news of the improvement of his health. We have corresponded cordially with him expressing our desire for his return. and he has frankly alluded to the embarrassment involved in his coming without a wife. For one I have not felt it incumbent on me to offer him any advice on the subject. and I have not been in such domestic circumstances as to be able cordially to offer him such a home in my family as he ought to have somewhere, especially in view of my hope of soon visiting America. But I trust the serious difficulty is now at last in a fair way toward solution. Our associates Mr. and Mrs. Tracy have written to Mr. Smith very cordially inviting him to bring his little boy and make their home in *their* family. They have frankly stated what they *could* and what they could *not* do for him, and it now remains for him, in consultation with you, to frame his reply. I dare say you may hear from him on the subject before this reaches you.

I am sorry that he is not already on the way. He has been associated from the very beginning with the Marsovan Theological Seminary, and it would be highly appropriate for him to be present at the Conference soon to be held in Constantinople in regard to it. It is also essential that he should be here before I leave the Station, even temporarily, for neither Mr. Herrick nor Mr. Tracy is willing to undertake the duties of Station Treasurer.

According to the plan arranged last Fall, the delegates of the churches and the preachers in our field came together for a second meeting last week. The plan is to meet once a year and the time is to be in the Spring before our Annual Meeting in May so that this body can take into consideration our Station Estimates for aid to congregations in their expenses for preachers and teachers etc. The meeting last week was one in which I think we may justly rejoice. The spirit was excellent. Not a syllable of jarring or discord, nor the remotest appearance of partisanship of any kind.

Two steps of importance were taken. Firstly the body took on a permanent form under the name of the "Pontus Evangelistic Association", and it was agreed that it should meet henceforth annually on the last Friday of April. This time doesnot bring it into any vacation in our Schools, as we hoped it might, and as we managed to have it this year, but it suits most of the preachers and we withdrew our objections. The second important point was the investigation of our Estimates for Native Agency and Education. These they only undertook to alter in a few points, cutting down slightly in one place and raising a little in a few others: but the aggregate change is small. The Estimates as thus affected will be submitted to the Mission and will reach you in June.

I was quite as much pleased at what our brethren did not do as at what they did. There was some danger of their taking unwise action on some points which after full discussion they acted cautiously upon. Two delegates were nominated by the church delegates and elected by the meeting to attend the coming Conference in Constantinople. — One a Clergyman and the other a layman. The former is naturally, Mr. Garabed Toumayan our Armenian associate in the Seminary and High School. Our one class of three in the Theol. Sem. is continuing its studies to close the last of October. and our High School after Easter Holidays begins study again tomorrow. With kind salutations from us all — Yours ever truly Edward Riggs.

Marsovan, Apr. 25, 1884.
Rec'd May 27.
July 16

Marsovan, Turkey, Oct. 6. 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir,

In reply to my application for permission to visit the United States next year, I have received your very kind note of June 28. This did not directly demand an answer, but I have wished ever since to express my gratitude for the promptness and kindly tone of the permission granted, and for the undeserved expressions of cordial feeling, both from yourself and from others, called forth by this occasion. If we are permitted to make the proposed visit and return to this work, I trust that there may be an increased directness and vigor in our application to our duties which shall appear to justify the temporary intermission and shall be more satisfactory to ourselves than any thing we have heretofore been able to do.

The closing sentence of your note alludes to the "Theological Seminary Question" and to possible "readjustments". This whole topic is one upon which it has been perhaps expected that I should give you some expression of views before this time. I have thought that perhaps it would be time enough for you to hear from me when we have the opportunity of personal interviews, as I hope may be the case not many months hence.

I owe it to my associates, however, to assure you that on all essential points I am quite at one with them in this matter. And the assurance that views substantially in accord with my own were being expressed so much more wisely than I could express them has helped to reconcile me to my own silence, which has not been wholly of my own fault.

But you must not let this expression in regard to "my views" mislead you! My greatest embarrassment in trying to write on the subject has been, and still is, that I am not quite sure what I do think.

I have felt from the time of the Constantinople Conference and its startling decision that that body left us between the two impossible horns of a most trying dilemma. On the one hand my whole judgment revolted against the plan for a removal of the Seminary to the Capital or rather I should say for the superseding of the present mission Seminary by the establishment of another institution whose character was yet wholly uncertain.

But on the other hand, such emphasis had been put upon it by natives and such a degree of assent had been given to it by so many missionaries, that any attempt to criticize or hinder its being put into practice would seem to invite the charge of a lack of sincerity and true desire to cooperate.

On the one hand the proposed Seminary would not answer the ends which seem to us most important and would cut off all hope of further aggressive work among the rural population of the interior.

And on the other hand a death-blow would seem to have been struck at the possibility for the usefulness of our Seminary in the future.

How could we deliberately destroy the hope of a supply of self-denying preachers for the towns and villages? And yet whence would our supply of candidates for this work come from if we insisted on rejecting the proposed plan and working on with our present Seminary against the desire and vote of our native brethren?

This dilemma still appears to me quite embarrassing, though I begin to see more possibility of putting the thing in such a light as to convince even our native brethren that their plan is not feasible and of devising means to increase their interest in our present institution.

It would ill become me, — not having been present at the Conference, — to criticize the actions of my brethren who were there, but it has always seemed to me that the commendable and earnest desire to use all suitable means to conciliate the native brethren did lead to unnecessary concessions and to the suppression of decidedly contrary views in such a way as to give an undue impression of unanimity in favor of the main proposal of the Conference, and so putting at a great disadvantage any one who should afterwards undertake to say anything against it. My feeling on this point is confirmed by a statement I have recently heard on very good authority. You remember that the decision regarding the proposed Seminary was said to have been adopted "by a nearly unanimous vote", or some such expression was used. My correspondent said it was "voted nem. con". Well, it now appears that a careful analysis of this vote brings to light the fact that of the seventeen missionaries present a bare majority, i.e. nine men only, really favor the plan! It seems to me a fair constitutional question whether, — other arguments being left out of sight — such a small majority should be allowed to inaugurate so radical a new departure especially if I am not mistaken in the opinion that the only remaining three members of this mission, who were absent, are decidedly opposed to the scheme.

At this late date it is needless for me to go through an enumeration of the main arguments against the proposed Seminary. Suffice it to say that some of the arguments put forward in *favor* of it appear to me to be worse than frivolous. But my long delay puts me at a standpoint where I find some additional elements to the question. Before me lies a copy (kindly forwarded to us by Mr. Herrick from Constantinople) of the Questions proposed by the Prudential Committee to the Committee appointed to elaborate the plan in Constantinople. These are very pertinent, and some of them exceedingly searching. We have also just heard the substance of some of the replies already elaborated by that Committee. These seem to me to throw considerable light on the animus of the thing. When the Prudential Committee hears that even without the presence of Mr. Minasian that Committee propose that no contribution be expected from the native churches or individuals for either buildings or Professorships, and that even the support of pupils is to be only "as largely as possible" provided for by native resources, leaving here also a large opportunity for the liberality of the Board, I imagine they will be inclined to view this kind of coöperation with some suspicion. The complaint now is that the Seminary is wholly a *missionary* concern and the churches have no interest in it. How much will this be improved by this proposal? We already have native professors and native trustees as well as American. When this new institution gets started in Constantinople will they not still talk as much as ever about "*your* Seminary" which "doesn't do *us* any good"?

There is one other item which I will mention in connection with this Question. You have perhaps heard that we have recently had a meeting of the "Central Evangelical Union" held here in Marsovan during the week Sept. 15 to 22. The Spirit of the body was on the whole very good. A true interest in the Evangelistic work in the Country was manifested. A desire for more of fraternal cordiality to be manifested toward the Gregorian Armenian Church, as a Sister Church in need of reforms. A firm but conciliatory position toward Campbellites and other Schismatics and vagaries. A thoroughly orthodox view, charitably interpreted, in regard to the questions of Church membership & baptism. A strong desire for a yearly meeting of this body — These were some of the sentiments which were embodied in the resolutions. Steps were taken toward the organizing of a Special Evangelistic Effort to be supported by monthly Concert Collections and be under the direction of the Union. Nine young men presented themselves for examination for licensure, of whom eight were duly licensed to preach the Gospel, — which several of them have already been doing regularly for two or three years.

One man made a persistent effort to lead his associates into Extreme positions against the missionaries and against common sense and propriety. But, although his flights of rhetoric produced visible effects at times, yet on the whole he got pretty badly snubbed and found no real following. Taking it altogether the meeting would seem to have been a profitable one, though no very important actions were taken, and it gives us a more hopeful outlook for the future as regards real practical cooperation.

But the point of connection with my former subject is in the fact that throughout the whole meeting not the slightest allusion was made to the proposed Seminary at Constantinople. It was certainly to be expected that this body should at this meeting make some deliverance on the subject especially as several members of it were members of the Spring Conference. But though it must have been talked of and thought of in private, yet not a sign was made of any inclination to bring the subject forward in the sessions, at *all* of which the missionaries were cordially invited to be present. It is for each to form his own opinion as to the cause of this unexpected silence. My own idea is that those who would like to have endorsed the Constantinople scheme, could not in this meeting and in this town, feel sure enough of their ground to test the temper of their brethren. I was very glad the subject was not broached, and it seems to me rather a significant omission. It ought to be mentioned that one of the most prominent grad-ates of our Seminary, in another Connection, atoned for his apparent lack of appreciation of his Alma Mater at the Spring Conference. With manifest Emotion he alluded to his feelings on revisiting the scenes of his Early Studies, and made a touching Confession of Some of his mistakes and follies. I believe the Spirit of ingratitude has Some notable Exceptions and that these and good Sense, together with great Caution and Consideration on our part, will prevail at last to produce thorough harmony and "Coöperation."

Since writing the greater part of the above I have Seen Brother Tracy who Stepped in to read to me his letter to you of this date. I am glad he has re-Stated the arguments against the proposed institution in Constantinople. and I trust those arguments will have very Careful Consideration by the Prud. Committee. I agree fully with the main Sentiments he has Expressed. and heartily Second the request for an important addition to the apparatus needed for the Efficient use of the buildings and opportunities we now have for the ~~Efficient~~ development of our High School. I hope it will be granted.

And now, though it is after midnight, I must take time to say a word more about this growing institution. With or without the Theological Seminary here this School has a great future before it. It can never take a step backwards, and judging by the progress in the past there can be no doubt that with the proper Encouragement it will take but few more forward springs to bring it square up on a level with Aintab and Harpoot Colleges – to say nothing of Robert College. But for this it must have some means. You are familiar with the arguments in favor of the Existence of such a high institution here, and I need not repeat them. Two thirds of this great and populous peninsula of Asia Minor is a broad enough field, and no location in it can compare in advantages with Marsovan. The hardest part of the work of Establishing such a College is already done – and the rich ripe fruit remains to be gathered. If we do not reach out our hand it will drop into the lap of the ubiquitous Jesuits. The buildings, library and apparatus already collected here, while they serve the Theol. Seminary are yet Capable of a much broader use. I am not Commissioned at present to present to you the whole case in a formal way nor to make any distinct proposition, but I may state one or two facts and ask you to be prepared to give a favorable hearing to such propositions as may be made in the future. You will remember that an Effort was made three years ago to organize a College in this place. One reason for the failure of that scheme was that our native brethren withdrew from the part they had undertaken in it, apparently with the hope more or less defined that their former pastor would do something greater for them by his large influence in America. They have recently had a visit from that Expastor — and now after allowing a decent time for his footsteps to die away in the distance — they have come to us to consult as to what we and our Board would be likely to do in the matter if they should renew their subscription of four or five hundred pounds.

We talked freely with them telling them what we knew and what we hoped — and drawing a clear line between the two. We stand committed to nothing as yet. and their plans are not elaborated, but I am of the opinion that something will come of it all.

To me it seems clear that they cannot be expected to carry the even half of such a burden. Will it then be best to adopt some such basis as that on which they began in Aintab? Or is it better to keep the whole thing in missionary hands and proceed more on the Harpoot plan? Must one of us give his life to it? And what will the Board do about it? Will it be necessary and desirable for some one to spend time in England and the U.S. for this purpose? These are some of the questions now in our minds. — You will probably hear again from some of us on the subject before very long.

Hoping and praying for a great blessing on your meeting just now on the eve of being held. I remain ever Yours Edward Riggs.

Rec'd Nov. 3

our friends [illegible]

Rec'd Dec. 1.

a word in regard to the Graduation of the Class which has been studying for three years in Marsovan Seminary. Their final examinations began at nine o'clock this morning and continued till half past four p.m. And the Graduation exercises took place this evening, beginning at seven.

Their examinations were in Exegesis of Romans, Systematic Theology, Geology, Exegesis of the Revelation, and Homiletics, in the order named. These were all in Armenian except Geology in English. The class made a fair show in their studies, and appear to be promising young men. The evening exercises consisted of orations from the young men, two in Armenian and one in Turkish, as follows;-

(Ar.) "From the Cradle to the Grave", Johannes T. Kaïäian.
(T.) "Harmony of Geology & Genesis" Hagop B. Abajian.
(Ar.) "Martyrdom" Haroutune K. Armaghanian.

These efforts were earnest and creditable. They were followed by the reading, by the pastor of the church, of a letter from the class addressed to their teachers expressing their gratitude. The pastor added a few graceful words expressive of appreciation of the work of the Seminary.

The diplomas were then presented to the class with a few words of counsel, and then Rev. Mardiros Ignatiosian on behalf of the Central Union presented two members of the class with licenses to preach, which were accorded to them

(The third member of the class did not apply for a license, as he expects to teach for the present.)

The exercises were then closed with prayer. These evening exercises were held in the church, the examinations having been at the school. The attendance was fair at both.

This class consisted of three members from three different parts of the country - They have been studying three years, having generally three lessons a day, usually from three teachers. Their three speeches were greeted with three rounds of applause, and they were addressed by three ministers of experience. They now go to labor in three different vilayets, and leave three vacancies in Marsovan Society.

The Trustees of the Theological Seminary now have under discussion the questions in regard to the formation of a new class at the regular time next Spring. The reasons seem to preponderate in favor of forming such a class, with some members in the full course (i.e. using English in some studies) and some in the partial course. (which however includes all the more important studies of the course.)

If any one has any thing to say which should affect the decision of this question, they are hereby warned that they better put it in pretty soon.

The work on additions to our school buildings approaches completion. The High School has now 65 pupils, all self-supporting. Of these thirteen are Greeks. With cordial salutations yours truly

Marsovan Oct. 31. 1884. Chas. Riggs.

Whatever may be my own personal views,
and however crude or developed may be my
judgment on these points, I feel that I am
not in my present position called upon to

~~Parmelee House~~
On board Russian S.S. "Oleg."
In Trebizond harbor, Bound
for Ordoo, Monday eve.

Whatever may be my own personal views, and however crude or developed may be my judgment on these points, I feel that I am not in my present position called upon to express any opinions, and I think my reticence will not be misunderstood. The thing should be viewed as it is at the present moment. And once the main question of advance or retreat is decided the other details may be settled by the responsible parties as they arise.

I will take this opportunity to state that I have been having a very interesting tour since the first day of the year. I have visited Tosia, Kastamouni, Ineboli, Samsoon and Trebizond, and now from Ordoo I hope to visit Fatsa and Unieh and then return to Marsovan. More details at a more convenient time.

Yours very respectfully
Edward Riggs.

Parmelee House
On board Russian S.S. "Oleg."
In Trebizond harbor, Bound
for Ordoo, Monday eve.
Jan. 19. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston
Recd Feb. 19.

My Dear Sir,

In the course of a trip along the Black Sea Coast I have unexpectedly made a flying visit to Trebizond. I have taken this opportunity to make a brief inspection of the building in course of erection under the charge of Dr. Parmelee. I have no desire to interfere in the least with the prerogatives of the Committee who recently came here for the sake of taking this matter into consideration. neither do I wish in any undue manner to influence the decisions on this point of the Prudential Com. But as an impartial outside observer I should like to make a few remarks.

Firstly. the main question in regard to the building seems to resolve itself into the alternative to go forward or backward. i.e. to retain the property and make further expenditures upon it, or to sell it at a sacrifice.

Samsoon
Bafra
New

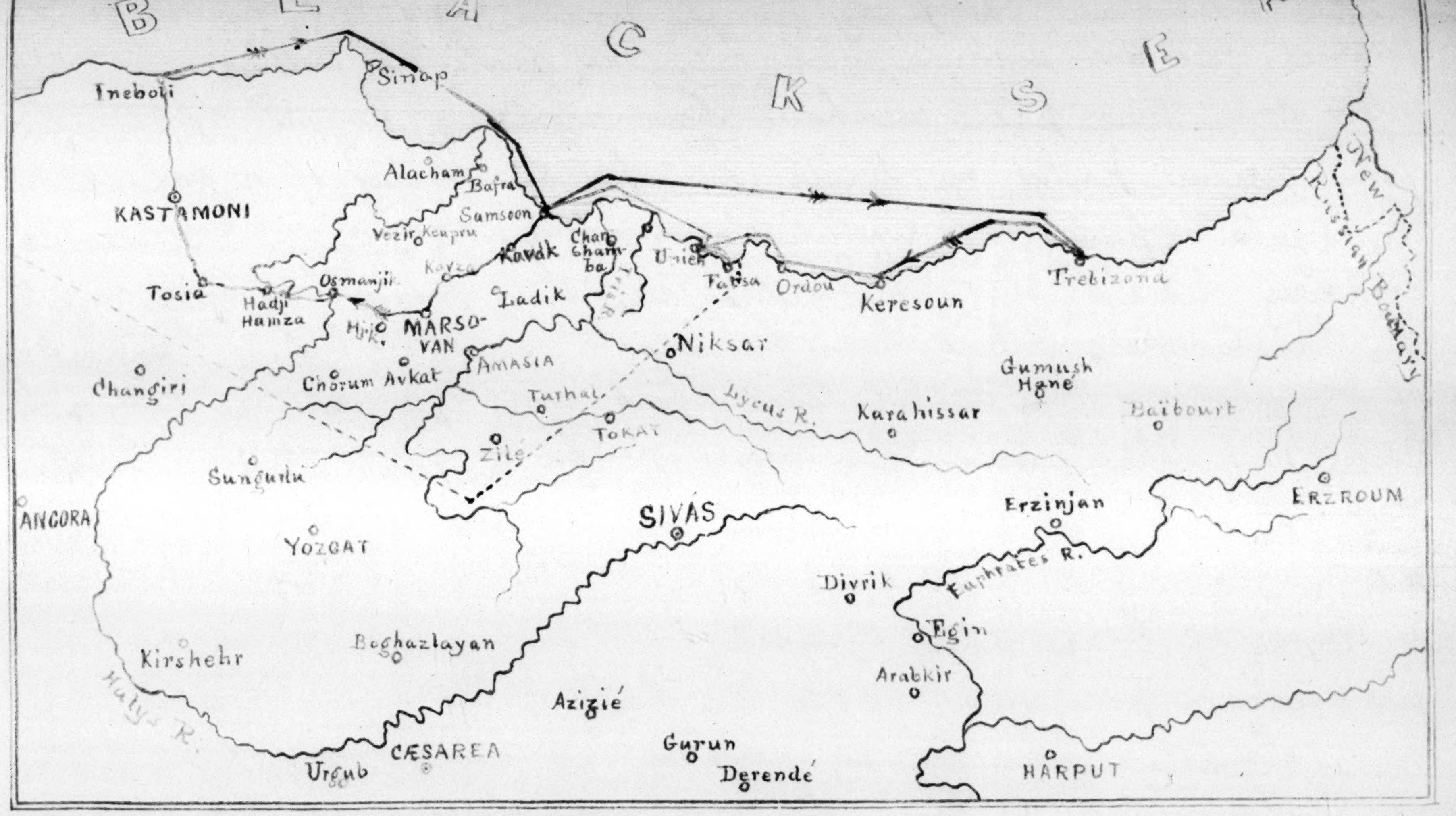
If ~~this~~ were merely a question of dollars and cents I should be inclined not to say a word but to leave the decision wholly to those who have the figures in hand. But there are other interests at stake, and in view of them my impression is that the abandonment of the enterprise and sale of the building in its present condition would be fraught with serious danger to the most vital interests of the missionary work in this region. If Dr. Parmelee and his expected associate are to remain in Trebizond they must be provided with suitable dwellings and although cheaper houses might be obtained, yet there exist serious objections to all the houses now available for rent, and with the building in question now so nearly ready for occupation it would seem a pity to turn again to the discouraging work of house hunting. Moreover the moral effect upon Dr. P. and his family of such a surrender & withdrawal would be most deplorable.

Ordoo, Jan. 22. 1885. I was unable to finish my note at the first sitting and must now close rather hastily.

KASTAMONI
Ineboli
Sinop
Alacham
Bafra
Sams
A
B
L

the chief point to be made against withdrawing at this stage from the building enterprise is in regard to the moral effect on the people and the work. I conversed on the subject while in Trebizond with several native gentlemen, and their testimony was very strong on this point. They said that it would be a death blow to evangelistic effort there, etc. This may be an exaggeration but it cannot be doubted that it would hold up Mr. Parmelee and the cause he represents to ridicule, and give an appearance of truth to the charge of instability and vacillation wh. is often brought against our evangelistic efforts. In view of these facts I would suggest that the work be resumed at as early a moment as possible.

Secondly the questions naturally arise how shall the building be completed? Shall the whole be finished or only a part? With what money shall the work be pushed forward? etc. Also, was it wise to begin? Was the building planned too large? Has the site and building advantages of sufficient importance to counterbalance the expense? etc. etc.


B L A C K S E A
Sinap
Ineboli
Alacham
Bafra
KASTAMONI
Samsoon
Vezir Keupru
Kavza
Kavak
Char Shamba
Unieh
Fatsa
Ordou
Keresoun
Trebizond
New Russian Boundary
Tosia
Hadji Hamza
Osmanjik
Hjik.
MARSOVAN
Ladik
Niksar
Changiri
Chorum
Avkat
AMASIA
Turhal
TOKAT
Lycus R.
Karahissar
Gumush Hane
Baïbourt
Zile
Sungurlu
ANGORA
YOZGAT
SIVAS
Erzinjan
ERZROUM
Euphrates R.
Divrik
Egin
Kirshehr
Boghazlayan
Arabkir
Halys R.
Azizié
Gurun
Urgub
CÆSAREA
Derendé
HARPUT

Circular. Marsovan. Feb. 11. 1885.

The above outline will indicate with sufficient clearness the course of an extended tour which I have recently made. It included parts entirely new to me in two directions: in the west the large portions of the Marsovan field in the region of Kastamoni were entirely new to me, – and indeed had only once before been visited by a missionary, I believe, – namely some five years ago, by Mr. Leonard. And on the east I passed the bounds of our field, and had the privilege of visiting Trebizond for the first time. [In the above sketch the dotted red line indicates approximately the bounds of the Marsovan Station field.] This tour involved about six hundred miles of travel on the Black Sea, beside about two hundred and forty miles over land. Leaving Marsovan on the first day of the new year, I was absent just five weeks, and although it was mid-winter yet I gratefully record the fact that my whole journey was accomplished without serious discomfort, and my seven distinct voyages on the Black Sea though sometimes in pretty rough weather, resulted in no misfortune, no sea-sickness, and only one moderate wetting.

For some time past we have been receiving urgent applications from certain parties in Kastamoni for the opening of a school or the regular opening of evangelistic work in that city. It was accordingly decided that I should take that point on my way to the Coast, where I had been planning to make a trip. On the 30th of December our High School term closed with examinations held in the large new school-room, then occupied for the first time. Two days later, on New Year's Day, I started on my journey. My first day's ride was a long one — 12 hours' distance, to Osmanjuk, where I arrived a couple of hours after sunset. This town is located in a very picturesque position, about the base of an immense rock which rises abruptly, Gibraltar-like, out of the midst of a level plain. As I approached the town the night was cloudy and I could see nothing ahead, till on coming quite near I perceived a rift in the clouds and the moonlight pouring through and flooding a part of the plain. Then suddenly the giant rock rose grim before me and became gradually illuminated with brilliant moonlight, making a most striking and beautiful scene. At the foot of the rock and right by the edge of the town flows my old Sivas friend, the Halys River, (Kizil Irmak.) The summit of this picturesque rock is crowned with an old Castle, but I did not have an opportunity to examine it.

The next day my course was along the left bank of the Halys, until the river takes a sharp turn to the north. Here I spent the night in the little town of Hadji Hamza, which is huddled inside the walls of another old Castle. The next days ride, to Tosia, was mostly through a succession of rice-fields in some of which the atmosphere was badly vitiated by the decaying matter of a spoiled rice-crop. I spent the Sabbath and Monday in Tosia, (Δο-σωσία.) was guest in the family of the only Protestant in the place, And on Sunday evening held a service in his house and baptized his youngest child, Timothy, whose father is a Greek and his mother an Armenian. This family have suffered much persecution on account of their faith, but they have endured it well, and have finally wrung, as it were from the teeth of opposition, the esteem and respect of a fair number of persons, and, on the occasion of the baptism their room was crowded with friends among whom were the Greek priest and school-master and some of the most influential men of the town. They listened with respectful attention, and when the actual rite of baptism was being administered they all spontaneously rose to their feet, and remained standing through the following prayer, responding with hearty Amens.

From Tosia to Kastamouni is twelve hours distance over one of the worst roads I have ever seen, over high mountains and through long tracts of pine forest. It is worthy of notice however that in all this wild region there is no such thing known as high-way-robbery. There are no Circassians or Georgians in that region, and there appears to be a pristine sort of simplicity and rude morality among the Turks which is very pleasing. I suppose it is partly owing to the fact that the population is almost wholly of that one race, but also in part to the rather exceptionally energetic administration of Government in the Kastamoni Pashalik. Kastamoni ~~itself~~ is a large town, a majority of its inhabitants are Turks, but it has also a large Greek community, and about fifty families of Armenians. It is the Capital of an extended province, and is only three days journey from Constantinople, yet it does not appear to manifest that degree of corrupt contamination which might be expected. The principal trade of the region is in "tiftik" or Angora goats wool. This business however has suffered much of late, chiefly by reason of competition in South Africa. The city schools under government patronage are apparently in a flourishing condition, and the present Vali Pasha, Abd-ur-rahman, a former Grand Vizir, manifests great interest in the matter of education, but particularly in that rather Utopian scheme so much talked of lately, according to which all distinctions of nationality and religion should be ignored in the matter of education and all study together. Under his influence a large 'Military School', so called, has been founded, with a building erected and fitted up at great expense. But two points rather surprised me - Firstly, nothing in any way military is taught in the school, its military character appearing to consist in the brass buttons of the profs and secondly, although I was told by the Director that the school was opened only this year, yet I was conducted through the four large Class Rooms arranged for a four years course, and found large Classes assembled in them all, and was informed that the higher class would graduate in a few weeks and receive diplomas!

Evangelistic work in Kastamoni is as yet in its earlier stages. ~~One~~ two members of the Cesarea church are living there, and a young woman also from Cesarea has been employed by us for some time past to teach a small school for girls. Beside these there are quite a number of persons who have imbibed thoroughly evangelical views, but through fear of persecution do not yet dare publicly to acknowledge them. They have been very anxious to have a good school for the thorough Christian education of their children and have urged us to send them a suitable teacher, offering to aid liberally in his support. But the strict adherence of the Government to the letter and spirit of the new Turkish laws regarding education has thus far prevented the opening of such a school. We hope however that before long a Christian laborer may be at work in a quiet way among these interesting people, and trust that abundant fruits may result. A congregation of nearly fifty persons attended our preaching service on the Sabbath, and most of these are ready to be regular listeners to evangelical preaching if they had an opportunity, though they are very much afraid of the name of "Protestant".

The town of Kastamoni is built in a narrow valley around a rocky Acropolis on which is an old castle, "badly out of repair". The climate is cold but healthful. Just on the edge of the town there crops out a seam of bituminous coal, which is picked at a little to furnish fuel for the public schools. I presume it must belong to the same stratum as that which is exposed at Eregli on the Black Sea Coast, to the N.W.

The region appears to have also other resources of mineral wealth. An extensive copper mine, thirty-five miles north of Kastamoni on the road to Ineboli, is now idle for lack of fuel, it having burned up the surrounding forests in past ages. Kastamoni is eighteen hours distance from Ineboli, its port on the Black Sea. The road which connects them is an excellent, graded, Macadamized road, built some 25 years ago.

My Dear

Asia Minor

It winds its tortuous way over tremendous mountains and plunges down the deep wooded valleys. The "hours" and Kilometres (90) are carefully marked with posts through the entire distance. — a luxury the traveler in Turkey rarely meets. The day and a half which I spent on this road, the

It winds its tortuous way over tremendous mountains and plunges down their deep wooded valleys. The "hours" and Kilometres (90.) are carefully marked with posts through the entire distance. — a luxury the traveler in Turkey rarely meets. The day and a half which I spent on this road, the weather was the coldest I have experienced since I left Sivas, — if indeed any thing I ever saw there even was colder. The thermometer must have been a good many degrees below zero, though unfortunately I had none to consult.

The harbor of Ineboli is no harbor at all, and one is obliged to bring into activity all his powers as a sailor, including a good share of gymnastic agility, in order to transfer himself from the dancing cockle-shell boat to the gang-way of the steamer. However, as I have remarked, I bear no grudge against the Black Sea for its treatment of me this winter. I escaped some severe storms.

After a few days in Samsoon I concluded that my best way to Ordou was by way of Trebizond, and having long had a desire to see the latter historic city I was not unwilling to adopt that route. I spent two days very pleasantly in the hospitality of Dr. & Mrs. Parmelee. I had the privilege on the Sabbath of joining in the Communion Service and of twice addressing the audience in the neat little chapel, although the shortness of the notice rendered futile the effort to bring together a Greek Congregation for a service in their language. On Monday I saw something of the town and of the people — noted the site of the ancient city on a ridge or hill running down towards the sea, between two walls and two deep valleys, and fixed in my mind an indelible picture of the town where reigned the last of the Greek Emperors. I am very glad to have enjoyed this opportunity.

Again in company with my former companion on similar journeys, the Book-seller, Hadji Th. Hadji Savas, I visited Ordou, where I found the wide-awake and demonstrative congregation ~~considerably~~ as they were two years ago, only more so. They have increased in numbers and not decreased in zeal. Though mostly Greeks, they are devotedly attached to their Armenian preacher, Hagopos Der Kalusdian, who seems to be doing a valuable work among them. They have somewhat enlarged their audience room, but are still very much crowded. They have two schools, one for Greek and one for Armenian children, as their languages are different. A visit among such simple, warm-hearted people is most refreshing and I trust they may soon be organized as an independent church.

On the way from Trebizond our steamer touched for a few hours at Kerasoun, and we visited our former Greek teacher, Balabanis, who is now at the head of the large Greek School in his native place, and appeared quite happy. From Ordou we crossed the boundary again and came into our own field, to the town of Unieh. ~~Here~~ we found public attention turned specially to the unaccustomed presence of three Pashas, who had assembled to look into complaints against the unendurable robberies and violence of the Georgian colonists or refugees, who have settled along these coasts. The Vali Pasha of Trebizond, the Mutessarif Pasha of Samsoon, and the Georgian Ali Pasha of Tchorak Sou notoriety were sitting on this business, and seem to have found some ground for removing the Caim-makam, (local governor,) and in his place temporarily they put a certain Hosrev Bey, who was recently promoted from the rank of zabtieh for his bravery in the matter of destroying the celebrated highwayman, Soghan. (the latter was leader of the band that robbed me ~~three~~ 2 years ago.) These changes are probably well intended but I fear they dont go far in the way of real reform. In general the Country is going downward. There is no change in the status of Gospel work in Unieh. The few brethren have had some foolish differences among themselves, but are now reconciled. In company with the leading one of these brethren we went in open sail boat to the neighboring town of Fatsa, where again we had a most cordial reception, the brethren again insisting on paying the hire of our boat. These brethren hold on in faith and good works, still begging for some suitable person to come and preach the Gospel to them. Whom shall we send? The two days that we wished to remain there were stormy on the sea, so that no boats could go or come, but the third day Providence favored us with fair weather for our return trip to Unieh, whence we took steamer for Samsoon. The work in Samsoon is encouraging. The people continue very happy and united in their preacher. They have bought a plot of ground, at last, for the erection of a chapel, which must be put up for the present in the name and form of a dwelling house, on account of the inimical position of the government.

On my return to Marsovan on Feb. 4. I found all pretty well — Henry Smith just recovering from an attack of Scarlatina, and now since beginning this circular have developed a case of the same disease in our Ernest, and so we are all in quarantine again. Hope it may pass lightly.

Kind salutations to all friends. Yours very truly Edward Riggs

Rev. Edward Riggs
Marsovan, Feb. '85
Rec'd Mar. 16
54

CIRCULAR.

Marsovan. Turkey. March 17. 1885

My Dear Friends,

After a residence of Sixteen years in Asia Minor as a missionary of the American Board, I have been authorized by the Mission and the Board to make a visit home to the United States with my family. Accordingly it is our plan to leave this place on or about the 20th of April: to spend about four weeks in Constantinople, attending the Annual Meeting of the Western Turkey Mission, if that is held as has been proposed, in the early part of May, and then proceeding towards the home land, probably by way of Marseilles, Paris, London and Liverpool. It is my hope if possible to reach the United States in time to attend the twentieth anniversary meeting of the graduation of my Class in College, Princeton, 1865. How long our visit at home will be, and where my centre of operations, and permanent address will be, I cannot yet tell, but I take this means to inform some of my friends of my address for the immediate future. If we are prospered in our plans our address until about May 20. will be at the Bible House, Constantinople, Turkey. We shall perhaps be in London some time during the first ten days of June. Our address there will be Care of Rev. T. A. Brown, A.M. Sec. T.M.A.S. No. 7. Adam St. Strand. After that until further notice, Care of Rev. James F. Riggs Bergen Point, New Jersey.

It is hardly necessary to say that the prospect of visiting our Country and friends, after so long an absence, is one which fully rouses our interest, and furnishes many pleasant anticipations. I trust we may be permitted to meet many dear friends, renew old acquaintances and form new ones, and so get refreshed for future years of labor. I am glad to say that we are not so broken down as to make this relaxation a physical necessity; yet doubtless it may be the Stitch in time to save nine.

With affectionate salutations to all, I remain Yours ever

Edward Riggs.

On the way from Trebizond our Steamer touched for a few hours at Kerasoun, and we visited our former Greek teacher, Balabanis, who is now at the head of the large Greek School in his native place, and appeared quite happy.

the School was

the four large

found large classes

On the way from Trebizond our steamer touched for a few hours at Kerasoun, and we visited our former Greek teacher, Balabanis, who is now at the head of the large Greek School in his native place, and appeared quite happy. From Ordou we crossed the boundary again and came into our own field, to the town of Unieh. ~~Here~~ we found public attention turned specially to the unaccustomed presence of three Pashas, who had assembled to look into complaints against the unendurable robberies and violence of the Georgian colonists or refugees, who have settled along these coasts. The Vali Pasha of Trebizond, the Mutessarif Pasha of Samsoon, and the Georgian Ali Pasha of Tchoruk Sou notoriety were sitting on this business, and seem to have found some ground for removing the Caimmakam, (local governor,) and in his place temporarily they put a certain Hosrev Bey, who was recently promoted from the rank of zabtieh for his bravery in the matter of destroying the celebrated highwayman, Soghan. (the latter was leader of the band that robbed me ~~three~~ 2 years ago.) These changes are probably well intended but I fear they don't go far in the way of real reform. In general the Country is going downward. There is no change in the status of Gospel work in Unieh. The few brethren have had some foolish differences among themselves, but are now reconciled. In company with the leading one of these brethren we went in open sail-boat to the neighboring town of Fatsa, where again we had a most cordial reception, the brethren again insisting on paying the hire of our boat. These brethren hold on in faith and good works, still begging for some suitable person to come and preach the gospel to them. Whom shall we send? The two days that we wished to remain there were stormy on the sea, so that no boats could go or come, but the third day Providence favored us with fair weather for our return trip to Unieh, whence we took steamer for Samsoon. The work in Samsoon is encouraging. The people continue very happy and united in their preacher. They have bought a plot of ground, at last, for the erection of a chapel, which must be put up for the present in the name and form of a dwelling house, on account of the inimical position of the government.

On my return to Marsovan on Feb. 4. I found all pretty well — Henry Smith just recovering from an attack of Scarlatina, and now since beginning this Circular have developed a case of the same disease in our Ernest, and so we are all in quarantine again. Hope it may pass lightly.

Kind salutations to all friends. Yours very truly Edward Riggs

Rev. Edward Riggs
Marsovan Feb. 7, '85.
Rec'd Mar 16.

54

On the way from Trebizond our steamer touched for a few hours at Kerasoun, and we visited our former Greek teacher, Balabanis, who is now at the head of the large Greek School in his native place, and appeared quite happy.

the school was

the four large

and formed large classes

CIRCULAR.

Marsovan. Turkey. March 17. 1885

My Dear Friends,

After a residence of sixteen years in Asia Minor as a missionary of the American Board, I have been authorized by the Mission and the Board to make a visit home to the United States with my family. Accordingly it is our plan to leave this place on or about the 20th of April: to spend about four weeks in Constantinople, attending the Annual Meeting of the Western Turkey Mission, if that is held as has been proposed, in the early part of May, and then proceeding towards the home land, probably by way of Marseilles, Paris, London and Liverpool. It is my hope if possible to reach the United States in time to attend the twentieth anniversary meeting of the graduation of my Class in College, Princeton, 1865. How long our visit at home will be, and where my centre of operations, and permanent address will be, I cannot yet tell, but I take this means to inform some of my friends of my address for the immediate future. If we are prospered in our plans our address until about May 20. will be at the Bible House, Constantinople, Turkey. We shall perhaps be in London some time during the first ten days of June. Our address there will be Care of Rev. T. A. Brown, A. M. Sec. T. M. A. S. No. 7 Adam St. Strand. After that until further notice, Care of Rev. James F. Riggs Bergen Point, New Jersey.

It is hardly necessary to say that the prospect of visiting our country and friends, after so long an absence, is one which fully rouses our interest, and furnishes many pleasant anticipations. I trust we may be permitted to meet many dear friends, renew old acquaintances and form new ones, and so get refreshed for future years of labor. I am glad to say that we are not so broken down as to make this relaxation a physical necessity, yet doubtless it may be the stitch in time to save nine.

With affectionate salutations to all, I remain Yours Ever

Edward Riggs.

Bible House, Constantinople.
April 28. 1885.

My Dear Dr. Clark

I just drop in a line into what others are writing to say that I am thus far on my way toward the United States, with my family. We had a safe and pleasant journey from Marsovan. Were very sorry to leave Bro. Tracy under such heavy burdens, but hope Bro. Smith may soon be back with doubled powers for usefulness.

In some letters which have come here recently from you, I am pained to observe expressions in regard to Miss Washburn and her resignation which are calculated to give a wrong impression in regard to what was written to her from Marsovan, and the attitude of the Station toward her. Mr. Tracy has already written you about it – and I need add nothing further.

I have many other things to write but no time today – Very respectfully yours Ed Riggs.

Bible House, Constantinople.
Sat. May 16. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D., Boston

My Dear Sir,

You will receive in due course the actions of the present meeting of the Western Turkey Mission, but I wish to anticipate so far as to enclose a copy of resolutions passed by the meeting in regard to the plan for developing the High School in Marsovan into a College. This matter appears to have floated along on an irresistible tide, and I can only believe that it is in the direct line of the plan of an All-seeing Providence, and must march on steadily to a triumphant success, and become an institution of untold influence for good.

Certainly my own connection with the project is not of my seeking, and I may say that I have rather persistently fought against having a prominent part in the development of the plan, my only reason for doing so being that I thought others were far better fitted for such work than myself. And even now I should have declined to assume the work which falls to me, were it not for the fact that, without any body's planning to bring it so, the time of my proposed visit to the United States corresponds exactly with the time of this matter coming spontaneously to the front. You will recollect that ~~that~~ several years ago when I was invited to take a prominent position in connection with the Central Turkey College, I declined mainly on the ground of similar feelings.

I have never regretted that decision. and my personal preferences would lead me to seek other work now. Still I am thankful for the experience that I have had in matters of Education since that time, and, as I have intimated, I am now prepared ~~t~~ in view of the circumstances into which Providence has led me, to lay aside my preferences and private judgment and take up for a time the active labors in this cause which will be demanded of me immediately upon the endorsement of the project by the Prudential Committee. But I do so with the clear understanding and stipulation that this does not necessarily involve the necessity of my being permanently connected with the institution for whose establishment I propose to put forth my best Efforts.

You will Excuse me for giving so much space to this personal phase of the matter, on the ground that I wish once for all to make these statements and have you, at least, know my real feelings in this change of my outward position.

And now as regards the merits of the question. I shall expect to prepare some careful statements in regard to the project, and the grounds for it, to present to the Prudential Committee. At present I would only wish to call special attention to one point, and that is the satisfactory effort made for this object by the native community. In view of the poverty and depressed state of the country it appears to us as rather remarkable, and certainly as very encouraging, that pledges to so large an amount should be so voluntarily and cheerfully offered. We believe that this readiness indicates not only a strong desire for the higher education of youth, but also a determination on the part of the people to do for themselves what God enables them to do.

Regarding the need for such an institution in that locality I will speak further before long.

Our meeting is drawing very near its close. We have our Annual Sermon and other religious exercises this afternoon and probably our final session on Monday morning. My plan is to leave here for Marseilles on Wednesday next and to sail from Liverpool about the 10th of June.

I remain, Yours very sincerely Edward Riggs.

Rev. Edward Riggs
Constantinople May 16, '85
Rec'd June 1.

[illegible]

S. S. "Britannic" Nearing Sandy Hook,
Sat. noon. June 20. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir,

This will bring you the word of our safe arrival in New York after a very successful journey. I sent you a card from London to tell you of our progress as far as that point, and that we were booked for New York by the "Britannic" of the "White Star Line". We left Liverpool as expected on Thursday, the 11th, and have had a very pleasant passage, the sea being most of the time quite smooth. We are all in good health and have everything to be thankful for as regards our voyage and whole journey, though we are very thankful also to reach its close. We have had the pleasure of a very delightful missionary party on this steamer. Mrs. Calhoun and Mrs. Ford and their party from Beirut, Syria, and Mr. & Mrs. Bridgman & party from South Africa;– also a lady from a Methodist mission in India — also Dr. W. H. Ward of the "Independent", who has quite identified himself with the missionary "crowd".

I write now only to tell you of our safe arrival and to ask you for such suggestions or instructions as you may have to give me in regard to my plans and movements. I have purposely avoided

Rev. Edward Riggs

making any definite plans for the place and way in which we shall pass the time of our visit in the United States, because I have felt so uncertain as to the character and requirements of my employment during that time. At present we go to my brother's house in Bergen Point, N. J. and after a week or two shall perhaps visit Mrs. Riggs' brother Prof. W. B. Dwight at Vassar College. Beyond this our course is uncertain. I should like to take an early opportunity to present a few thoughts to the Prudential Committee, chiefly in regard to the plan for a College in Marsovan, but also regarding other matters considered by the late meeting in Constantinople. Shall I do so by letter, or do you wish me to come to Boston at once? The matter of the College in Marsovan — the need for it, and the peculiarly suggestive character of the circumstances, presses itself upon me more and more every day, and I hope it may soon appear to others as it has to our mission.

I shall await a line from you at your early convenience. My address is Care of Rev. Jas. F. Riggs, Bergen Point, New Jersey.

With kind salutations from us all to yourself & your associates — Yours very truly Edward Riggs.

[illegible] June [illegible] 1883
[illegible] 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir

I should like to add some remarks in regard to the second letter but cannot now detain it and cannot write today.

I will only say that I have long held and [illegible] two propositions — First that I do not believe that the natives will be satisfied with the dominion of Constantinople any more than they have been with that of the missionaries — And second — I think it extremely doubtful if they continue our seminary for the two institutions after the missionaries withdraw —

In haste

Yours very truly

[illegible]

Bergen Point, N. J.
June 30. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Sir,

I should like to add some remarks in regard to the enclosed letter but must not detain it, and cannot write today.

I will only say that I have long held and declared these two propositions — First that I do not believe that the natives will be satisfied with the Seminary if located in Constantinople, any more than they have been with it in Marsovan — And Second — I think it extremely doubtful if they continue our Seminary for the two nationalities after the missionaries withdraw —

In haste
Yours very truly
Edward Riggs

Edward

At Sea, June

Rec'd June

Cottage City, Martha's Vineyard, Mass.
July 17. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston

My Dear Sir,

Your note was duly received. I am glad you are back in Boston, as I judge the Prudential Committee must be hammering away at some tough questions. Many thanks for your authorization of my coming to Boston. I should like to do so, and my circumstances now allow of it. I have brought my family to this delightful retreat for a few weeks, under very favorable circumstances. We have a little cottage right next door to that of Prof. W. B. Dwight of Vassar College, who is my wife's brother. I hope to be able to leave them so as to be in Boston next Tuesday, the 21st. I may come in to the Rooms some time Monday afternoon to make arrangements, if convenient, to meet the Prudential Committee on the following day.

Yours very respectfully
Edward Riggs.

P.S. Kind salutations to all your associates.

Cottage City Mass. Aug. 3. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston

My Dear Sir.

Your kind note of the 29th ult. was duly received. I thank you most heartily, and through you the Prudential Committee, for the liberal allowance made for the support of my family while in this Country. I hope it will suffice to accomplish its purposes, but I do not believe it will be too much. I think you may rely upon me to practise the most careful economy, giving due regard to the requirements of health and usefulness. Of course I realize the justice of the principles you state in regard to money which I may receive from other sources. I shall try to prove myself strictly conscientious on this point.

In regard to the question of Anatolia College, I do not wish to urge the Prudential Committee to early action out of due proportion to other interests, but when the time comes I should be glad if they could have the following points before them and you will pardon me if perhaps I may add others from time to time as they occur to me.

1. I think you wrote me once that the Committee would not take action on this question until they had disposed

of the Theological Seminary problem. I think perhaps the development of events has led the Committee to consider this order as not a necessary one, and I certainly hope it need not be strictly adhered to. As far as I could judge the temper of the Committee on the Seminary question they appear to incline to be very deliberate and have more correspondence before giving an ultimate decision, and, for myself, it seems to me of the utmost importance that before the decision is reached we should be in possession of considerable further information as to the state of the native mind — both Armenian and Greek — on some very essential points. Such as that of language. — Do they unite in desiring that the language of the proposed institution in Constantinople should be English. And if so do they propose to furnish native teachers to do the instructing in that language or do they desire that the instruction be by Missionaries? And if it is to be by natives will it be satisfactory ~~will it be satisfactory~~ to the Armenians to be taught in English by a Greek? or vice versa? And this leads to the still more essential question as regards the unity of the Seminary. The strong desire of certain leaders, in both nationalities, to have the Seminary at Constantinople, has led them to accept, and, so far as appears, to accept cordially the proposition to unite the two nationalities in one Seminary. But it is also their desire and hope, and ours equally, that this with other Evangelistic institutions should pass ultimately, and that at a date not *very* far distant, into the hands of the natives for management and support. Now is it their hearty and united purpose, in the case of such transfer, to continue working the two nationalities in one institution? My desire has always been, and still is, that we should have one Seminary for the two. But I feel that we should in this critical juncture have clearly expressed opinions from our native friends on this point. Our late Annual Meeting desired an expression of opinion in a general way on the whole subject from the Bithynia and Central Unions, and we should not be surprised that no response has thus far been heard, because those bodies have had no meetings, nor will they, the latter till September and the former till next May I suppose. But it does seem to me *very* significant that the Central Union at its last meeting held last Fall, took no action whatever on the Seminary question. I have recently written to Constantinople presenting the above queries and I hope that in time we may get full and satisfactory expressions of native opinion, without which it seems to me any action will be attended with great risk. Now, I had no intention, in this letter, of discussing the *Seminary* question, but have adduced the above to show why I think action must be delayed on that subject while it seems to me that the time is ripe for energetic action on the College question. So far as I know there are no such doubts to be solved by protracted correspondence. The elements of the question are before you, and the decision is to be in regard to general principles and their application to a known set of circumstances.

2. In favor of an early settlement of the College question are the following, which may be minor points, yet have their weight. viz.

a. The parties in Marsovan having made unusual efforts, are naturally impatient to know and enjoy the results.

b. The subscriptions made by the natives, though perfectly honest, are not yet legally secured on real estate security, and cannot be till the project takes a more definite shape. Hence there is danger of some of them lapsing, through the inevitable vicissitudes of life.

c. Mr. Tracy is now at the head of the High School and is the only man fully acquainted with all its details. His tenure of health and strength is not the best. And if possible the transformation from a High School to a College basis should be made under his hand. Hence the sooner the better.

d. Although Mr. Herrick's return to Marsovan is planned and will perhaps be soon accomplished, it would add much to the propriety and importance and satisfaction to him of his return there if it were evident that the College was to be established.

e. My own efforts while in this Country ought to have some definite plan and aim. And if my time is *not* to be occupied with the College project, I ought soon to begin to devote it in some other profitable direction.

3. The Existence of Aintab, Harpoot and Robert Colleges is sometimes urged *against* the establishment of one in Marsovan.

of the theological & the divisions is to be in regard to general principles and their appli-
development of the cation to a known set of circumstances.

It is highly important to realize that this argument should work in exactly the opposite way. If the establishment of those Colleges is justified then the establishment of this one is demanded. For as I tried to show to the Committee two weeks ago, those do not and cannot cover the ground in Central Asia-Minor, where there is more encouragement, more need, and far less ability to do without aid, what needs to be done. When Gen. Grant gave out rations to Lee's army after the surrender, he didn't give ten thousand rations to twenty-five thousand hungry men, but not a tax payer in the Northern States grudged that piece of undemanded generosity. The people need our aid in just this line, and they are ready to cooperate to the best of their ability. Let us aid them heartily and generously, and we shall find that we were building better than we knew.

4. There occurs here as in the Seminary question the rather embarrassing alternative - "If not, what then?" If the College is not to take full shape, then are we to continue asking yearly and constantly increasing appropriations from the current receipts of the Board for the growing High School" or (μὴ γένοιτο) must we go back on our record in this noble branch of our work, and degrade our High School so as to bring it within smaller expenditure?

5. Just one point more as regards the propriety of the American Board's fostering such an enterprise - I had a most interesting conversation yesterday with Dr. A. A

Hodge of Princeton, who is here seeking rest and health, And he told me that he Considered the American Board a whole generation in advance of the Presbyterian Board in this particular point, that the former has fostered and encouraged such high educational institutions as gave the most efficient aid to the direct Evangelistic work. And he honored our Board for it and wished all success to those institutions, as indeed Every body does after they are initiated, but the difficulty is to rise to the prophetic conviction of their future necessity & usefulness. Dr. Hodge's remarks had no reference to my particular project for a College in Marsovan, which I had not mentioned to him. but to the matter of of Armenians coming to this country, on which he made some very wise and sound judgments, he having burned his fingers pretty badly in the Mangasarian case.

His remarks in regard to the unwisdom of Confining missionary effort to purely Evangelistic labors without due consideration to the educational needs reminded me of the way good old Dr. Skinner used to characterize some purely hortatory preaching which neglected the doctrinal. He told us it amounted to saying "Be good, oh, be good, for it is good to be good". If Gospel preaching is the heart of our work, the educational department is just as surely the lungs & liver.

I want to add another paragraph on the importance of the Pru'd. Com. giving us not only good will but a hearty financial send off, for if they give us their "blessing and a shilling" I am afraid our enterprise will make but poor progress in other directions. Give us $25,000 or 20,000. out of the Swett legacy at least for a beginning. But I will not further trespass on your patience and good nature. Yours very respectfully Edward Riggs.

P.S. I must add a line to tell you of our plans. We propose to remain in this delightful retreat for one week more. Leaving here on Monday, the 10th, we shall probably find it our best way to pass through Boston on our way to Southbridge and Ware, where my wife's nearest relatives demand a visit from us. And being in Boston we think we cannot resist the very urgent invitation of Mrs. Dr. West, our old associate in Sivas, to visit her in Andover. as she will perhaps break up house keeping before Oct. Hence we may go on Monday to Andover, and on Tuesday to Southbridge. I shall of course try and call at the Congregational house on one of those days.

Could you, without risk to important interests, lend me for a few days that long letter from Mr. Dwight giving the story of Feïzi Zadé Hadja Mehmet the Converted Turk from Nev Shehir. I will make judicious use of it and return it either by mail or on my way through Boston next week.

I made an address last evening in the Union Chapel here in regard to the people of Turkey and the missionary work among them.

E.R.

Please excuse my not writing on mission house paper It was an oversight when I began.

I hope to send Mr. Ward some accounts and memoranda tomorrow. Kind salutations to all your associates.

E.R.

Pardon my postscripts — I want to say how much we enjoyed a little visit last Saturday from Dr. & Mrs. A.C. Thomson.

Ward, Mass. Aug. 19. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston,

My Dear Sir.

You have probably heard that we carried out our plan for going to Andover. We had a very pleasant little visit with Mrs. West, and I also enjoyed the privilege of an interview with the venerable Dr. Park. On our return from Andover, & while delayed in Boston, I was on the point of going up to the Congregational House when I was positively informed, on what ought to have been very good authority, that Drs Clark and Alden were both away from the Rooms, and that Mr. Ward was coming down to the depot to see us. Accordingly I waited there and saw Mr. Ward, but when I learned from him that _you were_ there I very much regretted that I had not carried out my original purpose to call at the Rooms. However I don't suppose it affected any one very seriously.

We are visiting Mr. Otis Lane in this place, and expect to return to Bergen Point on Monday next. In the mean time I expect to accept an invitation of an old college chum to preach on Sunday at Cold Spring on the Hudson - & hope to meet my family in N. York the next day. I mention these facts that you may know my address.

Mrs. R. joins me in kind salutations. Yours ever Edward Riggs.

Bergen Point, N. J. Sept. 12. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My Dear Sir,

Thanks for your kind note of the 3rd. I hope Mrs. Riggs may have an opportunity to meet you at the time of the meeting of the Board next month.

I ought to have mentioned some time ago that I placed in the hands of Rev. Dr. A. C. Thomson that long and very interesting letter from Mr. Dwight about the fifteen Turks. I have no doubt he duly returned it to you.

You will not be surprised at the fact that my mind labors a good deal on the problem of the proposed College at Marsovan. and while I realize to some extent the burdens which rest upon the Committee, and should be very sorry to annoy them in any degree by repeated allusions to the subject, yet I shall very heartily welcome their favorable verdict when it comes, and in the mean time I may perhaps be allowed to victimize *you*, by suggesting a thought on the subject once in a while.

The present appears to me to be an important crisis in the region of Marsovan in the matter of education.

If Alexander Duff's foresight and suggestions had been heeded fifty years ago by those in Authority, I suppose the history of Christian Missions in India would have been very different from what it has been. Lord Macaulay said in 1834, referring to plans for English Education such as those advocated by Dr. Duff, "If our plans are carried out, I believe that in thirty years there will not be an idolater left in India" (I quote from memory.) But, alas! they were not carried out, and the golden opportunity was lost. Perhaps Lord Macaulay was too sanguine, and yet I firmly believe that if that system of liberal Education in the English language had been generously put in operation there would have been no deluge of blood in 1857. You may say that the present circumstances are quite different — and I do not propose to argue that they are not. But I do claim that the principle is the same, and the logic is the same. We are in danger of trying to build our wall too thin and on too weak a foundation. Let us give the people in Asia Minor a broad free chance at Education and see if the results in the Spiritual work are not adequate. As to the propriety of the American Board doing this class of work:— it is not for me to instruct the Prudential Committee, but I should think the Board has not lost heretofore either in the esteem of the people of Turkey or in the confidence of its constituency by the noble and important aid it has given to Educational institutions, and the terms of those legacies, a part of which is still available for such purposes, do not preclude their use for just such objects. Am I mistaken in this?

I shall be ready, at any time when it may not be a burden to you, to furnish an outline of the Constitution which we propose to suggest for the institution, as well as any details of documents already in existence on the subject as e.g. the letters of the natives to us and to the mission, the resolutions of the mission at its late meeting &c. As soon as the Prudential Committee pass a resolution endorsing the principle of the College I think I should have some of these documents printed in the form of a circular.

And now will you pardon me if I add one word in regard to the Theological Seminary Question. I have not been informed of any final action thus far taken by the Prudential Committee in regard to the establishment of the proposed Seminary in Constantinople, and I take it they are awaiting the result of the second resolution of the mission last May which sought some action on the part of the native bodies. If this is the case is it not due to all parties that some clear statement of the fact be made, and in the mean time should not the Board make some utterance in regard to giving a hearty support to the existing Seminary in Marsovan? Those interested in Marsovan Seminary were compelled last year to listen to a good deal that was far from pleasant, and an institution which had not a good deal of vitality would have entirely succumbed. That it had a right to exist seems to me proved by the fact that immediately after the rough usage it received it has organized a new class and keeps steadily on with its work. My strong conviction is that a thorough test will show that there is a good deal of buncombe in the strong talk in favor of the new scheme, and that it will not stand the test of the subscription paper.

Now under these circumstances is it not due to the Seminary at Marsovan that the Prudential Committee should do something which shall strengthen the hands of the missionaries there? It need not involve a decision adverse to the ultimate establishment of another Seminary. But while this is our only institution of the kind in the mission, should not attention be called to the necessity of keeping it up thoroughly at least until the Board is committed to the starting of another?

I take this opportunity to add that I have long held the opinion that the Marsovan Seminary has been laid open to criticism by the fact that the force of Professors there has always been kept at a minimum. This has been partly the fault of the Station itself in not insisting on having more men. But the fact is true, as I firmly believe.

With kindest salutations from our whole household.

Yours very sincerely Edward Riggs.

Rev. Edward Riggs
Bergen Point, Sept 14.
Rec'd Sept.

Rev. Edw. Riggs,
Re Nov. 6 '85

Ph'd

Dr. Strong's Institute. Saratoga Springs.
N. Y. Nov. 5. 1885.

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir.

I have just this moment received your note of the 28th ult. Enclosing a paper from the Prudential Committee authorizing me to collect funds for the Special needs of the Marsovan district. The reason for the delay in my receiving these documents is not only that they had to be forwarded to me from Bergen Point, but that by mistake they were addressed to Bergen, and not to Bergen Point. Bergen is quite a distinct Post Office, and I have to thank the Courtesy of the Post Master there for completing the address and forwarding the letter, as I have previously had occasion to request him to do. I mention this in order that the mistake may be avoided in future.

I thank you, and, through you, the Prudential Committee for the Confidence Expressed in the minute which you have forwarded to me. I cannot express an approval of the position taken by the Prudential Committee in regard to the proposal for a College in Marsovan. It appears to me that a grand opportunity for securing the cooperation and hearty sympathy of a very influential body of natives in Asia Minor is thus sacrificed by the Board. I still hope the mistake may be remedied, and I for one shall do all I can to prevent Evil results from what must appear to many a cold reception to the proposition of the natives.

Still a half loaf is better than no bread, and I am glad of an opportunity, under the Special authorization of the Prudential Committee, to make Special Effort in the line indicated in your paper.

I shall report from time to time the methods and results of such Efforts.

I rejoice to hear favorable word from Dr. Clark, and trust he may soon realize his highest hopes as regards the beneficial Effects of treatment. Please present my Special salutations to him, as well as to Mr. Ward, and to *all* your noble associates.

Very respectfully Yours
Edward Riggs.

P.S. Please notify me as soon as action can be taken by the Committee on the question of Special appropriations for Marsovan for 1885. The brethren there were so anxious about them that they wanted to have a cable telegram sent to notify them. The case is urgent. E.R.

Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
Nov. 24. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 18th inst. was duly received. I am delighted to see your own signature again, and take it as indicating that you are again able to attend to office business. I trust that an economical use of your powers may give you still long continued vigor and usefulness.

In your estimate of my disappointment in the matter of the Prudential Committee's reply to my repeated applications regarding the proposal for a College in Marsovan, I think you have overlooked one very important element which forcibly reminds me of James II. 16. It is not "only the name College" which the Prudential Committee have failed to endorse in our scheme, but they fail to give it the financial state which we requested. There can be no doubt that the Prudential Committee has the power, and perhaps, the right, to make such decision on this point as it pleases, and to preserve a Sphynx-like silence in regard to the reasons for its decisions, not even alluding in the most distant manner to the fact of our having made and argued such a point. — but it should not be a matter of surprise that these facts caused us "*disappointment*".

Your letter states some of the grounds for the action, and I have noted with pleasure that, while the Committee did not promise the money we had hoped might be appropriated to this purpose, yet they did *not* say distinctly that they would *not* do so. Hence I retain the hope that, if any encouragement is given to the enterprise by others, and it needs at any time a lift of a special sort, the Prud. Com. may still come to its aid with a generous gift from the Swett funds.

At the same time it still appears to me that if this gift had *headed* the list it would have had much more power for good. The merchant's endorsement of a project into which he himself is not willing to put his own money, is naturally looked upon askance by others who have funds to invest.

You inquire about my "movements and success in securing funds". Since receiving the communication from the Prudential Committee I have been busy most of the time in making addresses on the subject of missionary cause at missionary meetings at various points, — in Baltimore, Washington, Virginia, on Long Island etc. I supposed that it would not accord with the purposes of the Board for me to take these opportunities to press this special claim. Especially as I was requested to make efforts for this object as far as possible outside of the regular channels of support of the Board. Hence I merely alluded to it incidentally in connection with other departments of our work. I am now planning to enter upon a more systematic endeavor in this line. I propose to print in the form of a circular some of the more important existing documents on the subject, including the original letter of the native brethren and also the vote of the Committee authorizing me to collect funds. and also a brief statement of the case, to explain the papers. This circular I propose to send to individual friends of my own and of my associates, largely among Presbyterians. Also to some prominent papers with a request for a word in favor of this work in their columns. Then I propose to follow this sort of solicitation by the request to a number of pastors for permission to go to their churches in person to present the case a little more in detail to their people. Then I have thought that we might promise to each person who subscribes some given sum, a copy of an annual report of this institution and to larger subscribers perhaps a photograph or some other memento of the institution.- My plans are not yet very fully elaborated and are open to suggestions for amendment. Will you please have some one hunt up and return to me the paper presented by the native brethren, which I enclosed in my letter to you of Oct. 19. and on which I scribbled a line in pencil requesting that it be returned to me.

With kind salutations to your co laborers, I remain, as ever,

Yours most respectfully Edward Riggs.

Bergen Point, N. J. Dec. 8. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir,

I have just received the enclosed letter from Mr. Herrick and lose no time in forwarding it to its destination. You will observe how fully the members of our station are agreed in regard to the question of the proposed College in Marsovan.

I do not know that it is best at present to press the Prudential Committee to reconsider the matter. They have had the whole question before them for a considerable time and, I suppose, have examined it carefully, and given their verdict. But I hope such documents as the enclosed may be put on file some where, and so identified as to be available at once in case the question should be brought up again.

I wrote you some days ago, and asked for a document prepared in Marsovan which I had marked to be returned to me - but have not yet received it.

In haste Yours very sincerely Edward Riggs.

Bergen Point, N.J. Dec. 16. 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir,

On my return on Monday last from a short visit in Boonton, in this State, I found your two letters of Dec. 7. and 11. with enclosure in the latter – for all of which I am very thankful. Your letters were of unusual importance and interest, and I thank you especially for writing so fully on some points which required special note.

Your letters suggest a large number of topics on which I should like to remark, but do not wish at this time unnecessarily to inflict a long letter upon you.

The Prudential Committee's assent "with great unanimity" to the establishment of a Theological Seminary at Constantinople, is the most serious and striking piece of news I have heard in a long time. I was very much surprised at it, because my impression was that a decided majority of the Committee were averse to taking this position at least until reliable assurance should be received of vigorous action on the part of the native bodies. This, I take it, has not yet been received, from your remark that you "now wait to see what acceptance -- etc -- by our Armenian friends". As the matter now stands it appears to me to be bristling with difficulties and uncertainties. I wish to lose no time in taking this first opportunity to say that it will be disastrous to take away two of the four men now located at Marsovan. The Evangelistic work, aside from the Educational, is enough and more than enough for two. And the educational work there must not be neglected if we would not sacrifice all the results of twenty-two years labor. Even without any theological Seminary the Station will not be able to do its work without three men. And if men are still to be trained there in theology there ought unquestionably to be four men there. This latter is another very difficult question — Are we, on the one hand, to keep up, under the shadow of a (supposably) grand theological institution in Constantinople, also a second rate theological school or class in Marsovan, always to be ashamed of its own existence and conscious of being below par — or on the other hand must we give up the hope of raising a supply for the growing wants of the Congregations throughout the interior, for which the proposed Seminary at the Capital holds out but little hope? I confess it is for me a most painful dilemma. And it darkens the prospects of those many growing and struggling communities whose only hope seems to be in a preacher exactly suited to their circumstances, such as could be produced by a good Seminary at Marsovan, but for which there seems to me now to be no resource. Our Marsovan Seminary is killed, and the traditions and efforts of the past twenty years are flung aside to make a new beginning on a wholly problematic basis!

147

Then comes a whole bevy of questions regarding the organization of the new institutions. What is to be its language or languages? Who are to be the leading instructors and virtual founders of it? It has been very kindly suggested that some of the Marsovan men be removed and attached to the new Seminary. But aside from the fact, which I think I have demonstrated above, that Marsovan cannot spare more than one man at most (missionary, that is.) there is the other fact that all the Marsovan missionaries have committed themselves strongly *against* the establishing of such an institution. And while this does not of course preclude them from ultimately *aiding* in it, after being hopelessly in a minority, yet it *does* seem to me to make it very difficult for any one of them to be prominent in the first incipiency and organization of the institution. And who is there on the ground who *is* just the man or the men to engineer such an enterprise in its infancy? This is certainly not an idle question. I will not even touch on the very broad questions of expense, exact location, etc. but if no adequate answers to such weighty questions have even been suggested, is it not hasty for the Committee to strike the blow which forever cuts off the possibility of Marsovan meeting the needs of the case?

If such adequate answers *have* been discovered, then my argument may be at fault, but then I am sorry that *I* have been left so entirely in the dark on the history of the discussion

I cannot but express my appreciation of your kindness and overestimate in what you say of me personally in connection both with the enterprise at Constantinople and Aintab, and it has always been my principle to defer to the judgment of my mission in the final decision of my own work and location, yet I am free to say that my judgment and inclination still very much favors Marsovan, and it seems as though I could be more useful there than any where else. This question however is not open at present, and I shall certainly not be the one to raise it, nor shall I refuse (at present) to abide by the decisions of the next may meeting of our mission.

As I have mentioned Aintab I will here add that I have no information that will be of any service to you. Of Mr. Haines I know nothing except that, — supposing him to be the man who was three years ago an instructor in Robert College, and afterwards journeyed with Dr. W. H. Ward in Mesopotamia. — I believe he was held in very high esteem in Constantinople, both for his scholarship and for his personal character. We have been deeply pained to hear unfavorable reports of the health of Dr. Trowbridge, but I have supposed we were justified in the hope that he might still be expected for years to bear considerable burdens of labor and responsibility. I have not anything *very* recent from Aintab.

Now for a word in reply to what you say in regard to the Educational institution in Marsovan. I thank you for the

his as something th
as it is managed
ass through our hands.

Now for a word in reply to what you say in regard to the educational institution in Marsovan. I thank you for the words of hope and encouragement you give regarding it, and especially for the hope that the buildings and apparatus now in the name of Marsovan Theological Seminary may be continued on for the use of the growing institution.

In your remarks about the Committee's aiding in the endowment of such an institution you express the same wish for it that you do for Aintab College. But if I am not mistaken the Board has already given no small aid directly and indirectly to Aintab College, and we wish it would do as much for Marsovan.

I was not prepared for the statement respecting the Board's desire to retain these institutions in its own hands rather than have them set up with endowments! I should think the Prudential Committee would rejoice in the establishment of separate institutions aiming at the same object and relieving that body of some of its responsibilities regarding details. As to such institutions getting away "from direct missionary purpose and spirit," I hope injustice may not be done to worthy organizations. Robert College is wholly outside of the discussion, though it is doing a noble work. Aintab and Harpoot Colleges are certainly not off the track, and Marsovan was never doing so much for the training of a native ministry as since the establishment of the present High School. The fact that this school does a great deal beside this, should not hide the fact that it does in a very much nobler way all that the old Station class used to do. The expense that used to go for support of students, when put, as now, into the line of efficient teaching draws many more pupils, increases every one's self respect, and produces better results in every way. And, what is specially to the point, a larger number are thus in preparation for the ministry than at any time before, and doubtless larger than would have been if the old system had been continued. Now it is on this ground that we ask for special favor to be shown to this school. In speaking of the special appropriations you say the estimate for the High School, as approved by the mission, was cut down because the sum was large in proportion to the amount contributed by the native community and pupils. If we are going to cut down everything on this principle what will become of our publication department and of all our "general" estimates? It cannot be expected that the poor native community will give a large proportion of the expense of High Educational institutions. We never have expected it in our Theological Seminaries, and it is not expected even by our own Educational institutions here in this wealthy land. But if the facts in regard to the Marsovan School are carefully noted I think they would compare favorably with other schools. You are probably aware that, aside from the (about) £50. for tuition, the pupils are paying for board at the rate of not less than £T. 350.

a year. We might have paraded this as something the people have done for Education. But, as it is managed by the pupils and does not actually pass through our hands, we have made no mention of it as a basis for appropriations to be made by the Board. If however the Prudential Committee are going to cut down our estimates on this basis, this much at least deserves to be mentioned. I fear Marsovan station will find it very difficult to get along with the amounts appropriated – but doubtless you will hear directly from there on the subject.

There is much more to be said in regard to the subject touched on above, – the question of the Board's preferring to keep the higher Educational institutions under its own control. It seems to me a wrong principle. It will in the end very much hamper and hinder the usefulness of those institutions. The case in our own country is quite parallel. Just think what the result would be if the churches should insist on keeping the colleges under their control in order to make them wholly subserve the Evangelistic cause!! What a check it would be on the general education of the people! And yet the persons who endow these colleges are the very people who support our churches, and on whom we depend for the means for the carrying on of our Evangelistic work. The two works dont interfere with each other but the contrary.

I have been told by those who ought to know the temper of the Board's Constituency, that the Prudential Committee shrink from doing all we want them to in the line of higher education, from a fear that it would not be pleasing to the donors of the Board's income. Now I am not in a position to discuss this question with those who officially represent the Board, but as I go about among the churches I find that nothing so much interests the people as the progress in this department, as leading to the development of a thoroughly capable native ministry etc. I was talking only a few days ago with a Congregational pastor on this question, and he of his own accord pressed upon my attention the fact (as he felt convinced) that the supporters of the Board are not satisfied with its course in this respect and would vote two to one throughout in favor of the strongest emphasis being put on education all along the line, Establishing colleges and all.—

Now, my Dear Dr. Clark, please dont think that am all covered over with porcupine quills, and am trying to stick them into every body and every thing — I'm naturally a harmless, peaceable sort of creature — But these matters do interest me profoundly, and I just write you freely all my thoughts and feelings.— I am intensely in earnest in all I have said, but at the same time strongly inclined to be charitable to those who think differently. Only let these things be calmly looked at on all sides and decisions be based on broad sound principles and not on a fear of one class of people or another.

We are all pretty well and busy — the children at school and progressing. I will report more about raising money when I have more to report — Have not begun yet to solicit actual subscriptions, but expect to soon. I have spoken in quite a number of churches, both Congregational and Presbyterian.

Ever yours affectionately and respectfully Edward Riggs.

Rev. Edw. Riggs,
Bergen Point, N.J. Dec. 16/85
Rec'd Dec. 19.

Bergen Point, N. J. Jan. 5. 1886.

My Dear Dr. Clark

I thank you very much for your last letter to me — for its patient details, and especially for its cheerful and charitable spirit, showing that you had rightly received all I wrote in the spirit I intended. I hope to answer more fully shortly and to enclose for your approval a draft of my proposed Circular — I am sorry for the long delay. It has been largely caused by certain changes in my plan necessitated by the modified for of approval to our plan given by the Prudential Committee.

My family unites with me in wishing you and all your associates a very Happy and prosperous New Year —

Yours very sincerely

Edward Riggs.

To Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Congregational House
Boston —

Bergen Pt. Jan. 21. '86

Rec'd Jan

Mrs. Tracy of Marsovan gave birth on Dec. 20, to a daughter – at last accounts on Dec. 24. mother and child were doing well.

Bergen Point, N. J. Jan. 21. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D., Boston.

My Dear Sir.

I enclose for your approval the Circular which I have prepared for printing in regard to the proposed strengthening of our Educational work in Marsovan. I enclose also a letter from Mr. Herrick, which he enclosed to me. The dense logic of what he writes seems to me irresistible. I hope you will be able to give time to a very careful reading of every word of it. and I wish others who share with you the responsibilities of these matters, might also have the reading of it.

Will you please return the manuscript of my Circular just as soon as you can read and endorse it, as I want to get it at once into the hands of the printer.

The documents referred to as giving the history of the movement are those which you have seen and I have already your sanction to the printing of them, so I do not burden you by enclosing copies of them.

With the Circular I enclose a little sketch chart of

to the
the Lang
minds
Brit
all pu

Asia Minor, intended to present to the eye the importance of the location of Marsovan for a strong Educational Centre. My plan was to make two copies, the one with and the other without the radiance around Marsovan, but my present apparatus for map drawing is poor and I substituted a cheaper device. I don't suppose you would need such an illustration, but on some minds such things make a deeper impression than any amount of word-painting.

May I trouble you with a couple of questions for information? First, Can you tell me who wrote the article about "the lost fifteen" which appeared in the Independent some weeks ago?

And Second. Can you tell me who is the Author of two (or possibly more) articles in regard to Americans in Turkey which were published a few weeks ago in the N. Y. Evening Post, as sent to them "from Boston" and then were copied into the N. Y. Observer? I have not the exact dates of the publications at hand but can ascertain them if you desire it. Of course I shall not make public use of any information you may give me in this line unless you give me express liberty to do so.

Yours sincerely and expectantly
Edward Riggs.

Jan 21 '80 Recd

Edward Riggs
Jan 2 '80

Bergen Point, N. J. Feb. 3. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

Your favors of Jan 27. and 30. are received with the enclosures mentioned. Many thanks for all. I am indeed much gratified to hear of the restoration of that very much needed estimate for the High School. I hope the Committee will some day fully realize the advantage, to the whole work, of showing favor to the very promising institution in Marsovan. I am very thankful that they have set aside the sum mentioned — $20.000. — the interest of which, — (I am not informed as what rate) — is to be devoted to the support of that High School.

p. 41

2 Recd

I am still at a loss to know why this school should not be allowed to find its natural level with the others in Aintab and Harpoot. But I shall certainly not insist upon prolonging the discussion, but accept the position of the Committee as the best that can be had for the present. In accordance with the instructions suggested in your letter I have altered the form of my Circular, and enclose it again for your approval. You will observe that the first two pages are identical with the first two as I had it before, but I take it there is nothing objectionable in the matter to that point; and I trust in its present form it may receive your sanction. I shall append to it the minute adopted by the Prudential Committee, which however I have not yet actually put in print. But of course I shall have to refrain, — although you do not explicitly say so, — from publishing the other very inspiring documents, from the natives, the Marsovan Station, and the Mission, because they very fully and forcibly favor a "College".

Before putting this Circular into the printer's hands I may find it necessary to alter the wording in some places, in order to increase its clearness and effectiveness, but shall not depart from the limits and spirit of it as now presented.

Thus far the uncertainty as to the form which the thing would take has effectually prevented my undertaking to present the claims of this enterprise as the basis for soliciting contributions. Hence I have received no such sums as you suggest I [illegible]. After the Circular is in the hands of those for whom it is intended I hope it may reap some results, though it cannot be expected in its present form to have so much influence in drawing funds as it might if a different character were proposed for the organization of the institution in Marsovan.

The Theological Seminary at Constantinople is too large a subject for me to take up at this time. I thank you for sending me the documents which set forth the plan as proposed now by the Prudential Committee. The printed plan I retain and value highly. The copy of letter to the Mission Secretary I return herewith, having read it carefully. My own convictions remain essentially the same as they have been with regard to the matter. The one great desideratum was to produce an institution which the natives could call *their own*. Toward this the present plan makes not one inch of advance on our former position. Another very grave weakness of the plan seems to me the very noticeably inferior position assigned to the *Greek* element. This will certainly not be palatable to our good Greek brethren. A third point which seems to me weak is the position taken in regard to the natives' *supporting* the students. The ambiguity of the language, which I suppose is intended to avoid offence, must certainly cut the nerve of effort on the part of the churches. But I didn't mean to discuss it at all! I hope my fears may all prove groundless.

Very truly Yours Edward Riggs.

Bergen Point, N. J. Feb. 6. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston

My Dear Sir,

I have just received the enclosed letter from Marsovan. and hasten to forward it to you. As I have appended my signature to it there is no need of my adding much to it, as I have already perhaps sufficiently tried your patience in this matter. But I will take the liberty of adding just two remarks.

Firstly. We who are connected with Marsovan Station cannot help noticing the coincidence that the Prudential Committee have adopted the scheme for a Theological Seminary at Constantinople at just the same time that they have refused to sanction our plan for a College at Marsovan.– A comparison of some points in the two enterprises brings out points which we can not ignore. The former was favored by a majority of the mission but by less than two thirds of the voting members of the whole mission. While the proposal for a College in Marsovan was not only voted unanimously, but, as we understand, is really favored by every member of the mission, as an important measure for the evangelization of the country.

In the proposed Seminary in Constantinople the utmost degree of effort hoped for or expected from the natives is the support of the students. While for the proposed College in Marsovan, not only is *that* result already assured, but the native brethren have of their own accord subscribed very liberally (£T. 1000.) (And I may here mention that letters received today tell of the death of a young man there in Marsovan, who left two vineyards "*to the College*")

The Constantinople Seminary involves very large and doubtless constantly increasing expenditure on the part of the Board for Buildings, Salaries etc. Whereas the proposed College in Marsovan only asks from the Board the gift of as much capital as will furnish such an amount as will doubtless be expended in any case on the school in Marsovan, but asks to be authorized to solicit funds from outsiders to supplement this amount. While the buildings now in existence will serve the purpose to a large extent for a term of years, and are already devoted to the Educational work.

The Enterprize at Constantinople proposes *new* work for at the very least three men, (and they ought to be the very best men who can be had) when there is not a single hand or head in the mission which is not already overtaxed, and the prospects for new men to take these places are not of the best. The proposed College at Marsovan does not ask for a single new man or change of any kind in the force already at work. Only seeking by a new organization to give far more efficiency to these forces, with the assurance of being thus able to utilize much more of the forces now dormant among the natives.

The Constantinople Enterprize is undertaken for the purpose of satisfying a body of men who have uniformly criticised, often opposed, and sometimes reviled and insulted the missionaries. While the Marsovan College is earnestly desired by a body of natives who have uniformly loved and honored, and cooperated with, the missionaries.

These points of comparison might be multiplied, but I have already made my first remark (!) long enough –

My second is like unto it. In reading the accompanying document prepared by Mr. Tracy it may seem to you that the missionaries at Marsovan have gone beyond their warrant in allowing the idea of a College to take such possession of the minds of the natives. To this it may be replied that we cannot be held responsible for the predilections of those persons. But further than this, may we not claim for them that the desire for such an institution has ripened into mature confidence and hope under the favoring influence of the sympathy of the missionaries, and that *this* has *never* been checked before, since the inception of the idea more than five years ago, by any warning from the Prudential Committee of a policy which would forbid such a development as had taken place in Aintab and Harpoot. When the effort began five years ago, were we not authorized in supposing that it had at least the tacit consent of the officers of the American Board? And when the High School was organized with a very perceptible indication of soon developing a desire to assume the form of a College, was any official utterance put forth which would deter the missionaries or the natives from encouraging such development?

Is it not rather hard then, when the native brethren see this fruit fully ripe and ready to drop into their hand, to be told that it must not be plucked? And can we be held in any way criminally responsible for the fact that so much progress has actually been made toward the College organization?

It is my opinion that whatever position may be now taken by the Board it will be impossible to forbid the forming of a College in Marsovan in the near future. Would it not be better if the Board should from the start array itself on the side of an enterprize which is so certain and worthy to live? I am not an authority with regard to the history of the genesis of Robert College, but my impression is that had the Officers of the American Board twenty five or more years ago adopted a slightly different policy, that institution with its incomparable position and prestige might have been today much more nearly in the relation to the Board and its work that is held by Aintab and Armenia Colleges, and thus might have accomplished from the start a very much more valuable spiritual and evangelistic work than it has accomplished. Far be it from me to prognosticate evil, — but I cannot avoid apprehension as I contemplate the possible future conflict between the missionaries' loyalty to their Society and their convictions of what is absolutely demanded by the progress of the work in their own field.

I owe you an apology for so much prolonging my remarks on this interesting theme. — As you clearly see, I was led along far beyond the limits I first contemplated. If I were to add anything more it would be to emphasize what my associates say about work for the Greeks. They are a high-strung, sensitive people. With a weak, half-hearted effort we can do nothing for them — nor can we if we give them a place manifestly inferior to that occupied by Armenians. But in a thorough College of high Character we can command their respect, and while we can never rival the Greek Gymnasia in the matter of teaching the Greek language we shall present other inducements which will countervail that, and bring their youth under our direct influence. Trusting that you will receive all these remarks in the spirit in which they re written, I remain — Yours very sincerely Edward Riggs.

Bergen Point, Feb. 6, 1886.
Recd Feb. 9.

Bergen Point, N. J. Feb. 12. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I have received your communication of the 6th inst. enclosing my draft for a Circular, with your suggestions upon it. Your time is precious, and I sincerely regret the necessity for prolonging the correspondence regarding the plans for the Educational institution in Marsovan. Were it a personal matter pertaining to myself I should certainly long since have withdrawn all opposition to views expressed by the officers of the Board. But I am obliged to represent others. I am the delegated mouthpiece in this Country of a body of natives and missionaries in my field, and I am responsible to them to carry out their ideas so far as lies in my power, and so far as they correspond with my own. You must not be surprised then at the persistency with which I have continued to present and repeat these views. I hear frequently from Marsovan and know that the friends there are impatient to have the sympathy of their co-laborers in this Country in the irresistible growth and development of that educational Enterprise. The desire for thorough Christian Education is a seed implanted in the native mind by the Evangelistic enterprise. — it has been watered by the tears and blood of American missionaries. — under the genial influence of God's Grace and the cultivating nurture of His Providence, it is springing up in active energy. To attempt to check the growth of springtide grass on the sunlit hillsides by pressing it down with the palm of the hand would not be more foolish or futile than to try to prevent the logical development of this legitimate longing for mental ~~development~~ culture. Hence our intense desire to avoid what must be a crushing blow to the sympathies and confidence of one of the most worthy and estimable native Communities in Turkey. We cannot share in any degree the responsibility of turning into evil Channels a strong current which if rightly utilized might lead to so much good. This much in explanation of our constant earnestness.

Now in reply to your last Communication. It is very brief and the emendations in my manuscript cover only a few lines and present at first sight the appearance of making very slight alterations. But a more careful inspection will show that the changes affect the most vital points and the entire spirit of the thing, and involve a *retrograde* step somewhere in your Rooms which — to use a very mild term — surprised me very much. I received, a few

of that educational enterprise. The desire for thorough
Christian education is a seed implanted in the native mind

days ago an official Communication from the Secretary of the American Board notifying me that the Prudential Committee had voted to set apart a sum of $21.000. the income of which should be devoted to the School for which I have been pleading. and attention was called to the statement that this was twice as much as was done for Aintab College &c. This information I of course immediately forwarded to my associates in Marsovan, and they will doubtless at once communicate it to the native promoters of the enterprise. Also on the basis of this promise I prepared a circular intended to secure funds to supplement this and the native contribution. This native subscription was made with the stipulation that such sums should be secured in this country and hence is not binding unless made sure in some such way. Hoping that the amount thus set apart might be sufficiently augmented by outside subscription to secure the payment of the native contributions, and also hoping that the native and foreign contributors would consent, for the time at least, to the American Board's stipulation that it alone should be trustee of the funds thus collected, I proposed to invite my personal friends (largely not contributors to the Am. Board) and such other persons as may appear suitable, to contribute toward this school. But now, out of a clear sky comes this thunderbolt! I am informed that it was all a mistake! In

- with Smith's letter -

such sum of money was set apart by the Prudential Committee. But only this, that that body, as at present constituted favors an annual appropriation of *about* $1200. Who can tell what will be the sentiment of that body as elected anew at the next annual meeting? No array of figures to show that $1200. a year represents more than the income of $20,000. can cover up the fact that the latter sum definitively set apart for a purpose is a very different thing from an expression of the Prudential Committee "favoring" a future appropriation of $1200. over which they have now no control! And that too is to be "*about*" $1200. "in case it is needed", of which, of course, the Committee will be the final judge. Moreover this sum which is favored is to be, not for the school in question, but for "aid to the educational work at Marsovan". Of course I cannot tell whether it is the intention to make this expression cover the Theological Seminary, the Girls Boarding School, and all the aid given to local community schools, or not, but it certainly would bear such an interpretation if any one should insist upon it.

It is evident that this position of affairs utterly breaks down all ground or excuse for my circular. I can't ask my friends for special contributions to an institution which may exist next year and may be disinherited to make room for some scheme for a school at the Capital or be simply starved to death by the will of a Prudential ommittee to be elected some time in the future. Furthermore, n my Circular as last presented I felt I was stretching the utmost the honest interpretation of the native side of the matter. They subscribed for a College, on such and such a basis. I thought if we could get the basis even without the name of the College they would be loyal to the aim and not stickle about the form, and so considered it ight to use the fact of their subscription as a leverage for securing further funds. But when *nothing* is secured cannot represent them as putting in that much money.

Here then, I suppose, ends this chapter of the story. We must weather as best we can the storm which must break upon us when the native community know that we have failed to secure the encouragement which *we* led them to hope for, having as we supposed the tacit approval of the Board. And when the Theological Seminary in Constantinople, (according to the printed plan) demands a College diploma, we must see students from our fields turned away from its doors. Our High School we may keep up as long as yearly estimates ripen into appropriations, but all the aid we shall get from native sources will be as much as is asked for the Theol. Sem. in Constantinople, viz. the support of the students. This is already an old story.

I cannot conceal my deep grief at such a consummation.

Ever respectfully yours, Edward Riggs.

Bergen Point, N. J. Feb. 16. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 13th inst., enclosing a copy of letter addressed to the missionaries in Marsovan, was received yesterday, and I acknowledged it by means of a hastily pencilled card. Upon a second and more careful perusal of your letter I concluded that you had probably already sent a telegram to Constantinople such as you suggested. Still my card will do no harm. I do not care to incur any further expense for additional telegrams on the subject. The brethren there will be left in doubt and anxiety for a couple of weeks or so, but letters will explain the circumstances in due time, and they will be restrained from raising any unauthorized hopes in the minds of our native friends.

Together with your two letters referred to, I also received yesterday a letter from Marsovan making some important suggestions in regard to a circular.

and persons to whom it might be sent. These documents shed some new light upon the subject.

Your letter to the Marsovan Station, dated Feb. 10. contains two very important points, which incline me to reconsider the question of the advisability of issuing somewhat such a circular as I had prepared, though now perhaps with some modifications:

Firstly the concession which has been made by the Prudential Committee in regard to the _name_ of the institution seems to me very significant. It indicates a strong desire on the part of the Committee to show clearly that earnest sympathy with our efforts, which I know they have had all along, though it is perhaps not surprising that some expressions of some of our number should convey the impression that we do not appreciate their generous feeling. It is also a concession which will be highly appreciated by the native promoters of the enterprize, and its influence in that field, I am convinced will be most salutary. The institution has already grown far beyond the hopes with which it was started, and it may be said, even now, in almost all respects of efficiency and thoroughness, to stand fully abreast of Aintab and Harpoot. Hence to withhold the name _College_ from it would seem to fasten upon it some sort of undefined stigma, without any clear reason or advantage. The suggestion that the name College should be used there and not here, appears to us quite impracticable, and the present result is one for which I desire hereby, on behalf of my associates and all those interested in the institution, to express sincere thanks to the Prudential Committee. Furthermore I feel assured that this point will be of very great advantage in the effort to interest our friends in this undertaking.

Secondly, the forms of expression used by you in your letter to Marsovan of Feb. 10, are such as to give much greater assurance with regard to the certainty and security of that portion of the support of the College which is to be expected from the treasury of the Board, than one could gain from the briefer expression in your letter to me of Feb. 6. Certainly if it is "the assurance of $1200. a year", and "a pledge of income" to that amount, it is not very far from the spirit of the first request made, though differing somewhat in form, and the phrase now used, is much more calculated to inspire confidence than the mere statement that "the Prudential Committee favor an annual grant of $1200." This too makes it clear that this amount is intended for the College, which I supposed was left intentionally doubtful in the other statement.

I thank you also for the very liberal expressions in regard to the interest and confidence felt by the officers of the Board in the work and workers at Marsovan. I am sure this will be appreciated and I hope it may always be deserved. I firmly believe that all the large expenditure your Committee continue to authorize there will be duly and abundantly rewarded and productive of very much invaluable aid to the general work. An I trust it may not be deemed necessary in any w to disturb the present plans for labor and laborers. I hear with pleasure that Rev. G. Toumayan, who has been f some time absent in Europe was expected to return to Marsovan during January, and they will then be relieved by the strain of extra labors which has tried their resour during his absence. But I fear from what I hea that Mr. Tracy will soon imperatively need a peri of relaxation.

In view of the two main points mentioned above I think I shall proceed with the preparation of a circul similar to the one I last presented to you, but adding to i also the documents previously referred to, as the only feat in them which could possibly be objected to was the name Co

Ever respectfully Yours Edward Riggs —

P. S. Immediately after I had signed my name to the above I received your kind note of yesterday's date. I need scarcely add anything to what I have already written. I am glad to be set right as regards the position held by the Committee. I was led, not unnaturally as it seems to me, to entertain the apprehensions to which I gave expression, by the language used in the corrections made to my form of Circular and my understanding of the decision of the Committee. I trust all will work together for the most real and permanent usefulness of the important institutions at Marsovan.

Will you allow me to trouble you with an inquiry on another subject. I have recently addressed the Theological Students at Hartford, New Haven & Princeton, and in each case, as well as in other places the question is asked "Just where and for what work are new men wanted?" There was a strong appeal for men at the meeting last October, and I, of course, often speak in the same line, but I would like to have facts in illustration of the need, with which to clinch my argument. I have long held that my own field and mission have been delinquent in not asking more urgently for new men. My judgment would be to ask now for one new man each for Broosa, Cesarea, Constantinople, Nicomedia, Sivas, Smyrna and Trebizond, and even for Marsovan also if I dared. Can you give me facts & suggestions.

E. R.

Bergen Point, N. J. Apr. 7. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir.

I have been informed that you have been absent on a trip to visit the missions in Mexico, and I am not aware whether you have returned or not. I trust you may have had a very pleasant and profitable journey, both to yourself and others, and that in itself it may be a means to the permanent improvement of your physical health, aside from accomplishing the direct objects of the expedition.

I send you by this same mail a single number of Dr. Deems periodical, "Christian Thought" which contains an article by my brother James regarding some phases of the work of giving the Bible to the Mohammedans. My object in sending you the article is to ask whether it would be desirable in your view to reprint it in the form of a tract among your series of missionary papers. This is merely a suggestion, of course, and I merely wish to draw your attention to the paper. It is somewhat different from what it would have been if written by one who is actually a missionary,

but that very fact adds one element of interest to it.
If you feel sufficiently interested in it to submit it to Dr. Strong, and it should seem desirable to print it, I presume there will be not the slightest difficulty about the Copyright. I could easily negotiate that with Dr. Deems.

I have been much interested and pleased with the fact that though I am among people almost wholly outside of the Constituency of the Board, yet I have almost invariably heard kind expressions and observed real interest in regard to its work. Once in a while I do hear something like a criticism, and about one such remark I wish to consult authority. I should like to know just how far the "truth lies" in such a statement as the following which is the substance of some remarks that I heard made the other day:—"The Am. Board tries too hard to appear economical in its administration. Dr. Anderson was unfortunate enough, or honest enough, once to acknowledge that the administration cost eight per cent. of the whole expenditure, and the whole body has been striving ever since to cover up that statement and make it appear that the home administration costs only four per cent. In order to do this they resort to all sorts of means.— Dr. Clark's entire salary, and two thirds of that of Mr. Ward are charged to the foreign ex-

154

penditure account and not to administration, in order to bring the latter within the four, or four and a half per cent. limit. etc. etc." Will you please inform me whether these facts are as stated or not, in order that I may know how to reply if I should hear such remarks again.

I wrote you some weeks ago asking for instructions or for ammunition of some kind in regard to the Board's need of men for the foreign service, in order that I might make a profitable use of any opportunities I might have, to enlist the interest of individuals. From the fact that I have received no word of reply, I might draw the conclusion that the officers of the Board did not care at this time to bring any pressure to bear in the line of securing men for the service, but this is precluded by facts that I have seen in print regarding successful labors in several Theological Seminaries. I rejoice in the results, and I allude to the subject only to venture one suggestion. Would it not be wise to select men, both from the Seminaries and from the young pastors, without reference to any *forwardness* *on* *their* *part* to consider the matter as a question of duty, but simply on the ground of their being *suitable* *men*, and then present *direct* *individual* *"Call's"* to such men, just as a church might? And when refused try the next man.

My circular has elicited many expressions of sympathy & interest: but that interest has not yet very largely taken the shape of dollars and cents!

With kindest regards from Mrs. R. & myself - Yours truly Edward Riggs.

We have heard with deep sorrow of the death of George Herrick & also of Mrs. Chandler

Bergen Point, N. J. Apr. 7. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir.

I put this in the form of a separate letter because I don't know but you may desire to make a different disposal of it from what you do of the other items I have just written to you and send with this.

The only further word of preface I need to express is to the effect that the following suggestion is the result of a good deal of thinking during some months past, and is *not* suggested by my own personal relations with the Prudential Committee in any degree whatever, but by general logic on broad principles, tested, and to my mind, proved, by the course of events in a very wide range.

What I wish to say is in regard to no less a matter than the Constitution of the American Board, and principally the structure and duties of the Prudential Committee. I know that that body has a very wide reputation for wisdom and many other virtues, which I shall not dispute. But I also know that there is a very widespread spirit of dissatisfaction with the Board and its method of work. Now, it is very easy to be dissatisfied and to criticise, and

and I doubt if the majority of those who do so could state exactly their grievance, or have ever thought of trying to propose a remedy. My own position I think is quite different. I think I may truly say that I have never said a single word against the Board, and I am known to all my acquaintance as a champion of it. and I am certainly very much attached to it. and earnestly devoted to its interests. It is only because this is so, and because I have no "grievance" to complain of, that I venture to suggest the thought of what seems to me would be a wiser arrangement of the working forces of the Board, and a more economical distribution of responsibility.

Aside from any complaints from outside of the Congregational House, there are two facts within the working body which of themselves provoke the question whether that Committee might not in some way be relieved; — firstly the worthy gentlemen of that Committee are acknowledged to be doing a very self-denying and in some respects thankless work, and they themselves, while they are willing to serve the missionary cause and its Master and theirs, at any cost to themselves, yet feel the burden to be a heavy one and would gladly be relieved of it.

And secondly, labor as they may on Tuesday afternoons, the work I think is always pressing them, the Secretaries always have their lists of items which they patiently wait to get around to, while outsiders have to be put off from time to time, or have their cases superficially attended to. When any one is to be heard by the Committee the time for such hearing is cut down to the lowest possible limit, and much testimony which ought perhaps to come before the Committee loses much in weight and accuracy by being "boiled down" into a form and space better suited to the circumstances of the Com.

Not one word of this, you will observe, goes against any action of the Committee or of any member of it, but if it has any weight it is against the constitution of that body.

You will have perceived, that my suggestion lies against the very existence of such a Committee. I need not attempt to go very much into detail in the consideration of my reasons for such a judgment, further than to indicate them in outline. It seems to me an attempt to get skilled labor out of untrained hands, to secure professional wisdom from men who are not in the profession, to substitute militia for a regular army, to take the unpaid and partial efforts of volunteers in place of the entire and unremitted labors of salaried agents. This system of effort was tried in the fire departments of our cities thro' long series of years, till repeated disasters showed the folly and improvidence of it. I will quote, as not exactly expressing, but to a considerable extent illustrating my ideas, some expressions from a paper which I read yesterday on a totally different subject, being remarks on the conduct of an Educational institution less than a thousand miles away. While I do not Endorse the document, yet the Expressions struck me as somewhat suitable to my thoughts on the subject I have been discussing. "--- this body met once a month and disposed of the routine business satisfactorily Enough, but when it came to the discussion of plans of improvement and Enlargement, the views Expressed either in favor of or against them were marked by a presumptuous ignorance of the real bearings of the subject which was the natural outgrowth of the one hour a month given by them, amidst Engrossing occupations of their own, to the consideration of ------" etc --- "Carefully matured plans for promoting the Efficiency of the Establishment met with no Encouragement or sympathy from them ---" -- "Those plans which had been brought into being in the congenial atmosphere of the Faculty Room, and had there been shaped and moulded by the Experience of those who best knew the Existing needs, and how to supply them, did not for that reason recommend themselves to the Trustees." --- "The lesson taught by this Experience was, that a man may be a good lawyer, or a good doctor, or a warm friend of Education, and Even a good business man, and yet not necessarily a good Trustee, an office the difficult and delicate duties of which --- there is but one way of learning --- by -- careful study and constant observation."

I should be very sorry to have some of the above Expressions applied to the members of the Prudential Committee — but the circumstances of the body described are similar, and the underlying principles are identical.

Now, my purpose in thus raising the question of this difficulty is to suggest a plan for another method. As I have intimated the first desideratum is to have those men responsible who are constantly engaged in the affairs, and another great point, I should think, would be to reduce the numbers of those who never vote on the details of the work. Hence I would propose that, in place of the Prudential Com; a small body, say of three, four or five men, be organized, to be called Assistant Secretaries, or Secretaries, or advisory Council, or what you please, — but to be salaried men who shall give their whole time and strength to ~~this~~ work. Put such men as Dr. A. C. Thompson, Mr. Ward etc. upon such a Committee, and let the whole Committee, Secretaries and all, have such constitution as you please, but let them have daily or at least very frequent sessions and get the daily business out of the way with precision and despatch. I dare say the present members of the Prud. Com. would be glad to give $1000. a year apiece if they could honorably be released from the work, and this would support the thing which I propose, but if it should come right out of the Treasury, yet I think it would be cheapest in the end, in the increased efficiency and favor it would produce. But then this committee should be directly responsible to the Corporate body, which ought to have more real life than it has. In this one latter point I think the Rev. Bacon is right. Yours very respectfully Edward Riggs.

Bergen Point, N. J. May 4. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston,

My Dear Sir.

Your letter of April 26. was duly received. You make no mention of your own state of health, or recent journey. but I take it from an expression in regard to it in a note received from Mr. Ward, that your trip was happily concluded, and was perhaps beneficial to your health. I hope you are better than in the winter. and that your eyes are in a satisfactory condition.

Thanks for your kind inquiries in regard to Mrs. Riggs' health. You may have heard ere this that on the 24th of April she gave birth to a daughter. She and the child continue to do well. She has had no serious drawback, but recovers strength slowly.

The question of our plans for returning to our field of labor is one which frequently occupies our thoughts, and I hope we may soon be able to make definite plans. Our thought has been that we should start say some time in September of the current year. But it has been suggested by several of our friends that probably the effort to raise funds for our Educational work in Marsovan would perhaps detain me longer, both in this Country and in England. I am writing today to the delegates of Marsovan who will be in attendance at the Mission meeting in Constantinople, asking them if they have any thing to suggest in that regard, and I hope you will give me your judgment on the same point. I have sent my circular to about twelve hundred pastors and about three or four hundred other persons. By means of a brief line printed on a separate slip, I have asked the recipient to place the circular in the hands of some person to whom it is desirable to give an opportunity to invest some of the Lord's money. In this way I hope it may come before a large number of persons. I have also placed it before the Editors of a number of newspapers, several of whom have kindly given it a favorable notice. Beside these, I have presented the matter personally and by letter to a number of my personal friends. I have received many expressions of sympathy and interest, but *thus far* very small *Cash* results. I still hope they will come in more by and by. Now the question arises how far it is wise for me to remain *away* from my mission field for the sake of pushing these claims and efforts. I know your first impulse will be to say that my place is at my Station in Asia Minor, and the seed sown here must be left to bear such fruit as it will. And that has been, and still inclines to be, my own sentiment. Yet I do not wish to forget that such efforts are generally successful in proportion to the persistency with which they are pressed and repeated. And a single effort left to itself is very apt to go without effect. If it was worth while to make the effort in this public way, is it not essential that it should be followed up by efforts which would necessarily run over into next winter? In answering these questions I wish to be guided by the judgment of my brethren in the mission and the officers of the Board. It may be that some action of the coming Annual Meeting in Constantinople will throw some light upon the subject.

I have indicated above what has been my principal occupation for some months past, but I ought perhaps to report to you in what other ways I have employed my time. I have had opportunity to address a large number of Churches and Societies, in regard to mission work, both among the Presbyterians and Congregationalists, and in a few cases the Dutch Reformed Churches. Aside from these I have delivered some lectures and contributed a few articles to the press in regard to various phases of affairs in the East.

I have now before me another undertaking which will take some time and careful labor. The Publication Committee in Constantinople are about to issue an edition of Dr. Herrick's

Church History in Turkish with the Greek character. and I have been requested to prepare some *maps* for that work. I could do it much better if I were in Constantinople, — that is, I should have at hand there the authorities which I ought to consult. But I shall look into the subject, and see what I can do, especially as it would be very desirable to have the mechanical work done in this country if possible.

Your letter of April 26. is mainly in reply to a letter of mine broaching questions regarding the Constitution of the Board. I thank you for your full and kindly reply. But I am sorry I gave the impression that I was not familiar with the facts you mention, — regarding the *weekly* meetings of the Prudential Committee, and the unselfish and devoted character of its members. My allusion to Leonard Bacon, too, I fear was wholly misapprehended, and touched, — a little carelessly perhaps, — a tender spot. I am sure I fully sympathize with you in your indignation at the wrong and foolish positions he has taken, and it only occurred to me that the best way to head off any sympathy he may gain from others would be to frankly take up and look into any points where there might seem to be a grain of sense at the bottom of his wild vagaries. I was *not* aware that the question of the Constitution and duties of the Prudential Committee had been so frequently the subject of searching inquiry, or that there was so much unanimity in the verdict in favor of the present plan. I have no further "suggestions" to make. Having placed on record my thoughts on the subject, I have gone the full extent of my duty, and should certainly be very much out of my sphere in the role of an agitator. I most highly honor the members of the Prudential Committee for their self-denying labors. I should think *they* would be the first to seek a change.

You speak of my "*letter*" of April 7. On that date I addressed to you *two* distinct letters, purposely placing what I had to say on the delicate subject above alluded to in a separate communication. At some time when it is perfectly convenient to you I should be glad of a word on the subjects spoken of in the *other* letter, which I had written previously.

Constantinople Station, in reply to a proposal from Aintab that Mr. Fuller go to the relief of the college in Aintab, have suggested to them that they invite Mr. Bowen, now in Hartford, and in case he can not go, that they should invite me to go. This may bring up again a matter on which you have in former times had occasion to write to me. What Aintab may do remains yet to be seen. But in view of the coming Annual Meeting I have written to my associates at that meeting, reiterating my personal preference and judgment in favor of returning to Marsovan, but stating that I do not wish to oppose my will to any thing that may embody the deliberate judgment of my brethren in the station, the mission and the Board.

With cordial salutations from Mrs R. Very sincerely yours

Edward Riggs.

Bergen Point, N. J. May 27. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I enclose a document I have recently received from my associates in Marsovan. It is the Constitution proposed for Anatolia College, by the missionaries and delegates of Evangelical churches and communities in the Marsovan field, met in consultation last month in Marsovan.

I have been obliged to detain the document as I wished to examine it carefully, and I have made full notes on it in order to send my judgment on it to my brethren.

I shall be much interested to hear what impression it makes on you and your colleagues. and to observe how far your criticisms will correspond to those I have made upon it.

I have nothing specially new to communicate either in regard to my efforts for the College, or with respect to the health of my family. Mrs. Riggs continues to regain her strength though somewhat slowly. She unites with me in kindest salutations -

Yours as ever
Edward Riggs.

Bergen Point, N. J. June 10. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

Your favor of May 26. was duly received. I thank you for your full statements on some important points.

We are waiting with much interest for reports of the Mission Meeting in Constantinople. I expect also an expression of opinion, at least from my associates, which may affect my plans for returning to my field, but as at present informed my hope is that we may go this autumn.

In regard to the affair at Samsoun, I would say that I think Brother Leonard took a rather sensational view of it. I have written him to this effect and said that I thought the lessons to be learned from the event are in regard to the remarkable care of Providence over the interests of feeble congregations, and the noticeable good sense and prompt vigor of the native brethren there. The facts are simply these. When the ground for a chapel was purchased it was known to be impossible to get from the government recognition as a Community to hold religious property and ~~to be~~ permission to build a chapel. So all parties agreed that it must be held in the name of an individual native (as Mission property used to be held) and the building erected as a dwelling house, which indeed it is with one large hall used for meetings. The unanimous choice for this responsibility was one Murad, a broker. The building was successfully erected, as you are aware, and is in use as chapel and parsonage. Recently the private affairs of this Murad have been in a precarious condition, and finally he failed. Some of the brethren there, observing how things were going, went quietly and energetically to work and succeeded, much to my surprise, in getting the property registered as sacred property of the Protestant Community, making it absolutely safe from any future disturbance. To accomplish this they had to use a little money, but I consider it well spent. Had their action been delayed a few days the property would undoubtedly have been seized by the creditors of Murad, and no private paper which he had given to the Community, disclaiming ownership in it would probably have been recognized by the courts.

In regard to the possible question of my going to Aintab, I have already stated my position. My strong preference is to return to Marsovan. But any action approved by my associates in Marsovan or in the mission, and by you in Boston will receive my careful consideration.

Mrs. R. is steadily improving & unites in kind salutations. Yours Ed. Riggs.

Ed Riggs [illegible]

Bergen Point, N.J. June 21

My Dear Friend,

Will you allow me to draw your attention to a Circular which I sent you some weeks ago regarding "Anatolia College". The purpose of that was mainly to make known the facts in regard to that interesting work. I now ask that you will directly interest yourself in the enterprize, and without delay make, or induce some of your friends to make, a liberal contribution to this very important undertaking. If each person to whom this circular comes would by a little careful effort collect the small sum of twenty-five dollars, the object aimed at would at once be accomplished. Were we to present an appeal for famine-stricken multitudes in such a region as Asia Minor, I doubt not the public in our land would readily and liberally respond. Why then should they not give still more royally for the really far more vital needs of those suffering people? The people of Asia Minor, out of their deep poverty are making notable sacrifices to secure the means for giving their children a christian education and a spiritual religion. Shall not we, out of our comparative abundance, aid them in this noble effort? The great mass of those people live on the most elementary fare, and then many of them cut short the quantity even of that in order to aid in the blessed work of giving the opportunity of Christian enlightenment to their people. A vast majority of them never see a grain of sugar or taste a sip of coffee from one year's end to another. Now if you who receive this circular would give once a sum equivalent to what you spend every year for sugar and coffee alone, you would plant in Asia Minor a glorious institution which would for all ages send out its illuminating rays of evangelizing instruction with ever increasing brilliancy.

I expect in a few weeks to return with my family to labor in that struggling institution. Will you not make me the bearer of a generous contribution toward an object so worthy and so profoundly needed and needy?

We ask nothing for support of pupils. They are supported either by themselves and their friends, or by the native churches. But we do need a fund for necessary expenses of instruction and management, and for plain buildings and apparatus etc. Tuition is demanded of the pupils, but we wish to be able to remit this to promising and needy candidates for the ministry. Don't forget that a given sum of money out there goes twice as far as it does here, and is ten times as much needed.

If my pamphlet circular has failed to reach you, I will gladly send it.

Hoping for a substantial response, I remain, Yours truly, Edward Riggs

P.S. I have a limited no. of copies of a Turkish newspaper. Will send free to those who desire

Couldn't you get your Sunday School to give us a good round sum?

P. S. After July 1. 1886, address Waverly, Tioga Co. N.Y.

Bergen Point, N. J. June 24. 1886.

My Dear Friend,

Will you allow me to draw your attention to a Circular which I sent you some weeks ago regarding "Anatolia College". The purpose of that was mainly to make known the facts in regard to that interesting work. I now ask that you will directly interest yourself in the enterprize, and without delay make, or induce some of your friends to make, a liberal contribution to this very important undertaking. If each person to whom this circular comes would by a little careful effort collect the small sum of twenty-five dollars, the object aimed at would at once be accomplished. Were we to present an appeal for famine-stricken multitudes in such a region as Asia Minor, I doubt not the public in our land would readily and liberally respond. Why then should they not give still more royally for the really far more vital needs of those suffering people? The people of Asia Minor, out of their deep poverty are making notable sacrifices to secure the means for giving their children a christian education and a spiritual religion. Shall not we, out of our comparative abundance, aid them in this noble effort? The great mass of these people live on the most elementary fare, and then many of them cut short the quantity even of that in order to aid in the blessed work of giving the opportunity of Christian enlightenment to their people. A vast majority of them never see a grain of sugar or taste a sip of coffee from one year's end to another. Now if you who receive this circular would give once a sum equivalent to what you spend every year for sugar and coffee alone, you would plant in Asia Minor a glorious institution which would for all ages send out its illuminating rays of evangelizing instruction with ever increasing brilliancy.

I expect in a few weeks to return with my family to labor in that struggling institution. Will you not make me the bearer of a generous contribution toward an object so worthy and so profoundly needed and needy?

We ask nothing for support of pupils. They are supported either by themselves and their friends, or by the native churches. But we do need a fund for necessary expenses of instruction and management, and for plain buildings and apparatus etc. Tuition is demanded of the pupils, but we wish to be able to remit this to promising and needy candidates for the ministry. Don't forget that a given sum of money out there goes three as far as it does here, and is ten times as much needed.

If my pamphlet Circular has failed to reach you I will gladly send it.

Hoping for a substantial response, I remain Yours truly Edward Riggs

P. S. I have a limited no. of copies of a Turkish newspaper I will send free to those who desire.

Couldn't you get your Sunday School to give us a good round sum?

Cincinnati, Ohio, July 19. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir.

In accordance with plans which I think I have mentioned to you, I brought my family on the 1st inst. to Waverly, N.Y. where we make our head-quarters for a couple of months or so. One reason for coming to that region is the fact that our eldest daughter is to remain in Elmira College. Another object was to see some of the friends of some of our associates in the east. I spent Sunday a week ago in East Smithfield, Pa. among the relatives and old acquaintances of my associate, Tracy, and had there the curious experience of making an address on missionary work in the Marsovan field *in a Campbellite Church*! The four churches of the village had a union meeting held by turn on that occasion in *that church*.

Last Thursday night I spent in Corning at the home of our former associate in Sivas, Mrs. Hubbard, and had the company there also of Mrs. Dr. West, making quite a Sivas reunion! I am now visiting

my uncle, Dr. J. G. Monfort, of the "Herald & Presbyter."
I am hoping to visit also Detroit and possibly Chicago.

I have been expecting to be able to form some definite plans for an early return to my station. But have not received very definite opinions from my associates in Marsovan regarding the question whether I had better hasten back, or delay longer to make further efforts toward raising money for the College. From the few words they have written I gather that Mr. Tracy and Mr. Smith would favor my remaining in this country till perhaps midwinter, and then remaining in England until, say, the first of March, returning to Marsovan before the Annual Meeting of 1887.

Mr. Herrick writes that he should approve of this plan (which seems to have been outlined by Smith & Tracy), were it not that he feels serious apprehensions lest on account of his wife's health he may be unable to remain in Marsovan through next winter. The question thus remains undecided. Of course it depends to some extent upon the probability of my being able to accomplish some important work during the winter. It may also be affected to some degree by action with regard to the proposed Theological Seminary in Constantinople. It has been openly suggested by parties in various directions that one or two men would have to be removed from Marsovan in order to supply the new enterprise. Our feeling in Marsovan is that even without the Seminary our present corps of missionaries is none too strong. We can rarely keep more than three men there at a time, and with the College that certainly is a minimum.

Still experience has shown that the mission does not always endorse our views on these points. It is of course impossible to forecast at this stage what removal — if any — may be proposed by the Committee, nor can I know whether they would desire to effect any such removal before next winter. I suppose it can hardly be effected before the next year's Annual Meeting.

In that case I suppose it need hardly affect the question of my plans for the winter. You will perceive that in the above remarks I have been rather thinking aloud than expressing mature views. I want you to know how my mind is embarrassed in the matter in order that you may give me such light as you have.

As regards prospects of my accomplishing my immediate objects in behalf of the College in Marsovan, I can hardly speak with any more positiveness. I have tried in such ways as I knew of, to place the work and its requirements before the minds of Christian people, ~~but~~ by Circulars, letters, newspaper notices, and personal conversation with individuals. I have received many kind assurances of interest, but also some severe "*snubs*". In Cash Contributions I have received $222. of which $98. has been expended for Circulars, leaving a balance of $124. for which I shall render account to Mr. Ward. This is a mere nothing in comparison with the sums we ask for, but I am still hopeful that some person or persons may be led to take a deep interest in the institution and give liberally toward it. I have promises from some friends, and hopes regarding others, though nothing definite yet for any very *large* sums. The small returns thus far sometimes discourage me from the thought of spending much more time at it. And yet if I abandon it what *will* become of the enterprise? All interested in it are pledged not to abandon the effort, and I know not who would carry it on after I return.

These are some of the cogitations of my mind. Will you please to give me, after careful deliberation, your own views as to how I should decide. I think my associates have written to you, — perhaps more fully than they have to me. — and I cannot settle the time of my return till I hear something more either from you or from them.

You will perhaps expect me to say something in regard to the action of the late Annual Meeting respecting the Theological Seminary. I have however nothing new to offer. My opinions are unchanged. I am convinced that our institution in Marsovan is the victim of misjudgment, prejudice and false economy. and that the policy of abandoning it, is destructive of the highest interests of the Evangelistic work in the interior. Also it is now manifest that there is no such unanimity or heartiness of feeling among the natives in favor of the new enterprise at Constantinople as was at first represented, and I am convinced that the difficulties which will beset the proposed institution will be far greater than has been anticipated. I know moreover that these opinions are held, not only by my associates, but by some others in the mission, together forming a very considerable minority of the mission. Now, having made these statements, I am bound to add that I should deprecate anything in the form of *obstructionism*. My opinion has been outvoted at three successive Annual Meetings of the mission, and I suppose the opinion of the Prudential Committee and Secretaries of the Board accords with that of the majority. Hence there is nothing left for me to do but to acquiesce in the carrying out of the policy adopted. And of course in the execution of such plans as may legitimately result from such policy I shall unreservedly and heartily aid, to the extent of my ability, so far as they can be reconciled to the truest interests of the existing work. My deep interest in our present College scheme does not remove or diminish my deeper and older interest in the department of Theological Education. And it shall always be my strongest desire to labor in that line which shall most directly and abundantly serve toward the producing of an efficient corps of native preachers of the Gospel for those unevangelized peoples.

At the risk of drawing out my letter to an inordinate length, and of being considered as meddling with matters which do not belong to me, I must add a word in regard to the issue so prominent just now respecting the doctrinal qualifications of missionaries. I am not very conversant with the details of the controversy, nor do I know what are the official decisions of the officers of the Board. But I do know that nothing could be more subversive of the true interests of missionary work than the introduction of any degree of laxity, regarding what are called orthodox doctrines, among the missionaries. The meddling and schism-producing mischief-making of Baptists and Campbellites would be as nothing compared with the unspeakable evils which would result if it should be known that missionaries were sent out by our Board with loose tenets in regard to the points now under discussion. Mangasar went out to Marsovan and because he betrayed some such looseness he lost all his influence over his former followers. Were we to show any toleration for such heresies we should bewilder our poor native friends and estrange them from us totally. I might draw another illustration from that brilliant wandering star. The abyss into which he has fallen shows the logical and inevitable conclusion of the course upon which some of our liberal and "progressive"! brethren have started. As a Presbyterian engaged in the work of the American Board I protest against any manifestation of weakness or truckling on points so essential as those now assailed. And I am sure that the sentiment of the vast majority of the Board's prayerful money giving constituency will say Amen.

With kindest salutations to yourself and your associates, I remain

Yours very sincerely

Edward Riggs.

Waverly. N. Y. Aug. 9. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston. Mass.

My Dear Sir.

We have been deeply pained and shocked at the news of the sudden death of our esteemed friend Mr. Hutchins. It is one more of those mysteries of an All-wise and Merciful Providence, which we must accept in silent submission, fully assured that He never made a mistake who permitted even this. I know not how you will find a man to fill his place. He at least has now the rest which his oft-bereaved heart never had on earth.

On my return last Saturday from a three weeks absence, in Cincinnati, Chicago etc. I found your letter of July 30. awaiting me here, with its two Enclosures, which I return herewith, as requested.

The question of the time of our return to our field of labor is yet a vexed question. I doubt if I fully appreciate or understand your argument in regard to the advantages of absence from this Country when endeavoring to accomplish a work here. Yet the degree of success which has thus far followed my efforts does not warrant my taking the opposite side in the argument very vigorously just now. On many accounts I should be glad to be relieved of this department of work. I entered upon it quite against my own inclination, and with some knowledge of the discouragements I should meet. I shall certainly be rejoiced if my associates endorse your view of the case. I have had nothing further from them on the subject and still hope for more light from that direction. In the absence of further information of course I shall consider what you have written as authoritative instructions, and shall shape my course accordingly.

Setting aside, however, this side of the question, I am obliged to take into consideration the other element which you mention, namely Mrs. Riggs' health. I wish I could say that that need be no hindrance to our movements, but facts are stubborn things. My failure to mention her state of health in any recent communication has resulted from the fact that I have been waiting to see how rapidly she would recover her vigor after her confinement in April. While her general health is fair and our baby is very strong and well, yet the drain upon Mrs.

the degree of success which has thus far followed
my efforts does not warrant my taking the opposite

Riggs' strength has been so great that we cannot yet feel sure that it will be wise to carry out our thought of going back in October. My absence from my family for three weeks past has proved more of a trial to her strength than I had anticipated. I hope now to remain here for a few weeks and we shall soon, I hope be able to give a clearer judgment on the whole question than is now possible.

You allude to the Theological Seminary question. I am quite surprised at the confidence you express that the Seminary will remain in Marsovan! I had supposed that the repeated action of the mission would ultimately compel the minority to fall in with the wishes so forcibly expressed. I am very well content to relegate the question to the deliberate verdict of all concerned after thorough and calm consideration. I only hope, if the decision you expressed is announced, that all will be willing to unite heartily in a strong support of the institution now in operation as the Mission Seminary.

I cannot of course avoid reference to the other subject treated in your letter, though I would gladly do so. When I wrote you from Cincinnati in regard to the question of doctrinal qualifications of missionaries. I was not aware that there was any difference of opinion among the Secretaries or other officers of the Board, much less could I imagine that you individually were one who would not sympathize in all that I said, so that you will perceive that there was no intention of any thing at all personal. On reconsidering what I said, however, I cannot recall any thing which I could wish to retract or have unsaid. I feel very strongly as regards the very grave importance of firmness and consistency in this very solemn matter.

I thank you for the reading of the enclosed documents. But I cannot perceive that they alter my views at all. I am sorry that you view it as a mere "matter of expediency". It appears to me that the question of a possible future probation is one which cannot be trifled with, to say nothing of other questions to which it leads, and the still more important doubts which, so far as I have observed, are invariably present, or very soon follow, when this insidious doubt takes possession of the heart. The very admission of doubt on this point is a tacit acknowledgement of a lack of thorough reverence for the evident tenor of the Scriptures as most plainly and simply interpreted. This in turn opens the way for every kind of vagary and folly. I am not alled upon to discuss this question fully, but as you ave asked the direct question about Mr. Hume, I must give my answer. I have met Mr. Hume nd do not doubt for a moment that he is the humble devoted Christian that appears on the surface of his statements which you have allowed me to read. While all might not be able so happily to express those entiments, I should hope that every missionary would ladly subscribe to them. But those expressions so far as I perceive do not touch the question in hand. There is many a man who shows lovely traits nd yet whose lack of stamina in some one direction wholly unfits him for the many sided work of a issionary. Above all if his doctrinal views are at variance with those of the men who would be his ssociates, the results would not only be weakening nd distressing to his fellow-laborers, but when the questions at issue are such important doctrinal ones, he effect on the native communities would be disas-trous in the extreme.

As regards the bearings of the question in this Country I need hardly say that it is *absolutely* *essential* for the life of our honored Board that *perfect* unanimity among its ex-cutive officers be *immediately* restored.

Very respectfully and affectionately yours Edward Riggs.

Waverly, N. Y. Aug. 19. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

Your letter of the 11th inst. was duly received, and I think I appreciate the facts and views stated in it. The question of the time of our return to Turkey still occupies our thoughts, but we are not yet prepared to give it a final answer. I am disappointed in the rate and degree of Mrs. Riggs' recovery of strength and vigor. She is not ill, and keeps on with her daily duties, but seems to have very little reserve of nervous energy, so that any unusual effort or excitement uses her up completely for the time. I feel that on this account the whole question must be kept open for a while. Still in hope of a more rapid return of strength we try to form some suitable plans for an early return. In reference to this matter a letter just received from one of my associates in Marsovan makes a distinct and important proposition, which must now have place among the elements of the problem. I quote from the letter which bears date July 20. After speaking of some important actions of the Board of Managers of the College, and some changes they had made in the corps of teachers, and provision for the conduct of the Greek Department, - he continues — "Now you will ask, what ~~and~~ is to be done in Biblical instruction for Greeks, and how about Sunday service, [for them.] and how will all this affect your return. I'll say first, from us all, managers and Station, that our judgment is this, namely, you should do all you can till October (end of month, perhaps,) in America; then go to Scotland and England, for Nov. and Dec. and reach us *early* in January, unless after your reaching England *you* find you can do good work by a longer stay there, and *we* find we can get on without you for two or three months longer. This is the way the matter lies." This thought is not a new one, but it comes now, as you will observe, with great unanimity from those most interested in my movements, and most familiar with all the lines of work which are before me. Hence I feel that, other things being equal, it should have much weight in the decision of my course.

I think I once asked your judgment regarding the desirability of my planning to present the cause of our College in England, but I cannot remember whether

r not you gave any decided opinion on that point.
I have been told by some that the English people are ired of having Americans asking them for aid in carrying n their missionary enterprises. The fact however emains that there is in England much money which y the use of means might be drawn into such work. And another fact is important, — that the English people are much more intelligently interested in Asia Minor than our people here. Will you please give me your views on this question, and on its bearing upon my plans, especially in view of this decided action in Marsovan. All will be dependent of course on the question whether Mrs. R. is able to resume an active missionary life so soon.

I have been reviewing, a little more carefully than I could on my journey, the amendments proposed by the Prudential Committee to the draft of Constitution for Anatolia College. I find several points agreeing quite noticeably with suggestions which I made o my associates upon first receiving the document. But there are some points which I fear will make serious difficulty among the natives interested in the enterprise. I refer chiefly to the strong power which the Prud. Com. proposes to retain over the institution. Still I hope for the best.

Ever sincerely yours, Edward Riggs.

Waverly N.Y. Sept. 6. 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir.

I am still waiting for a reply to my inquiry in my letter of Aug. 19. but will report again in regard to Mrs. Riggs' health, as that is the first if not the most important consideration in connection with the question of our return to Turkey. There is still a lack of vigor and tone in her physical condition which makes me shrink more than ever from undertaking an immediate return to our mission field. I am inclined to think that either in connection with, or independent of, an attempt to carry out the plan proposed by our associates (for a period in England) she must have the benefit of a little further time for rest & recuperation before entering again upon the duties and privations of foreign missionary service. How long this will have to be I can not now predict. We are approaching the time when two of our children will leave us to remain in boarding school. Our eldest daughter, Susie, goes to Elmira College, with Miss Dwight and the two daughters of Mr. Dwight of Constantinople. While my son Charles will go to Lawrenceville, N. J. Of course this occupies much of our thoughts, and decides the moment of our return to the vicinity of New York City. We go on Monday next, Sept. 13. and our address after that will be Bergen Point N. J. till further notice. It remains to be seen what will be Mrs. Riggs' state after the strain and excitement of these separations is over.

Rep/d Sept 20 1886 E.S.

It would seem in any case that we shall not be able to leave the country before the time of the meeting of the Board in Des Moines. I should be glad to be able to attend that meeting, but could not afford the expense of so long a journey. Would the Board assume that expense? I have never attended more than two meetings of our Society, — the one at Norwich just before we went out to Sivas, and last year at Boston. Of course I should have in mind chiefly the interests of our College, but should hardly wish to charge the expense to the, as yet very small resources of that institution.

One question more. — How much aid will the Board give to my two children who remain in this country?

Ever Yours Sincerely

Edward Riggs —

Bergen Point, N. J. Sept. 16. '86.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I have received your favor of the 8th inst. and thank you for the full and careful replies to my inquiries.

In regard to missionaries attending the meetings of the Board, I cannot gainsay the soundness of the rinciples you state, yet I very much regret my nability to attend the coming meeting in Des Moines, as I anticipated it might be a favorable opportunity for effort, both there and at places on the way, ~~fr~~ behalf of our College. However I doubt not t will be better so.

As regards the aid which the Board will give to our hildren, I am thankful to know that they are inclined be liberal. Our own private resources are *very* limited t we have felt that it was highly important that our hildren should be in *good* schools, and are willing to make any reasonable sacrifice to that end, having also iberal terms from the friends with whom we have placed them.

the time of our return to Turkey I shall speak of low, but it is yet somewhat uncertain. Still I now sire, through you, to request the Prudential Committee to grant to each of the two children I have mentioned an annual sum of not less than $120. to be reckoned from the present date, irrespective of our exact time of return. This sum will not by any means cover (more than about half of) their expenses, but I shall hope o be able to secure the balance, though not out of my alary, which is not at any time quite enough to cover actual expenditures. As I have been obliged to make considerable payments for them in advance, I further request that the Treasurer be authorized to forward to me at once a sum not less than $240. as the grant for the twelve months to close a year from this time. I am very sorry to have to make such requests, as it always is a trial to ask for any personal grants, but it seems to be imperatively called for.

I come now to the question of our return to our field. It has been with the greatest reluctance that I have onsented to contemplate any extension of our absence om our station, already prolonged far beyond my iginal hope and expectation. But the state of rs. Riggs' health and the very unanimous and emphatic

gment of her physicians and of all our friends
mpels me to believe that she should have yet a few
onths respite for recuperation before undertaking again
anxieties and responsibilities incident to the work in
foreign mission station. I now believe also that
would not be right. in view of the state of my family
undertake a journey to Marsovan in mid winter. Hence
d in view of all the circumstances, and having fully in
ind the pressure of work now resting on my associates
d also the unpleasant impression produced by the pro-
nged stay of missionaries in this country, I propose,
th your approval, to plan for our return at such
e as to reach Marsovan about the first of May next,
ping that by that time Mrs. Riggs will have recovered
normal degree of vigor, and that in the mean time
. Herrick may be able to continue actively engaged at
arsovan, and the work there may in other respects also
ogress favorably, as thus far in our absence.

Further, I propose to suspend all consideration of
question of visiting England until I shall receive
plies to inquiries I have already made for information from
ro on the subject, and possibly further expressions from Marsovan.
If it shall seem best to do so, I may be able previous
about the middle of February. to make arrangements

ough Mr. Brown or others for a series of meetings
occupy a few weeks when I have started on my way
the East.

Now in view of this necessarily prolonged stay
this Country I propose now to seek such stated
ployment in preaching as shall profitably occupy
y time and materially diminish the amount of aid
am obliged to ask of the Board. What my
ccess will be remains yet to be seen. I shall
eep you informed of the results. In the mean
me I shall make use of such opportunities as
may have to press the claims of our College.

I shall be glad to have an early expression
om you indicating your approval of my plans.

I am glad to hear of so many missionaries
ing on the point of returning to their fields
pecially those going to Turkey. A note just
ceived from Dr. Thom indicates that he sails
day. Will you be kind enough to inform
e what other friends will start soon for Con-
tantinople, and if any will be going from New York.
have a little parcel I should like to entrust to some one.

With kindest regards from Mrs. Riggs and myself
I remain Yours most respectfully Edward Riggs.

CIRCULAR

This is to notify our friends of our change of plan and change of address. We have found it necessary to defer returning to our mission field in Marsovan, Asia Minor, until next spring. In the mean time we have left Bergen Point, and are residing for the winter at 318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie, N. Y. All correspondence regarding "Anatolia College", or other matters, should be addressed accordingly.

Yours very truly

Edward Riggs.

318. Mill St.
Poughkeepsie N. Y.
Oct. 7. 1886.

166

Poughkeepsie, Oct 7. '86.
Rec'd Oct 13.
318 Mill St.

318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie. N. Y.
Nov. 6. 1886.

Rev. E. K. Alden. Boston. Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I am very sorry to hear of the continued ill-health of Dr. Clark. I trust he may already be far advanced toward full recovery.

Supposing that, as in a former instance, some of his duties would devolve upon you, I address this to you. If it should rather be addressed to Dr. Smith or any other person, will you kindly pass it on accordingly.

I have communicated to Dr. Clark my hope to be able to return to my field early in the Spring. In his reply he intimated that it would be in accord with custom for me to receive at this time such sum of money as the Prudential Committee might vote me for refit. This I think he suggested would be something like $325.

Will you be kind enough, as early as convenient, to call the attention of the Com. to it and have the Treasurer authorized to pay me that(?) amount in instalments as I may need it?

I remain very truly yours. Edward Riggs—

P.S. Though residing in Poughkeepsie, I am supplying the pulpit of the Presb'n Church at Sing Sing. This me an income which will for the present relieve the Board of the larger part of my support.

318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
Friday. Jan. 7. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My Dear Sir,

Your circular and letter of Dec. 27. and 28. were duly received, and I owe you an apology for not replying sooner. My reason for delay is that, in addition to regular duties, and customary holiday interruptions, we had a two weeks visit from our eldest daughter and son, — the last that we shall have, probably, before we leave them in this country on our return to our field. Of course the days were very full, and flew by all too quickly. My daughter has returned to Elmira, where she is in the Preparatory Department of the College. You are perhaps aware that she has there the company of her aunt, Miss C. P. Dwight, and two cousins, daughters of H. O. Dwight of Constantinople. My son, Charles, left us yesterday for Lawrenceville, N.J. where he is at school.

As I have not been in correspondence with you for several months I will mention briefly the main

P.S. The amounts I have received this winter, tho' large have not been sufficient to cover all expe
including support of two children at
And I shall have to renew my app
before long for special aid for th

P.S. Thanks for a ci
closing of leaflets

facts in our recent circumstances. We returned in September from Waverly, N.Y. and after some hesitation took a house in this place for the winter, having decided that we could not return to Turkey before Spring. This decision was mainly on account of Mrs. Riggs' health. She was not ill, but a young child took much of her strength, and it seemed wrong to take the risk of a long journey and renewed missionary labors, in such a condition, when a little longer rest would probably do so much for her. In this we have not been disappointed. She is much more vigorous, – the child is very well and strong, and we hope to be able to start on our return journey early in April, possibly as early as the 2nd. In fixing on this time our thought is to try to reach Marsovan in May, in time to relieve some of our associates, to enable them to attend the Annual Meeting of the Mission. Aside from a small saving in money, there would be no advantage in our remaining in Constantinople as delegates to that meeting, whereas there would be much gained by some of our associates doing so, both as regards representing the Station, and as a relaxation and refreshment to them, which we shall not need.

When we decided to remain here through the winter I at once began to look for some employment by which I fall in our new circumstances. We returned in September from Waverly, N.Y. and after some weeks

might profitably occupy my time and relieve the Board of a part at least of my support. I was unable to find anything before it became necessary to settle down in some fixed place for the winter. We came here chiefly in order to be near to Mrs. Riggs' brother, Prof. W. B. Dwight of Vassar College. Soon after settling here I engaged to supply the Presbyterian Church at Sing Sing. It is a fine large Church of cultured people, and a very pleasant charge. I receive from them thirty dollars a Sabbath, of which, however, I am obliged to deduct six dollars a week for traveling expenses and board while at Sing Sing. This makes the amount I receive there about $104. per calendar month, on the average. Deducting this from $150. I shall still be obliged to ask for about $46. a month while my engagement continues. It is to close on the sixth of February, after which I shall need most of my time for certain work preparatory to leaving the Country. When I wrote to Mr. Ward about this matter I slightly underestimated the amount of necessary expenses in going to Sing Sing.

There is much I would like to say in regard to the affairs of Anatolia College, but I have ~~been~~ not time today to go into it in detail, and I don't know that it would be worth while in any case. I have been much disappointed, as you anticipated, in the difficulty in getting people interested in such a project to the point of making liberal contributions.

The little that I have collected has been mainly from personal friends who gave rather from personal motives than for the object itself. indeed some of it has been "to use for your children or for the College as you prefer".

I have been most particularly disappointed in a lack of demonstrative sympathy from officers and prominent friends of the Board, and from some prominent newspapers, which have some of them even declined to publish my brief notices.

My return to Marsovan under these circumstances is going to be exceedingly painful. but I don't know that a further prolonged absence would mend the matter. I am evidently not a good beggar. but the best adept, I imagine, would find it a difficult undertaking to collect money in the way I have attempted it. The people are much more inclined to expect the work to be done either by large organizations, or by large single individual donations.

However, without further thinging, I have come to the conclusion that we shall have to depend for the present, mainly upon what the Board can do for us. and hope that some liberal individual will in time give us the thousands we need. How we shall be able to manage cooperation in the mean time, and how meet necessary expenses, I don't know.

I am very glad to hear of improvement in your health, and only wish your recovery might be more complete. I thank the Prud. Com. for renewing the appropriation for my support.

Mrs. R. joins in kindest salutations. Ever yours affec.ly Edward Riggs.

Rev. Edward Riggs.
Poughkeepsie, Jan. 7. 87.
Rec'd Jan. 10

The little that I have collected has been mainly from per- | we returned in
sonal friends who gave rather from personal motives than | after some hesita-

---

318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
Jan. 14. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston,

My Dear Sir,

Your letter of the 11th is at hand. I thank you for writing at once, and freely, and fully.

I have no desire to prolong the discussion of a point regarding the merely personal appreciation of efforts and enterprises, and I wish to assure you that I do very highly appreciate the favor shown to Anatolia College by the Prudential Committee and other officers of the Board, and I have already and repeatedly expressed that gratitude, so that my failure to mention it in my letter of the 7th inst. should not be pressed too far.

I might say that you made too much of a very general remark in that letter, but I do not wish to minimize any existing fact, and will mention in defense of my expression some specimens of the facts on which it was based, facts which do not prove any opposition to the institution, but could not fail to give to me the impression of a decided coolness toward the Effort to raise money for it as a Special object.

In the first place in your Annual Survey of the missions in the discussion of the Turkey missions, you speak of "Two new experiments in higher education" which "have justly attracted - - - interest" etc. and yet not more than a very vague allusion (slightly incorrect) to Marsovan. As the institution had just assumed a Constitution as a College after obtaining the suggestions and approval of the Prudential Committee, and that Committee had made large grants in aid of it, it seemed to me that this movement, — especially in view of the prominent part taken in it by natives, — was quite as significant and worthy of special mention as the other two very worthy "experiments" which were mentioned.

Then for months after I sent my pamphlet to the Missionary Herald it received not a word of notice in the official journal of the Board, nor then until I asked special permission to insert an article, which also had to be touched up a little in order not to make too ambitious an appearance to its readers, and even that did not appear till two months after it was sent.

Then, when I was in Chicago last summer Mr. Blatchford was very kind to me personally, but completely headed me off from presenting the matter of the College to the prominent men of his acquaintance by requesting me to put the pamphlets in his hands, and *not* make the effort myself. I do not know that I should have got anything from them if he had allowed me to apply personally to them, nor do I mean at all to suggest that he did not make all proper effort in favor of the enterprise, though without result. All I mean to say is that from these and other signs I have learned that the officers of the Board regard this method of raising funds as not only unlikely to succeed but as in itself undesirable, and perhaps as liable to interfere with the regular contributions to the Treasury. This is perhaps all right, — but being directly interested in one such enterprise it is not strange that I should feel as I expressed myself, without at the same time being ungrateful for what the Board *has* officially *done*.

Now, my dear Dr. Clark, I hope I haven't made matters worse, for I want sincerely to clear up any misunderstanding that may have existed. I am truly grateful and hopeful, and am ready to leave the institution in the hands of Providence, believing that it will and must succeed.

I will write you later in regard to our return to our field. We shall probably have to sail from New York.

Very sincerely yours Edward Riggs.

318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
Jan. 17. 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Congregational House, Boston.

My Dear Sir,

I enclose a clipping from the New York Daily Tribune. Will you please inform me how far it is reliable as an approximate representation of what you did say. It is very important for me to be thoroughly furnished with facts in the controversy, for I am constantly called upon to express opinions on various phases of it. I have seized with avidity upon the very strong and satisfactory expressions you are reported to have used, and might be authorized to quote you as my authority, as thus reported. But knowing by experience the unreliable character of such newspaper reports, I have felt it right to ask you to endorse the statements before I use them as arguments. Please pardon me for thus trespassing on your valuable time. I do hope and trust that principle will be allowed to gain the victory over sentiment.

Very respectfully Yours Edward Riggs.

P. S. Please return the printed slip enclosed.

170

318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie N.Y.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D., Boston, Mass. Feb. 19. '87.

My Dear Sir,

We have for some time past been preparing to bring our plans to a focus so as to start on our journey Eastward early in April. All circumstances seem now to point to Saturday the 9th of April or some day very near that as the day for our sailing from the port of New York. The reasons for deciding to sail from New York in preference to Boston I have already indicated. No *one* of them perhaps is decisive, but *all* our associations, except those with the Officers of the Board, and with a *few* friends, are in the vicinity of New York; our goods will be there, and finally, we are hoping to have with us during the last week of our stay the two Children whom we expect to leave in this country, and New York is much nearer for them than Boston.

Now regarding the matter of securing passage for my family. Shall I leave it entirely to you? Our desire is to reach Constantinople with a minimum of delay, of expense, of transfers, and of discomfort.

It has seemed to me that the Marseilles route, — by which we came two years ago, combines more advantages in these respects than any other that I know of. We want to reach Marsovan in time to relieve some of our associates in order that they may go to the Annual Meeting of the mission, May 17. If we can sail from New York April 9. we may hope to take the steamer at Marseilles Apr. 23, reaching Constantinople Apr. 29. and so accomplish this object.

I dont know that I care to suggest any choice between the lines of steamers, — You know better than we do about that. I have sometimes thought the Havre steamers would save us some transfers, by eliminating England entirely, but on some accounts should like a day or two in London, and of course it is pleasanter to travel on an English steamer than on a French. If the Cunard Co. gives as good terms as the others I think we could not do better than to go with them.

Since beginning this letter I have received the enclosed official letters from Marsovan. I have only time before closing to say that Mrs. Riggs and I do most heartily endorse the invitation to Miss Washburne.

Very sincerely yours Edward Riggs.

Rev. Edward Riggs
Poughkeepsie Feb. 19, 1887.
Rec'd Feb. 21.

318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie N. Y.
March 4. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston.

My Dear Sir.

Your kind note of Feb. 28. notifying me of Miss Washburn's purpose to return with us, was duly received. I am very glad the way has opened for her return to Marsovan, and also that she will be able to go with us.

By the aid of Mr. Kincaid I have secured passage for Liverpool on the "Aurania" of the Cunard line, for Apr. 9. I mentioned the possibility of Miss Washburn's joining our party, and at the suggestion of the agent we have left the selection of berths until a later date, when we could speak positively on that point. The agent assured us that there would be plenty of room and that by thus leaving the selection of berths we would doubtless be better accommodated than if we took such as they could give us then. They agreed to take my family for four fares at $60. each. and Miss Washburn's fare will be also sixty dollars. I will notify Mr. Kincaid of Miss Washburn's decision, though

It has seemed to me that the Marseilles route, — by which we came two years ago, combines more advantages

I suppose you have already done so. There is some likelihood of Dr. Trowbridge's second son, Edward, also joining our party as far as London.

Our plan now is to go to New York City about the end of this month and spend the first week in April there and in Bergen Point, N.J. You have suggested our visiting Boston. It would be very pleasant for us all to do so, but I doubt if the satisfaction would warrant the effort and expense. We are quite a large family and not very easy to move or to accommodate. So that we incline to give it up, but are still "open to conviction". It would not be difficult for me individually to make a flying trip to Boston, either just before or just after taking my family to New York, and I will do so if you desire it.

I have just received a letter from my brother-in-law Dr. Trowbridge, in London, in which he says that our good friend Miss Ann Marston, of 95 Onslow Square, is ready to place in her will an item in favor of Anatolia College, upon one condition, namely that the Prudential Committee, acting for the College, will adopt the resolution regarding vivisection which is so much of a pet with her. He suggests that as Miss Marston is wealthy and much interested in the cause which our College represents, her bequest will be probably more than a trifle, and also that as she is over seventy-eight years of age, it is very desirable that there be no delay about it. May I suggest then that you lay the matter before the Prudential Committee at the earliest opportunity, and press upon them the importance of such action.

I can answer positively for the readiness of all in Marsovan interested in the College cordially to agree~~ing~~ to the sentiment which she desires to have expressed. I enclose a printed slip which shows Miss Marston's position and embodies resolutions adopted for the Central Turkey College, with which of course you are familiar. I trust similar action may be speedily taken on behalf of our institution in Marsovan, both for the general principle, and also in order to secure the sympathy and practical aid of so good a friend of our whole Cause as Miss Marston is. It is true that we have no Medical Department, but still we may wisely take distinct action on the subject. Dr. Trowbridge suggests that a copy of such resolution as may be adopted be sent to Miss Marston, signed by yourself and the Chairman of the Prudential Committee. This if sent within a few weeks might go through the hands of Dr. Trowbridge.

One other matter I must speak of, though my letter is long enough already. Two of our children will remain in this country to pursue courses of Education in which they are already started. I wish to bespeak your kind remembrance of them after our departure. They will be under the guardianship of my brother, Rev. James F. Riggs, of Bergen Point, N. J. and any pecuniary aid the Prudential Committee may see fit to give them should be committed to his care. My eldest daughter, Susie D.— is at Elmira College, and my eldest son Charles T.— is at the School at Lawrenceville, N. J. Their expense there is palpably reduced by the kindness of the trustees in giving them valuable scholarships, it has exceeded the limits of our monthly income. I would request now that, to make up the deficiency, the current school year, ending September 1. 1887, the Prudential Committee would make me a special grant of $200. and that hereafter they grant to these my two children sums in accordance with existing rules and customs on the subject, perhaps about $100. + 125. per annum. I ought perhaps to state that this request is not on the ground that they are penniless, for through the kindness of some relatives we have a few hundred dollars in store for them, but in order to eke out this amount, so as to do the work required, we ask such aid of the officers of the American Board.

Very respectfully and affectionately Yours
Edward Riggs.

Rev. Edw. Riggs.
Poughkeepsie, Nov. 4. '87.
Rec'd Nov. 7.

Circular.

173

318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
March 12. 1887.

Dear Friends

After a very delightful stay of nearly two years in this land we are now on the point of returning to our foreign field of labor. We are to sail for Liverpool on the "Aurania" Saturday, April 9. at 6. a. m. Our address till March 31, will be 318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie. From April 1. till April 9. it will be in care of Rev. Wm Kincaid, 39 Bible House, Astor Place, N. Y. City. After that, Marsovan, Turkey, via Cons"ple.

Many of our friends we shall not be able to see before leaving. To such I must let this brief circular go as a farewell message, with most sincere thanks for numberless kindnesses from those we have met, and deep regret that some of our dear friends we have not even seen during our stay in the home-land.

Remember us in your prayers, and occasionally send us a line, a postal or circular, a marked newspaper or a pamphlet, and we will try and do as much in return.

Very sincerely yours, Edward Riggs.

318 Mill St. Poughkeepsie. N. Y.
Saturday. a.m. Mch. 26. '87

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My Dear Sir.

Yours of yesterday's date is just received. I am sorry that I cannot give you very much aid on the points you inquire about. During the past winter I have been mainly engaged in local work here and have not written very voluminously to Marsovan. For this I have been punished by a corresponding falling off in the volume of communication from there. And some things have been left unsaid which I should have been very glad to hear about. They have not written me one word about the appropriations, and I have no idea *what* they are or on what basis they have been made out. And I supposed, of course, they were granted and remitted long ago, whatever their form or conditions. Nor have they given me any data for replying to the two distinct and important questions you ask. The pledges given by the native Christians for the £1000. were considered perfectly reliable. but they were

more or less conditioned upon the success of our p
of the Endowment Scheme. As this has been only p
carried out I don't know how far public sentiment th
would look upon the paying in of the £1000. I ha
asked the question, but it would seem to have been overl
I do not for a moment doubt that it will ultimately
paid, but how soon it will be available I cannot tell

Neither have I been informed of any formal acti
adopting the revised form of the College Constitution
"Silence gives consent", and, as they move on in accord
with the elements of that instrument, I take it they
in substance adopted it, if not in form. I supp
the fact is that the daily cares of our brethren there a
so pressing that correspondence gets crowded out, a
they do not fully realize how little information you
I have on some points perfectly familiar to them.
local prosperity of the College is quite phenomenal.
number of students was about 140, at last accounts
the very promising class in the Theological Seminary.
moral and spiritual tone in the institution is excell
conversions are frequent among the students and discip
is very good, the influence of the Theological Class
very valuable. The Greek friends on the sea co
are getting up a fund for the benefit of the College.

Every thing seems to favor a vigorous prosecution of the work, and certainly any backward step at such a time would be very deplorable, and entail serious loss of the efforts hitherto made. The results already accomplished by that school, since it was organized as a High-School, in preparing, _at their own expense_, candidates for the ministry, and thus raising the tone of self-respect and much increasing the attachment of the pupils to the school, and binding together missionaries and natives,— seems* to me _very large_, and mark the institution as the very right _hand_ of our evangelistic work, and as the one which more even than other departments of the work will command the cooperation and enthusiasm of the natives and thus lead to a solid development of domestic effort.

Many thanks for your kind invitation for April 6. I am inclined to think that _I_ shall endeavor to be with you on that occasion, though I doubt if Mrs. R. can come too.

Mr H. O. Dwight and his bride are now with us. They go today* to Vassar College. They appear well, though both need rest and quiet for a while.

My own family are all very well. We go to New York Thursday night of next week, Mch. 31. by the night boat. The last word from Miss Washburn seems hopeful as to her going with us. ddie Trowbridge ditto.

Very truly and affly yours Edward Riggs.

Poughkeepsie, Mar. 26. '87.
Rec'd Mar. 28

224 E. 12th St. New York City.
Saturday, Apr. 2. 1887

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir.

Your letter addressed to Poughkeepsie, I received and answered before leaving there giving my views regarding the native subscription toward the College in Marsovan. But in your subsequent letter of Mch. 25. — received here — you ask an additional question as to how far the sums I have collected are available for present use. I have no knowledge of facts on this point which are not known to others. Our desire was to raise $25,000. which should serve as capital to produce a sum for yearly use. In this we have not yet been successful, and the small sums thus far contributed have been given without any stipulation as to when and how they shd be used. But I am not authorized by my associates to decide the point. I think it will have to be referred to those on the ground and I cannot guess how they will decide, for I do not know the details of the financial condition of the College affairs — I should think as far as possible those sums should be allowed to remain till a more definite mutual understanding can be had. I am sorry there has been delay in making the appropriations and hope relief may soon be granted.

We left Poughkeepsie Thursday night, as planned, taking the night boat, and reaching New York early yesterday morning. My daughter from Elmira joined us yesterday, and my son from Lawrenceville came today, so that we are now all together for a week before sailing.

The friends here are proposing a farewell service Monday afternoon. We are very grateful to all our friends for very great kindness and consideration.

Hoping to see you on Wednesday next, I remain,

Yours very sincerely

Edward Riggs —

Rev. Edward Riggs,
New York, Apr. 1887,
Rec'd Apr.

S. S. "Aurania", Approaching Ireland.
April 16. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

You will see by the papers the safe arrival of our Steamer and hence will not need any thing from me, but I want to send you a line to assure you of our prosperity. With the exception of the first two days we have had a very rough and stormy time, but the arrangements in the ship are such as to minimize the disagreeable effects of the roughness. All our circumstances otherwise have been very favorable, and we have every thing to be thankful for. Our children have been sea-sick, but are getting mostly over it and we are all cheerfully anticipating reaching Queenstown by midnight tonight, and Liverpool tomorrow, though probably not so as to go ashore before Monday morning.

We are very grateful to all our kind friends for all their great kindness to us, and have most delightful recollections of a very happy visit to the home land.

With kindest remembrances to Mr. Ward & all your other associates.

Very sincerely and affectionately yours Edward Riggs.

Scutari, Constantinople. May 11. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I reported to you our successful though rather rough voyage across the Atlantic. In London we received letters from Marsovan still urging that we remain in Constantinople to the Annual Meeting of the Mission. This relieved us of the necessity of pressing on so rapidly as we had expected to do. We should not, however, have changed our plan had it not been for another circumstance. We found that Dr. Trowbridge had given up further stay in England and was anxious to get back to Aintab, but feeling unequal to the effort of making so long a journey entirely alone, he was hoping to have our company as far as Smyrna or some such point. Had he been prepared to go right on, the steamer that week from Marseilles was to touch at Smyrna, and we could have accompanied him directly there, but this he found impossible, and so we decided to delay a week rather than leave him to come alone. The alternate week the Marseilles steamer touches at the Peiraeus instead of Smyrna. So we parted with Bro. Trowbridge at that point, one week ago today, and he reached Smyrna the next day, before we had yet left Peiraeus harbor! I have since had a letter from him stating that he was to take the Russian steamer on Monday of this week – i.e. the 9th – for Alexandretta, where he expects to be met by competent companions. You will wish to hear my judgment regarding his health. I cannot of course compare it with what it was a few months ago, tho' from what I hear of his appearance when he was here in Constantinople last winter I judge he is decidedly better.

While in London he, unfortunately, had a severe attack of malarial fever with hard shaking ague, having sharp paroxysms on several successive days. This was only a few days before we arrived, and was one reason why he could not proceed at once with us. Still when we were once started on the journey he seemed to bear the fatigue very well. Was glad to lie down during a part of our day's ride on the railroad, but ate fairly well and seemed cheerful. One day on the Mediterranean Sea he had a slight return of the fever symptoms, but was decidedly better afterwards. He parted from us at Peiraeus cheerful and hopeful, and the appearance of his letter from Smyrna is natural and vigorous. Still he returns to Aintab, not to resume hard work, but with a strong conviction that he must withdraw from his responsibilities and take a long, real rest. How this is to be accomplished I cannot undertake to say. You know of his desire to have Fuller go there. This is still an open question, but Mrs. Fuller's health is certainly not good. and the friends here are very unwilling to lose Mr. Fuller.

To return to our own narrative. While we were in London Mrs. Riggs had a slight ill-turn which not only delayed us there two or three days, thus shortening our stay in Paris to twenty-four hours, but was the occasion, on the urgent advice of the physician of our weaning our baby. This was accomplished more easily than might have been anticipated and I hope they may both be better for it. Mrs. Riggs illness took the form of a chill and fever, but I think it was induced by the accumulation of fatigue and excitement culminating in a rough sea voyage and then hurried shopping in London. She was soon better however and the voyage on the Mediterranean was very smooth and comfortable. We are now all well and enjoying the society of the friends here.

I promised to give you my "first impressions". Things seem so familiar here that I hardly have any impressions to communicate. The strangest thing to us personally is to find Scutari without my father and mother, and without Dwight, to say nothing of Drs. Wood, Bliss, Byington etc. and their families! These are important changes for the work as well as for the social circle. We are enjoying the hospitalities of Bro. H. S. Barnum's family, and are going today for a day or two to Bro. Pettibone's.

In the native element I observe an increasing cordiality and affectionate appreciation in their manner toward the missionaries, which is in pleasing contrast to the spirit of a few years ago. This is manifested in their general manner and in the increased desire to have the missionaries occupy pulpits. I declined a number of invitations to preach the day after my arrival here, as I could not collect my thoughts or command my tongue, but have three engagements for next Sunday!

Hadji Savas, our Colporter at Samsoon, is in this region on business, and I very much enjoyed a conversation with him. He reports a very interesting development of the work among the Greeks along the Black Sea Coast. We hear nothing of very special importance from Marsovan. Miss Fritcher arrived here the same day that we did, Saturday, May 7. Others from various points are expected on Saturday of this week or Monday and our Meeting will begin on Tuesday, Mr. Fowle being the probable candidate for Chairman. I may mention among my "first impressions" that I am very much pleased with the development, as missionaries, of our two young brethren, Dwight and Seelye. I think they promise very well as successful workers. Of Messrs. Knapp and Dewey you have of course had reports. We ran an interesting race from the U. S. to Constantinople, making, I think, exactly the same time.

With kindest salutations to all your associates, Yours aff'y Edward Riggs.

178

Marsovan, Turkey, June 7. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston. Mass.

My Dear Sir.

I am happy to be able to report that we have safely arrived at our destination after a prosperous and comfortable journey. We left Constantinople on Wednesday, the 1st inst. in an English steamer, the "Roumelia" in company with delegates from Caesarea and Trebizond. and the Rev. E. A. Lawrence, who comes here for a little visit. Our voyage of thirty six hours, and land journey of two days were quiet and without special incident, and we reached this place Sat. eve. at sunset. making the best time yet on record from Constantinople, three days and two hours. We were met by a large number of brethren and students, some of whom came out as far as the village of Karga, fifteen miles away. Our missionary friends also met us out on the plain and the schools were in the vineyards so that we entered the town with a very large procession. Just before entering the town the students sang some specially prepared hymns, made addresses etc. The whole was somewhat wearisome to those coming from a long journey, but very pleasant as showing the very cordial feelings toward the missionaries on the part of students and other natives. Of the flourishing condition of things here you have already heard in our Station report. I shall write again more fully but have time today for only this line.

All are well and join us in sending kindest salutations.

The question of our residence is yet an open one.

Very sincerely yours
Edward Riggs.

Scutari, May 11, 1887,
Rec'd May 31.

Rev. Ed. Riggs
Marsovan
June 7, 1887

179

Marsovan, Turkey, June 21. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My Dear Sir,

I write you today only to mention a single matter. While still in the United States I had some correspondence with you in regard to the use to be made of the funds contributed by our friends for Anatolia College. I then said that I could only leave it to the action of my associates here. Since my return we have had some conversation about it, and it seems best to use up that money (something over $800.) at once to tide over the strain which rests upon the institution at present, in consequence of expenditure for a new dormitory and some other items which will not be of yearly recurrence. I find the financial condition of the College in a remarkably clear, good, sound and encouraging state. The endowment for which I have been pleading is soon going to be very imperatively needed. — within two years we shall expect an additional professor, now studying in Europe. and two years later another, now in America. Also the Profs & teachers on the ground will need larger salaries, and we must soon have another teacher of Greek, we also need library, apparatus etc but thus far, by careful economy, and pressing to the utmost the resources of the native contingent, my associates here have managed to carry the College thro' a most trying period of its existence without running seriously in debt, and the prospect is that the next year the result will be the same or better.

With the firm hope that the needed endowment will in due time be secured I am agreed in opinion with my associates that the money now in Mr. Ward's hands had better be utilized at once to accomplish enterprises already in hand.

With kindest salutations to all your associates — I remain.

Very Sincerely Yours

Edward Riggs.

Marsovan, Turkey. Sept. 6. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I returned on Saturday last from an absence of six weeks, during which I had the privilege of visiting not only a number of points in the Sivas field, but also some in the central mission. Crossing the Taurus Mountains I went down into Cilicia and visited Marash and Aintab. As I am under pressure for time at this moment, I must defer, for a short time, any further report of this trip, and proceed to reply to your favor of July 21. which I found here awaiting my return. Your letter treats of the question whether we are at liberty to use at once the money raised for Anatolia College during my recent stay in the United States. Your doubt as to the propriety of its being thus expended arises from your being without full information as to the thought and purpose of the donors, and also as to the exact object or objects for which it has been proposed to apply the money. In regard to the former I might mention that more than ninety per cent. of the entire amount was contributed by personal friends of my own, upon my own individual solicitation, and that the letters which accompanied the gifts show in all cases an entire willingness that the money should be expended in accordance with the judgment of myself and my associates. But waiving this point of personal confidence, I would suggest that such use as the Managers here propose to make of the amount in question (something like eight hundred dollars) is quite legitimate on the fairest interpretation of the Circulars by means of which the contributions were solicited.

It is true that the original hope was that a sum might be soon raised sufficiently large to yield a ~~sufficient~~ yearly interest which would cover the expenditures, — or at least a part of the expenditures now under consideration. Still it was contemplated from the first that a part, at least, of the capital should be invested in buildings and apparatus, — just the use now proposed for it.

If you will refer to the printed circular which I issued under date March 8. 1886, you will notice that the authorization given me by the Prudential Committee, and printed on the first page of that Circular, empowered me "to solicit funds for the special needs of the

Marsovan District" etc. In order to rightly interpret this expression ~~[illegible]~~ "special needs", reference should be had to the documents on the strength of which this permission was granted. These documents appear further on in the Circular pamphlet. On the last page is (p. 12.) the action of the W. T. Mission upon which immediately was based the action of the Prudential Committee. This minute speaking of the sums contemplated to be raised for this purpose speaks of the entire sum as "to be expended in principal or interest in forming and sustaining a College - - - etc" manifestly contemplating the need of buildings and outfit as well as of resources for salaries etc. and apprehending the immediate use of a part at least of the moneys so collected for these obvious purposes.

A subsidiary circular printed on a Cyclostyle was to a similar purport, and I do not suppose any of the donors of the money even stopped to question whether their contribution was to be used at once or to be funded.

In this second circular the need is spoken of of "a fund" but its objects are also stated in two clauses, — "for necessary expenses of instruction and management, and for plain buildings, apparatus etc". For the former, viz. the running expenses we now rely upon the yearly grant from the Board and the income of native invested funds, aside from the receipts from tuition, and we hope that to these resources will be added others in the future. After I had begun to represent the College in the United States, my associates here on the ground, and all the Board of Managers, felt the imperative necessity of a new dormitory building, and trusting to some degree of success on my part in raising money they proceeded to erect the building. The result proved that some were too sanguine as regards the *sum*, but the Managers now desire that what *was* thus raised should be applied as then contemplated.

That building is now about completed and is a very commodious and useful one and infact absolutely indispensible to the present needs of the College. Without the money in question the building stands seriously in debt, but with that money it will be nearly if not quite paid for. And I am very glad to repeat the significant fact that, aside from this building, the College is *not a dollar in debt*! Indeed the Treasurer tells me the income for the last school year was about \$15. in excess of the expenditures, beside paying off an old debt of over \$110. I think under the circumstances this shows pretty good management and entitles those in charge to the confidence which has been so liberally manifested toward them by the Prudential Committee. I wish again to repeat our gratitude to the Committee for the liberal yearly appropriation they make to this institution. I only wish they and you all could be with us next week at the opening of our new session, and see the College in all its appointments and in its relations to the Theological Seminary. I am quite confident that it would leave in your minds not a shadow of doubt as to the essential importance of the College to the vitality and success of our work in general.

In view of the facts I have mentioned, I hope your doubts will be removed and you will have the money in question placed immediately at the disposal of the Treasurer of Anatolia College, for use as indicated. This use cannot be designated "Current expenses" - It is for permanent use just as much as if yielding interest for payment of salaries. Having had something personally to do with the collecting of this money my natural impulse would be to have it permanently invested, and my own judgment strongly approves of this form of investment. If it is also approved by the Prudential Committee I propose to address a circular to the donors informing them of the disposal made of their money.

I write this letter with the approval of all my associates.

Very respectfully and affectionately yours

Edward Riggs.

Marsovan, Turkey, Sept. 20. 1887. 181

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir.

Since my return from the South my time has been so fully occupied that I have been unable to write you any account of my trip to Sivas and Aintab, but I don't know as it is necessary to say much about it. The first part of the journey (to Sivas) was undertaken in accordance with the suggestion of the Mission Meeting last May, in order to do what I could to aid Mr. Hubbard in his loneliness. On reaching Sivas I found him preparing for a tour to Gurun, and accepted his invitation to accompany him thither. I attended the examinations and closing exercises of the High School there, and am very glad to testify that they reflect great credit upon all concerned, were well attended, and left an excellent impression. After spending a few days with Mr. Hubbard in Gurun, I decided on purely personal grounds to improve the opportunity of so great proximity to Marash and Aintab to make a flying visit to those places, chiefly in order once more to see my dear mother whose health has been so steadily failing for some time past. I wished also to visit my brother-in-law Trowbridge in view of his state of health, which was also precarious, and to see my brother Charles in his new circumstances. Aside from domestic points I had also long had a desire to visit the churches and educational institutions in that region. All these aims, I am happy to say, I succeeded in accomplishing pleasantly, and had a trip whose memories will always be among the most delightful to my heart.

This excursion cut short my stay in the Sivas field, yet I very much enjoyed my visits in Gurun, Manjelik, Sivas and Tocat, and I trust the work in that interesting field may soon take a new start and justify all the labor which has been expended on it in the past. We build high hopes on Mr. & Mrs. English.

Marsovan
Sep. 6. 1887

Since my return to Marsovan I have been giving two important daily lessons to the Theological Class, to graduate Oct. 21. and I will say in passing that this class is one in which we take much comfort. Its members show an excellent spirit in both intellectual and spiritual matters, and promise well for the future.

Of course considerable time also has been required by the College which opened last Wednesday, with about eighty-seven pupils, and by Saturday night there were about one hundred and ten. Yesterday and today have added quite a number more, and we seem likely to be crowded. All seem to manifest an earnest studious spirit, and we are much encouraged.

Mr. Herrick is absent on a short trip to Bafra and Ala Cham, and Kapou Kaya.! I suppose he is today on his way hither from Samsoun. He hoped to have the company thence of Drs. Porter and March. but we have just heard from Constantinople the brief statement that these gentlemen "cannot come": which disappoints us.

My brother in Bergen Point N. J. writes me that he had received from Mr. Ward the sum of $240. in aid to my two children at school. Will you allow me to present through you to the Prudential Committee my very grateful acknowledgment for this grant. I trust my children may prove themselves worthy of the assistance thus given them.

May I also trouble you to tell Mr. Ward that I am not voluntarily or carelessly delaying to send him an account of my traveling expenses, but have thus far been unable to obtain from Mr. Peet the items necessary to complete my statement. By some mistake Mr. Peet's July monthly statement has failed to reach us, and I am now waiting for a copy of that. The items I shall have to charge back will just about balance the £75. given me by Mr. Ward.

Kind salutations to all your associates

Very truly and respectfully Yours

Edward Riggs.

S. I am very glad to hear of the $15-00. for Aintab College. Our turn will come n due time.

5

, Sept. 20, 1887.

Oct. 15

It

My
and

I
open
Ab
clos
we,
are all
The
in
in
ates
fa

in
-t
alu

of

It was a visit long to be remembered.
My mother was in very feeble health, and has since been called to her rest.

I returned to Marsovan in time for the opening of the Fall term of our College.
About six weeks later, (Oct. 21.) came the close of the Theological Seminary term, when we sent forth fourteen young preachers, who are all profitably at work in various fields. The Theological Sem.y has its long vacation in the winter, & graduation in the Autumn in order that both graduates & undergraduates may improve the winter, the most favorable time for Evangelistic effort.

I am thankful to say that we are all in good health & very busy with our work, — too busy to write many letters, but shall always be very glad to hear from our friends.

With the most cordial salutations of the season, Yours very truly

Edward Riggs.

Concerning Anatolia College.

Now in the 2nd year of its existence as a College, Popularity among all classes continues. Number of pupils up to limit of our present facilities for thorough work. We have 127. Of these 99 are Armenians & 28 Greeks. 102 Boarders, 25 Day scholars. In Classes 10 Seniors, 8 Juniors, 23 Sophs. 31 Fresh. Upper Preparatory Class 36, Lower Prep. 19. They come from all parts of the country. The scientific studies are all carried on in English, & that is the only language permitted at the table. Thorough instruction is also given in Turkish, Armenian, Greek & French. The course corresponds nearly to our college course at home, only that native classics are substituted for Latin and Greek, and that we have not the apparatus for as elaborate scientific work as the older institutions have.

The main purpose of the institution is to cultivate character, and the results in discipline and spiritual growth encourage hope for the future. A considerable number are candidates for the ministry, and the five graduates are all teaching in evangel^{l} schools. All pupils pay their own board and about $12. per an. for tuition. We have scholarships to provide for the tuition of a few who may appear specially worthy and needy.

Marsovan, Turkey. Dec. 19.'87.

E. Riggs.

or two out, and accompanying their words of welcome with the delivering of formal written addresses and the singing of special odes.

The 12th of July was the first Commencement Day in "Anatolia College". & we graduated five promising young men. Soon after this I started on a long trip to the South and East. Going first to Sivas, where I was formerly located, I visited some parts of the field in company with Mr. Hubbard, the resident missionary. Leaving him at Gurun, I crossed the magnificent Taurus mountains, winding down through the splendid cañon of the Jihan River, and descended into the plains of Cilicia, passing Zeitoon two days after the fire.

I spent two days in Marash, & six in Aintab, in each of which cities are three vigorous evangelical churches, and in the latter place is located the Central Turkey College, Medical School & Hospital with which institutions are connected my sister, Mrs. Trowbridge & my younger brothe

My father and mother also being there at the time the desire to visit them was th principal motive which led to the trip

CIRCULAR.

Marsovan, Turkey, Dec. 19. '87.

Dear Friends.

Many of our acquaintance will have reason to think it strange that they have heard so little of us since we sailed from New York the 9th of April last. I may add that none regret it more than I do, but I will not take precious time & space to explain all the reasons for the delay, & merely trust to your charity to condone it.

Our quick voyage in the good ship "Aurania" was rather rough, but otherwise pleasant. Ten days passed quickly in London, where we found Dr. Trowbridge of Aintab, & met other kind friends. Dr. T. afterward accompanied us as far as to the Piræus on his way to his post. A rapid run through France, with only one day's stop in Paris, brought us to Marseilles where we took steamer for Constantinople. The Mediterranean treated us kindly, as it always has done in summer. On the rocky coast of Corsica we saw the wreck of the P. & O. Steamship "*Tasmania*", which was wrecked a few days before with the loss of thirty lives. - a sad and suggestive sight.

While our steamer tarried at the Piraeus we ran up to Athens to call on our old friends. These outdid themselves in their kindness to us, and gave us the opportunity to make some new friends. Climbing the steeps of the Acropolis, we met, in the Parthenon, quite a group of English & American travelers who were assembled to listen to a lecture on the marvellous structure, among whose classic columns they were standing.

Among these I will only mention Prof. D'Ooge of Ann Arbor, and the Rev. E. A. Lawrence of Syracuse, who soon followed us to Constantinople, and the latter afterwards accompanied us to Marsovan.

Another whom we met was young Trowbridge.

e architect of the building for the merican School in Athens.

In Constantinople we attended the nnual Meeting of our Mission, an teresting and important occasion, & ten pushed on for our station - Forty hours in an English steamer rought us to Samsoun, our port on e Black Sea, and thence two days in ative springless wagons, completed ur journey on June 4. The demonstrative ception given us on our arrival in Marsovan was a surprise to us, and touching manifestation of the cordial eling existing here toward the missionaries. Pupils from all our schools, & native riends from the town came out in undreds on the road to meet us, some oing on horse back & in wagons a istance of a dozen or fifteen miles, ut the majority meeting us a mile

See Miss. Herald
Feb. 1888

1

185

I feel th[illegible] [illegible] sketch [illegible] the life of [illegible] who has been the pa[illegible] accompanying intere[illegible] [illegible] image will not [illegible] from the pen of her husband [illegible]. The [illegible] Missionary Herald. [illegible] N. J. a [illegible] pl [illegible] to [illegible]

Martha Jane (Dalzel) Riggs was born of Scotch Irish parents at New Vernon, N. J. July 3^d, 1810, a few days after the organization of the A. B. C. F. M., whose missionary she was to be.

(Her parents emigrated to the United States about the beginning of the present century, being then quite young, and were married at Albany, N. Y., but soon removed to New Jersey, where Mrs. Dalzel's father and brothers established themselves as farmers. Mr. Dalzel however visited Kentucky with reference to a plan for emigrating thither, but did not live to reach home, having been drowned while bathing in the Delaware river near Easton, Pa., so that the subject of this sketch never saw her father.)

Her mother was a devoted Christian, and trained up her daughter, (her only surviving child,) in the fear of God. Her family attended on the ministry of the Rev. Dr. Finley, pastor of the Presbyterian church of Baskingridge, (there being as yet no church at New Vernon), and subsequently on that of Dr. William McDowell of Morristown.

The daughter showed an unusual fondness for books, and earnestly desired and made strenuous efforts to secure a better education than the village school could furnish. In childhood she committed to memory, not only the Shorter, but also the whole of the Larger Catechism of the Westminster Assembly, and retained them in memory through life, as highly esteemed outlines of Christian truth.

(About 1822 her mother with two sisters removed to Mendham, N. J. and this continued to be their home until the time of the daughter's marriage, and subsequently that of Mrs. D. and her sisters as long as they lived). The family was related to Mrs. Magie of Elizabethtown, N. J. and this circumstance led to the daughter's going to that place to attend a female seminary established there, and to her becoming for some years an inmate of the family of the Rev. David Magie, D.D. for forty years the devoted and beloved pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church in that place, and an early and stedfast friend, and for twenty seven years a corporate member, of the American Board.(*)

Trained under such influences her thoughts were early directed to the foreign missionary work, and she cherished the desire, if Providence should open the way, to engage personally in it, and when invited in the early part of 1832 to become my companion and help meet as a missionary to Greece, she was prepared to give a cheerful assent, and to consecrate her life to this service. Her widowed mother also cheerfully and trustingly parted from her only child, that she might engage in the work of promoting the gospel. Dr. Magie and her pastor at Mendham gave their unqualified approval of her engaging in this work.

We were married Sept. 18, 1832, and in a little more than a month from that time, in company with the Rev. Wm. M. Thomson and Dr. Asa Dodge and their wives, destined to the Palestine Mission, were on our way across the ocean in a little brig of 180 tons.

---

*Dr. Magie preached the sermon at the annual meeting of the Board at Buffalo in 1847.

We reached Athens, Greece, in Jan. 1833, and remained there a year and a half as associates with the Rev. Jonas King, D.D. During this time Mrs. R. gave herself diligently to the acquisition of a thoroughly grammatical knowledge of the Modern Greek language, contrary to the advice and practice of some valued friends connected with another society, who insisted that all the knowledge which a missionary lady would need could be picked up in practice from the mouths of the people. The wisdom of her course became apparent when, in accordance with our instructions, we afterward gave our chief strength to educational work, not however to the neglect of stated preaching in the native language.

Our next station was Argos in the Peloponnesus, where we resided from 1834 to 1838. The occupation of this station was part of a plan adopted by the Prudential Committee for extending and organizing the Greek Mission, a third station being occupied by Messrs. Houston and Leyburn and their wives at Areopolis in Southern Greece. We were all to give special attention to educational work. To this there was an urgent call from the people themselves, who welcomed us every where as educators, and our publications as aids in this work. The new government of liberated Greece had established Lancasterian schools for children of both sexes, and grammar schools for boys, but for the higher education of girls almost nothing had been done by the government or people on account of the lack of qualified female teachers. A beginning in training such teachers had been made by the mission of the C. M. S, in Syra and by the American Episcopal Mission at Athens, and the first female teachers employed by the government were prepared in these mission schools. To this urgent need our attention was at once given and a female school opened, which before we left contained more than a hundred pupils. The lack of native assistant teachers, until we could ourselves train them, required both Mrs. R. and myself to engage personally at first in teaching; and to this work, notwithstanding the care of her household and of an infant at the breast, she gave herself with untiring devotion and with marked success.

We were joined two years later by the Rev. Nathan Benjamin and wife, whose son, the Hon. Samuel G. W. Benjamin, lately U. S. Minister to Persia, was born in our house in Argos.

When in 1838, owing to the more urgent call for labor at other stations, we were instructed to remove to Smyrna, I need not say with what mutual regrets we parted from our pupils. Many years later it gave us great pleasure to find some of them occupying stations of marked usefulness in their own country.

At Smyrna six years more were devoted to labors in the use of the Greek language. In 1844, by instructions from the Pru. Com. represented by a delegation consisting of Drs. Anderson and Hawes who visited our mission, we were transferred to the Armenian department. Mrs. R. and I then gave ourselves to the study of the Armenian language, a language entirely new to us both, and not cognate with any language which we knew; but the care of a growing family, and the multifarious duties resulting from a residence in a sea-port town, through which passed in those days all the American missionaries going to or returning from stations in Greece, Turkey, Syria and Persia, prevented Mrs. R. from acquiring such a familiarity with that language as was necessary in order to a free use of it for missionary work.

At the same time the instruction of our own children demanded her time and care. There were no schools near us at that time where they could be instructed through the use of their own language, which we deemed it essential to cultivate, and as my more public duties demanded the most of my time, the principal part of their instruction devolved upon their mother. Those of them who are still living can witness with what diligence and devotion she discharged this primal duty of a mother in such circumstances. This however did not hinder her from engaging in Sabbath school instruction in the use of either Greek or English.

Her pen also was used, as well as her voice, for the benefit of her Greek sisters. She prepared a series of Letters to Mothers on the training and instruction of their children, published under the title of *The Mother's Manual*, a work which found so much favor in Greece that it was adopted by the *Philecpaideutiké Etairia* of Athens, and issued as one of their publications.

After our removal to Constantinople in 1853, (in connexion with the removal of the publication work of our mission to that city), she added a second series of the letters to mothers, and the whole were issued, first in a Bulgarian translation, first in the periodical, the Zornitsa (*Dayspring*) and then in a volume. They were translated also into Armenian & Turkish and published by our Mission, and a part of them also by a native Armenian editor, who issued them as a series in his paper.

(It would not become me to speak of the esteem in which her influence was held by her associates in the missionary work, of her own age or younger, during our long residence at Smyrna and Constantinople. Letters from many of them received during the past year, and from not a few natives of the country, bear witness to the tender affection entertained for her by them and by many around them.)

Thus have we been permitted to walk together as workers in the Lord's vineyard for fifty five years, three or four times what, when we entered upon it, was considered the average time of missionary service.

Three years ago Mrs. R. suffered from a slight attack of paralysis, and with alternations of partially restored health has been failing ever since. For the last nine months she had not been able to walk or stand alone. Many mercies have been mingled with our trials, for which I desire to render thanks to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, especially that we have been permitted for more than two years to share the home and tender care of our loving and beloved daughter Mrs. Trowbridge.

The last six months of Mrs. R's life were clouded by disease affecting her brain, and she passed away from earth on the morning of Nov. 15, 1887, after passing the night in a lethargic sleep, without a return to consciousness or the possibility of saying a farewell word to any of us. But it does not become us to be over-anxious about *last words*. Her record is in our hearts, and on high. The great Healer has now said *to* her, "Thou art loosed from thine infirmity," and I cannot doubt that he has also kindly and graciously said of her, "She hath done what she could." Her children are her witnesses. I rejoice to believe that they have not forsaken the law (*instruc-*

tion)* of their mother, but are all of them heartily engaged in work for Christ and his blessed cause.

"The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away; *Blessed be the name of the Lord!"*

---

* It is an interesting fact that the original word for *law* in the Old Testament primarily signifies *instruction*, so that God's *Law* is his *instruction* to men. It is doubtless in this primary sense that the word is used in the injunction (Prov. 1:8 and 6:20) "Forsake not the law of thy mother."

[If Dr. Clark or Dr. Storrs should feel any doubt about the appropriateness of appending this note, I shall esteem it a favor to have it stricken out.
E. R.]

My dear Dr. Clark,

I send this package addressed to you, who have been personally acquainted with us, that you may look it over before handing it to the editor of the Missionary Herald.

Please say to Dr. Alden, with my love, that I rejoice in the decided action taken by the Board at Springfield. The complaints against the Board, as engaging in *theological discussions*, seem to me idle prating, utterly fallacious. The work of the Board is to spread *the gospel*, and the members of it would fail in duty if they did not inquire and know *what* gospel they are sending abroad, and did not watch carefully against the seductive speculations of such a *theology* as Dr. Smyth seems to be advocating.

Your affectionate brother

Aintab, Nov. 19. 1887.
Elias Riggs.

A rough Winter's Journey through Pontus and Paphlagonia

While our friends in America were dodging cyclones and blizzards, and shivering through the extraordinary weather of Jan. & early Feb. I was out on a long tour thro' some of the most distant and inaccessible parts of our field. The weather I encountered, though not so severe as that in the U.S., was yet far from genial. Most of the trip was on the shores of the Black Sea, and I saw that restless body of water in a great variety of moods. One week it held me a helpless prisoner at Ordoo, but on the whole, I must consider that in view of its general reputation and of the time of year, it did pretty well by me. Seven times I had to be carried on men's shoulders through its raging surf in embarking and landing from the steamers, but escaped even a wetting. On the land my experience was about equally varied. Some snow, some rain, a good deal of cold, — some of it very intense, — and considerable slush & mud. Perhaps my severest experience was in crossing the high mountains just this side of Kastamouni, our westernmost out-station. Heavy snows had fallen, & the whole day's ride was difficult, but the trying part came as we neared the top of the rugged pass. At a point where the road appeared somewhat dangerous my guide suggested that I should alight from my horse, which I did expecting to be able shortly to mount again; but soon found that the guide was driving the unburdened horses before him rapidly up the steep ascent, and he was soon out of sight and hearing! With the thermometer not far from zero a little exercise was not unwelcome, but we had too much of it just then. The snow was about three feet deep, & the mountain side very steep. The little track made by preceding horses was almost immediately obliterated by the high wind drifting the snow. I had a good traveling companion, however, and we trudged cheerfully up, up, up, the perspiration dropping from our brows while the moisture from our breath was freezing on our beards & coats. Had we dared to stop to rest there was no place to sit down, as every rock & stump was buried deep in snow

At length, from sheer exhaustion, we leaned back to back against a telegraph-pole, to take a long breath & speculate as to how much farther it might be to the top. Two solid hours of such work brought us finally to the bleak summit, where the wind threatened to whirl us off into the middle of the deep valley beyond. At this point most welcome was the shelter of the little guard-house, where we found our thoughtless guide quietly toasting his shins before a huge fire of pine logs which filled the smoke-blackened room with a genial glow. The venerable lieutenant in command of the post gave us a courteous welcome, and a cup of hot coffee with our lunch helped to restore our jaded & almost literally fainting condition. An hour's rest made us as good as new, and finding that floundering *down* the mountain was easier than floundering *up*, we walked a couple of hours more, till we came to a fairly good road. The very next day we were riding thro' bare rice fields with scarcely a scrap of snow in sight.

Two days later still having come upon a good wagon road at Osmanjuk, we abandoned our horses and took a wagon for the last day of about forty miles to Marsovan. Starting about an hour before daylight the driver suggested that on account of the roughness of the cobble stone streets we walk till we should reach the edge of the town. Then remarking that he was going around by the upper road he pushed on with the wagon. We followed in the pitchy darkness, stumbling through mud and against all manner of obstacles, shortly to find that the rumbling of the wagon wheels was growing fainter in the distance, and when it died out entirely we realized that we were wandering without a guide through the intricate streets of a strange Turkish town, waking the nocturnal echoes with shouts to our wagoner, and knowing as little about "the upper road" as about the lower.

After considerable meandering we found ourselves in front of the lodging-house from which we had started! and the day was fairly dawning when we discovered our wagon out on the edge of the town.

Another delay was caused, the same day, when half way up quite a mountain ascent we discovered a huge boulder, rolled down the cliff and lying right across our road! Some patience and ingenuity & help from chance passers by, finally made a passage and we pushed on, thankful that it was no worse.

Such are some of the physical features of a winter's tour in these regions. Had they not a sort of exhilaration in themselves, they would still be readily endured for the sake of the very interesting spiritual work which is going on in the out-stations visited. This trip was peculiar in my experience for the number of times that I had occasion to administer the church ordinances & the number of persons who were waiting for an opportunity to unite with the church. On four of the five Sabbaths embraced in my tour I held such services, the fifth being spent in Ordoo, beyond the bounds of our field, where, however, I enjoyed a delightful visit with the warm hearted Greek brethren, & had deeply interesting Sabbath services. My first Sabbath was spent in Ala Cham, 54 miles to the N. W. of Samsoun. The enlightened Greeks here have recently been subjected to very severe persecution, but it has, as is so often the case, only intensified the devotion of the believers & attracted increased interest and attention from outsiders. A Communion season of rare tenderness and pathos was the occasion for six persons to profess their faith in Christ under circumstances where such profession involved no small degree of probable self denial. This little group in connection with the (7.) seven others previously recd. form a large majority of the adult Protestants in the place, & it is unique in this respect that, as in the apostolic days, a person's outwardly accepting the truth is naturally presumptive evidence of a change of heart. There was an effort on the part of the opposers to have their persecutions culminate at the time of my visit & a plot was laid to carry off & marry by force a young woman, one of those received to the church, her own father, a priest, & her mother conniving at it. But it was frustrated by the girl herself bravely refusing to leave the house, even tho' a policeman attempted to arrest & take her before the govnt.

The next out-station visited was Fatsa, on the Black Sea Coast, E. of Samsoun. In the 3 yrs. since my last visit to this place great progress has been made. The brethren have increased from a half dozen to 51. & on this occasion nine persons were recd. to church membership. The administration of the ordinances of the Lord's Supper and Baptism attracted great attention, as it was the first time these services, according to our simple rite, had taken place in the town.

The impression made seems to have been very favorable; — though the building & its furnishings were peculiarly rough & unecclesiastical looking, & a plain glass tumbler & china plate & bowl had to serve in place of sacred vessels of massive plate. The people here are all Greeks, but they are much attached to their young preacher, who is an Armenian and a member of our last Theological Class that graduated in Marsovan last Oct. * * * * After spending a couple of days at Unieh, where also we had an interesting baptismal service, I spent the next Sabbath in Samsoon, our sea-port. Full as this town is of the corrupt influences so common in such localities, we have yet a most promising work there & a charming example of the harmony and affectionate cooperation of different nationalities in christian effort. Morning & afternoon the neat little chapel was crowded with very intelligent and attentive audiences. In the solemn morning service we celebrated the Lord's Supper, & seven persons stood up publicly to profess their love for Christ in the presence of their former companions in sin. In the afternoon the little ones were brought for baptism, and many hearts were touched at the beautiful scene.

The next Sabbath found me in Kastamouni, the capital of a large province lying to the N.W. of Marsovan. The story of the work here is a romantic one, the chief opposer of its progress being no less a person than the Governor General himself, an Ex-Prime Minister & a man of great power. He still refuses to recognize the preacher or his Congregation but has recently for the most part withdrawn the police who used to form a cordon about the house at the time for Sab. services. Despite the fear of spies and police, over ninety persons gathered for worship in a large upper room where we commemorated the Lord's death, with the few faithful souls who have endured much tribulation.

These are samples of the work wh. is going on in various parts of this field — work wh. at many points is but a beginning needing careful nurture & encouragement, but promising, with the right management, rich fruits in the future. The advance is largely among the Greeks. My companion in most of the trip was again Hadji Savas, the Greek Colporter in Samsoon, whose personal influence has had much to do with this awakening.

Marsovan, March 20, 1888. Edward Riggs.

Rev. Edward Riggs
Marsovan, March 20, 1888
Rec'd Apr. 28

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

March 27. 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Constantinople

My Dear Sir,

I do not know how this may be timed to meet you in Constantinople, but I am conscious of having failed to express to you hitherto the cordial salutations and welcome which await you here. I have been away much during the winter and very busy while here, so that I have written but few letters. We are anxiously waiting for some positive word regarding your proposed visit to Marsovan. It will be a very great pleasure to us to have you here, and I hope we as a family may have the privilege of having you as our guest. I write very hastily this afternoon only to assure you of the affectionate regard with which we await your visit. Let us know as soon as possible how soon it may be.

Yours very sincerely

Edward Riggs.

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

May 16. 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I owe it to myself as well as to you to make some sort of explanation or apology for my prolonged silence, especially since it has involved my failure to express the sentiments felt so deeply by us all in view of the contents of your Circular of November 1. 1887. I have no doubt my associates have given proper expression to those feelings, and very possibly you may not even have noticed my remissness. The short of my explanation is simply in the fact that for months past I have scarcely written any personal letters. I have had to write a good many official letters in the native languages, but for my own personal correspondence I have depended almost entirely on circulars, two of which I have sent pretty widely to my friends, and I am very thankful to them for their kindness in very many cases in accepting these in place of letters. I did not at all intend to drop you into the general class of such friends, but what with my long tour in the winter and the constant pressure of the double work of College and Seminary I have just been pushed along from day to day and from month to month, doing only as much of what I felt I must do as each twenty-four hours would allow, and letting the rest go! I believe however that it is much better to have too much to do than too little, and I have nothing to complain of except that I work so slowly that I don't get nearly as much accomplished as some others would under the same circumstances.

But to return to your Circular and the subject of which it treats. It is not for us to say a word against the inscrutable wisdom of that Providence which has rendered your health such as to demand relief, nor against the judgment of those officers who, in view of your health and of other circumstances, have considered it best that others should assume some responsibilities hitherto resting on you. but we may give expression at least to some of our feelings in view of the fact. It is no small trial to me personally to discontinue in any degree the relation by correspondence which I have so long had with yourself. I take this opportunity to express my sincere gratitude to you for the uniform kindness of your communications. You have sometimes been obliged to oppose some of our views and have sometimes written under the impression that my views and propositions were more widely different from those of yourself and the Prudential Committee than they really were, but your tone has ever been one of considerate and affectionate patience and sympathy, and I trust you have found it in your heart to forgive anything in any of my letters which has seemed to you other than it should be.

I have a high esteem for Dr. Judson Smith, and we have all very much enjoyed his brief visit to our homes and work here in Marsovan, but in our correspondence with the Mission Rooms in Boston we shall long miss the wide experience, full knowledge of detail, and other qualities which have characterized your correspondence in the past years. I trust he may rapidly grow into all those desirable qualities. In the mean time he is very fortunate to have you at hand to enlighten and counsel him in the labors which he takes from your hand. May we not also hope that in this way we may still at least occasionally hear from you? Of course you cannot undertake to answer personally all the letters which you will receive in reply to your Circular, and I dont ask that you should feel bound to answer this. — but you may be very sure that at any time anything from you will be very welcome; — a card, or a Circular, or a newspaper, or an article in the Herald.

There is however a favor which I am going to ask of you, but if it should threaten to be in any wise a burden to you please pass it over to Mr. Swett and we will hope to do well by his judgment. We wish to give our Class in the Theological Seminary some instruction in Moral Science and in the Evidences of Christianity.

Instruction in these branches has hitherto been given in the native languages, and must necessarily be so to some extent in the present case, but so large a proportion of our class have a fair knowledge of English that we wish to have suitable books, in their language, to put into their hands as the basis of the course. As we are not near the source of supply of the latest and best books in this line it is difficult for us to make the right selection or to order with confidence. Your years of experience in teaching and your continued interest in these branches of literature will perhaps enable you at once to name without hesitation the book for our need. In each of the two branches named we want the best presentation of the subject in brief compass (say, anything up to 500pp.) in clear simple English language. I inquired a little of Dr. Smith, when he was here, and he seemed interested in the subject and suggested Hopkins and some other works, but could not make his statements sufficiently definite to enable us to make out an order on the strength of what he said. Now if you can select something in these two lines which you judge would be the right thing, please ask Mr. Swett to send us at once by mail ten copies of each, and charge to our account. And please in any case have him send us some thing even though it may not exactly answer my description. 10 cops each.

I have not undertaken to give you any news in this letter. That you will expect rather from Constantinople at this time. If you hear the reading of our annual station report you will hear many things already familiar to you, but on the whole a showing which gives us great hopes for the future. The people in this town are in the act of renewing their call to Rev. Harootune Filian for an extension of the two years originally agreed upon for his service as acting pastor of this church. He has a good many peculiarities, but I doubt if on the whole they could do better. We are waiting with much interest for reports from the Annual Meeting of our Mission.

Mrs. Riggs unites with me in most cordial and affectionate salutations. You will always be associated in our minds with the memories of the first nineteen years of our missionary life. Very affy and respectfully yours

Edward Riggs.

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

May 23. 1888.

Rev. E. K. Alden D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston. Mass.

My Dear Sir.

Your brief note of Apr. 25. is at hand, notifying me of my appointment as a member of the Board of Managers of Anatolia College. I am grateful to the Prudential Committee for the honor thus conferred upon me.

If it is not too much transcending the proper limits of my sphere, I may perhaps be allowed to make a suggestion or two in regard to the form of the appointment and notification. The notification should be made, I should think, officially to the Board of Managers rather than to the individual elected, though that is a matter of no great importance. The election, however, it seems to me, should not have taken the form of an exceptional act, appointing one person to fill the place of another resigned and at the request of the latter. The Prudential Committee have already agreed to elect one person each year as member of Board of Managers for Anatolia College. to fill the vacancy occasioned by the expiration of the term of office of one previously appointed. When five persons were named last year as members of that Board it should have been indicated which one was for one year. which for two and so on up to five. We have agreed to consider the names as holding office for the times indicated below;
Herrick. one year –1888 (in view of the fact that he is now leaving these parts for a while)
Pettibone. two years –1889;– Tracy, three years –1890;– Towle, four years –1891;– and Smith, five years –1892.
According to this I would be appointed to fill the vacancy made by Mr. Herrick's term of office closing in July 1888. and I should continue in office till July 1893.

If this be satisfactory to the Prudential Committee they might make a note of the order suggested and each year make appointment of one man accordingly. If I am to occupy Mr. Herrick's place merely till July we should be at once notified whom the Prudential Committee appoint permanently to fill the vacancy then made. Very truly yrs. Edward Riggs.

Marsovan, May 16, 1888.
Rec'd June 23.

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.
Sept. 25. 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Foreign Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.
My Dear Sir.

During my various experiences the past summer I have repeatedly thought of the desirability of writing you at least a few lines to let you know of my existence and something of what I was doing, — or trying to do. But aside from other venerable reasons for procrastination I had a natural desire to have my processes get just one step further along before undertaking to report them. Thus the summer has passed and I have added nothing to the mass of your correspondence. I shall now occupy a few moments of your time with a brief account of my adventures. Although there is at least to me a peculiar interest attaching to some parts of the story yet I hope you will not consider it necessary to hand over any part of it to the insatiable editor of the Missionary Herald. for I doubt if it would be to edification at present to make it very public.

Of Dr. Herrick's departure. and of the closing exercises of the College and Commencement, and other events bordering on ancient history, I will not now say any thing, hoping that my associates have not left you quite in the dark on these points. On July 18. the day after our College Commencement, I left Marsovan for a short trip to two or three of our out-stations, hoping to be gone not more than twelve days. As it turned out I was absent fifty-seven days! and have not yet reached the point I principally aimed for! It has been an unspeakable privation and disappointment to be so unexpectedly absent from my class of Greeks in Theology. for I had long calculated on a quiet summer with them here. But thus it has been appointed and there must be some wise purpose in the arrangement.

In the northernmost part of our field, in the village of Ala Cham, Evangelical Christianity has taken a firm hold, and the enemy has made a correspondingly vigorous effort to drive it out. When I was there last winter, among other exercises, I made an effort to perform the marriage ceremony for a couple of couples that had been waiting for such an opportunity for some time. The persecutors however managed to prevent the securing of the necessary licenses, and the weddings were deferred. I received subsequently several communications on the subject from the parties interested, and I finally decided to take my first opportunity to visit them again. On reaching Bafra, a large town eighteen miles this side of Ala Cham, I found myself in a nest of violent opponents. These are originally Greeks belonging to what is called the "*Orthodox church*": but they, being numerous and wealthy hold the local government large under their own control, and the Turks use their political influence to further the interests of the Greeks.

The law requires every person traveling to carry with him a regular traveling license or "*tezkeré*": But in all my very extensive traveling during nineteen years past I have *only once* been asked to show one, in an inland town. This has led me to be somewhat careless sometimes about carrying such a paper, and on this occasion I happened to be without one, though I have very frequently had one with me for months at a time. Learning that I was not thus provided my opponents made this fact a means for causing me delay and annoyance, and finally the local governor, Kaïmmakam) after demanding that I should secure certification by telegraph from the local government in Marsovan, denied receiving the reply which came as requested, and began to be very impolite and offensive, and at length put me under arrest and sent me with a guard to Samsoon. The governor of Samsoon instead of rebuking the impertinence of his inferior, took ground very similar to his and undertook to prescribe to me that it was quite unnecessary for me to visit Ala Cham, and refused to protect me in going there.

After trying in vain for over two weeks to obtain justice and redress in Samsoon, I was obliged to proceed to Constantinople to lay my case before the United States Legation there. Mr. King, the Chargé d'Affaires, kindly took up the matter in earnest and presented a very strong note on the subject to the Sublime Porte. The final outcome of this is yet to be seen, for the Turkish Government moves very slowly. Returning to Samsoon I made another attempt to gain the recognition of the government to my right to go when I pleased to Bafra & Ala Cham. The Governor simply repeated his former refusal, and I telegraphed to our Legation. Mr. King went promptly to the government and succeeded in getting an order sent to the governor in Samsoon to give me a guard to go to Bafra etc. This order he received by telegraph, but to me denied having received it, and replied to the Central Govt. that he had good reason for not wishing to have me go to Ala Cham, describing me as an injurious character etc. etc. These facts I communicated to the Legation, and the end is not yet. In the mean time having spent my whole vacation in this effort I felt obliged to return to Marsovan to the opening of the college term on the 13th inst. and to attend the meeting of our Central Ecclesiastical Union on the 15th inst. I propose to renew the struggle at the earliest possible moment, and shall not rest satisfied till I visit Ala Cham, and till the government fully recognizes my right to travel where I please. The aim of our opponents is to crush out Evangelical belief & worship in those regions and they are persecuting vigorously, the principal Protestant from Ala Cham is now, — or was at last accounts, — in prison in Trebizond the capital of that Province, on false and frivolous charges. and it seems just about impossible to gain redress against so much moneyed influence on the part of our opposers. Some phase of the same spirit of enmity seems to be at the bottom of the mysterious imprisonment of our faithful young preacher in Fatsa, on the coast east of Samsoon, near to Ordoo. He was suddenly arrested without id charge and thrown into the common prison in Samsoon. Here he lay for twenty-seven long days through the heat of a Samsoon summer, and those only who know what Turkish prisons are can imagine what he suffered. We at length got the attending physician to give a certificate that he was in danger of typhus fever, and on the strength of that he was released on bail. Since then no effort has been made to prosecute him and we have no inkling as to the cause of his arrest. His health has not fully recovered, but he is now expecting to take French leave, and go back to his flock in Fatsa. These prosecutions show that the Gospel work has taken a deep hold, and roused very bitter opposition. So that there is much of encouragement in it as well as of trial and annoyance.

Though it is late at night" I must add a word in regard to the meeting of the Central Evangelical (Ecclesiastical) Union, which closed its sessions at about midnight last night. Its sessions began last week Monday morning and lasted all through the week and the Monday following. The Churches and Congregations in the Cesarea, Sivas and Marsovan fields were fairly well represented, though only one installed pastor represented his own church. The meetings were full of interest and were conducted in a spirit of Christian love and harmony which was exceedingly refreshing. No ripple of jealousy between natives and missionaries disturbed the sessions, and the devotional exercises were marked by a deep and earnest spirit. The practical work accomplished is very valuable, especially as there has been an interval of four years since the last regular meeting of this important body. They removed several old snags which have been sadly interfering with proper church growth, recognizing the severance of the pastoral relation in the case of the Vezir Keupru, Injirli and Soongurlu churches, appointing Committees to secure the ordination of a pastor at Yozgat, (thus closing, I hope permanently, an old and very trying sore,) and to organize a separate Church in Amasia, which ought to have been done long ago. They gave licenses to preach to a promising group of thirteen young men, most of them recent graduates of our Theological Seminary, and all of them actually engaged in evangelistic work. They put a final and squelching quietus to a long standing but groundless complaint of an ex-preacher against one of the missionaries. They appointed a standing Committee, with well guarded powers to perform in case of need the functions of the Union till its next meeting or for three years. They recognized the existence and value of our College and appointed a Committee to attend its public examinations. They also appointed delegates to our next Mission Annual Meeting, and ~~discharged~~ attended to other business with wisdom and dignity. They rejected a proposition looking to the division into two parts of this rather painfully wide spread body. But the time for such division must come erelong.

This meeting brought together quite a number of native Christian labourers, and was the occasion for giving us a visit from Dr. Farnsworth of Caesarea, Mr. & Mrs. Hubbard of Sivas, and Rev. Mr. Bowen of the American Bible Society, the latter being in the course of a long tour of inspection through Asia Minor. These have all left us today to return in various directions to their fields of labor.

Our College has opened its session with very hopeful signs. We have dropped out a number of the less desirable pupils with perhaps a minimum of friction and dissatisfaction, and in place of them and the ten who graduated in July, we have received about forty new pupils who seem to be in general very promising material. The number of pupils is already up to what it was last year and will probably soon be considerably greater, as the tardy ones get back. The moral and spiritual tone of the College gives us encouragement.

We often think and speak with unfeigned pleasure of the brief visit you made us in the Spring, and wish it might soon be repeated. Mrs. Riggs unites with me in kindest salutations to yourself and your associates.

Ever yours with affection and respect

Edward Riggs.

191

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.
Sept. 25. 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I have just finished a rather long letter to you giving account of some of our doings here. I wish now to add on behalf of my station a special request addressed through you to the Prudential Committee.

You will readily recall some of the main facts in the case of persecution in Kastamouni some months ago. Such incidents as those and the cases of persecution which I have narrated to you in my letter of today's date inevitably involve expenses more or less considerable according to circumstances. In minor cases these expenses are quietly borne by the persons interested or from some personal means, but sometimes the amount is such as to severely try the private resources, and in the three cases alluded to we feel obliged to ask for a special grant in aid for immediate application. The necessary extra expenses involved in the three cases are as follows. For telegrams, traveling expenses etc in the case of persecution against Rev. Hagop Filian in Kastamouni, not less than five Turkish Pounds; — in the case of my own recent attempt to visit Ala Cham etc. including telegrams, visit to Constantinople etc, not less than £T. 14. and in the case of the imprisonment of Rev. Kirkor Dombalian of Fatsa, not less than £T. 4. making £T. 23. which is equivalent to a trifle over one hundred dollars. We have no available resources to cover these unavoidable expenditures, and should be very grateful if an appropriation for this purpose could be made at once, so as to get into our accounts before the close of the current year.

On behalf of Marsovan Station Very respectfully yours
Edward Riggs.

Rec'd Oct. 15.

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

Oct. 16. 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Sir,

I wrote you some weeks ago giving some account of my experiences during the summer, in Bafra, etc. I have another chapter now to report in which I may add that I have since been to Bafra and Ala Cham, despite the threats and hindrances put in my way. I performed the marriage ceremonies which had been so long waiting, to the discomfiture of our bitter opponents. Also held Sabbath services, — baptism. etc. — Experienced some little annoyance and delays from the local government. But the influence exerted by our Legation began to be very manifestly felt and sharp orders came from head quarters. And we came out first best again.

In my letter of Sept. 25. I asked you not to allow any account of my story to go into print. This was intended to refer to my experiences in Bafra etc. and the limitation was not intended to extend to what I said about the meeting of the Union, which you are quite at liberty to publish if you choose. Yours faithfully Ed. Ri.

Rec'd O.

Marsovan, Oct. 16, 1888.

Rec'd Nov. 12.

Recent interesting advance in evangelical work among the Greeks near our Black Sea Coast has aroused a most determined opposition on the part of the bigoted & fanatical of that nationality, joined by some of the venal Turkish officials. Early in July the young Protestant preacher in Fatsa was suddenly arrested, brought to Samsoun & lodged in the common jail. No accusation was preferred against him & his respectful petitions were contemptuously torn up and tossed in the waste-basket by the Governor who obscurely intimated that the trouble might be something of a political character. After lying in jail 27 wretched days and nights his health began to give way and on the surgeon's representations he was at last let out on bail, since which there has been on the part of the Govt. no apology and no further prosecution.

About the same time N—— K——, a prominent Protestant and very devoted Christian gentleman of Ala Cham began to suffer increasingly annoying persecutions, being finally arrested on false charges and taken successively to Bafra, Samsoun and finally to Trebizond, the capital of the Province where he was being unjustly prosecuted at last accounts, but with some hope of justice by means of aid, from the British Consul.

On 18th July I left Marsovan for a visit to Ala Cham. On reaching Bafra I was suddenly arrested by the local Govt. & on a false pretext was sent back to Samsoun under guard. I applied at once thro the U.S. Consular Agent for official protection on my journey back to Bafra & Ala Cham. This the Governor peremptorily refused. I then made formal complaint in regard to my treatment in Bafra and this impertinent interference with my right to travel with the protection of the Govt. But seeing prospect of nothing but interminable delays I proceeded to Constantinople & laid the case before the U.S. Legation. Our representative sent a strong note to the Porte, but long delays occurred. At length I returned to Samsoun and an order was sent to the Governor there to comply with my order; while to his superiors he excused himself for disobeying it by calumniating my character. Tedious correspondence followed, & I was in the meanwhile obliged to return to Marsovan to attend the opening of our College term, and the very interesting meeting of the Central Union. Finally I received advice from the Legation to proceed without a guard to the points I desired to visit, throwing the entire responsibility on the govnt for any possible disagreeable results. This seemed almost like plunging voluntarily into the den of lions, but holding it to be a call of duty, I left my family & my classes & started for Ala Cham, followed by the earnest prayers of many friends. In Samsoun I had a short and very unpleasant interview with the Governor. He refused to protect me & emphatically warned me against going & repeatedly declined to accept any responsibility for results. I simply stated that my governmt wd hold him responsible, and left. In company with Hadji Savas I proceeded to Ala Cham without molestation. On arriving there we were immediately summoned before the local government & our papers examined. On finding them correct they merely enjoined upon us not to perform a marriage ceremony for a certain priest's daughter. As we knew this brave girl was no longer engaged we readily assented. But proceeded at once to perform two other long-deferred marriage ceremonies. Our opponents had hoped to prevent this also, but they had blundered & we fairly got the start of them that time. When this became known there was a great deal of cogitation & consultation & finally we were summoned before the local govt to answer to the grave accusation of having performed the aforesaid marriage services. They tried hard to make it out a very serious offence & insisted on our waiting in the village till they could receive replies to their appeal to their superiors for instructions. They thus detained us for two or three days, retaining my passport and traveling teskeré as security against my taking French leave. I telegraphed to our Legation, and in due time orders came for our release. In the mean time on the Sabbath we held regular religious services & celebrated the rite of baptism without disturbance, and greatly enjoyed their regular daily sunset prayer-meetings in which these simple brethren sing and pray and exhort with the spirit & with the understanding also, and truly to edification. The fire of affliction has refined their spirits.

While there I visited an interesting mineral spring in a charming valley near by whose water resembles & fairly equals Saratoga's best.

The question how far such unrighteous governmental interference in the legitimate movements of American citizens in Turkey must be endured is still open for discussion.

Edward Riggs,
Marsovan, Oct. 24, 1888.

Constantinople, Dec. 31. 1888.

My dear Dr. Clark,

A year is closing which with me has been crowned with loving kindness & tender mercy. Especially do I render thanks for the providential arrangement by which my daughter Mrs. Trowbridge, widowed like myself, has been led to come here and make her home with me. I am grateful also to you and to the Prudential committee for their prompt action in making the appropriation for our support. It is more than my salary has ever before been, and I hope more than we shall need.

We feel hearty sympathy with you all at the Missionary House in the reckless onslaughts of those who claim to be the special champions of liberty & liberality. We can only pray that God will overrule all for the advancement of his holy & precious cause.

In making a disposal of some remnants of my patrimony, I have written to my brother-in-law A. R. Forsyth of Greensburgh, Ind. to remit to Mr. Ward one thousand dollars as a donation to the A. B. C. F. M. — Unless you think it decidedly better that my name should appear in connexion with this gift, I should much prefer that it should be acknowledged simply as from a life-long friend of the Board, who wishes to be his own executor. — Since writing to my brother-in-law, the news has reached me of the burning of the building of the Fem. Seminary at Aintab. I should be glad to have this donation applied to aid in the restoration of that building.

Please speak with Mr. Ward in regard to the way in which this donation should be acknowledged.

I wanted to write of some other things, but have been hindered by pressing work.

Your affectionate brother

Elias Riggs.

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

Feb. 25. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith,

It has been for so long my purpose to write you that my failure to do so has grown to be a chronic ache in a sensitive corner of my heart. My only consolation has been that I have had occasion to observe, in my capacity of Station post master, that you have not been so badly treated by my associates. Hence the loss has been not to you but to myself, and I have made up my mind to take many such things as necessary perquisites of a position where one man has to try to be several things at once and wishes he could do all his duties well. However this may be your letter of Oct. 24. '88. ought not, in any case, to have been so long unanswered. You will probably have forgotten all about it long ago. It was one in which you announced the special grant of £T. 23. for special expenses incurred in consequence of persecutions. The only point in it which really demanded a reply, other than the expression of our gratitude for the grant, was the suggestion that the amount of such expenses, if not a larger sum, might not properly be claimed from the Turkish Government. This is a point in which I feel a particular interest and I wanted to reply at once, but — didn't. Possibly some one else has written you of it.

When I went to Constantinople to present my case to the Legation Mr. King asked me what I wished to demand of the Government. I stated my views of what discipline ought to be meted out to the officials concerned, and added that I wished to demand the payment by the Government of a bill which I had made out with considerable care, and which footed up considerably more than the £T. 14. which I asked of the Board. Mr. King shook his head doubtfully, and afterwards, after consultation with Mr. Gargiulo and others, advised me emphatically to omit all mention of any indemnity or money claim of any kind, and I was under the necessity of adopting his suggestion. His argument was somewhat to the following effect. It had a negative and a positive side. In the first place negatively, on the supposition that the claim were to be allowed it was morally certain that we would never see a cent of the money. For the government would place the sum at the tail end of the interminable list of all its prior engagements, and when it got all the Russian indemnity paid off and all the claims of hungry creditors all over Europe satisfied, and its own Army arrears paid and its civil list salaries brought up to date, and so forth, and so on, which brings us quite up to the millennium, they might then take into consideration the propriety of discussing the question of settling our little bill. But secondly and positively he thought that the very mention of such a claim would sour and nettle the officials concerned, and might go far to make them file the documents in what my veteran traveling companion in Samsoon, Hadji Savas, calls their "All right" pigeon hole, or "under the sofa-cushion", as the Turkish phrase is. It costs those Constantinople Pashas little to remove or rebuke a local governor in one of the Provinces, — in fact it must necessarily start a new series of gold-lined applications for office, which must be more or less profitable to some one concerned. — but when it comes to paying an honest debt, that is a severe trial to their good nature, and as our Government does not wish to deal in strong language, but makes it a point to stroke the fur of this wild beast the right way, why we must make the best of it and ask our friends in Christian America to foot the bills I suppose! As you may imagine from these remarks, I am not wholly satisfied with the results of the interference of our

.S. Legation in the matter of my troubles last summer. Mr. King warned me in the outset, that as the Turks were very jealous of outwardly acknowledging themselves in the wrong in such a matter we might very likely not attain any very tangible results, still the secret instructions which would be sent in consequence to the Governors concerned would undoubtedly have a very salutary effect on their future treatment of us. It may be this invisible product has been distilled from the whole decoction, though it has not been appreciable yet to any of the five senses. As for any other and direct result it is just about nil. The local governor of Bafra has since been removed, but only to another office of the same grade, and near by — to Fatsa, indeed. And the absolutely conscienceless Governor of Samsoon holds on in his iniquity without, so far as I can be informed, any rebuke or check. In the case of high-handed oppression which was directly connected with my particular trouble — the case of Nicolaki Agha of Ala Cham who was finally sent under arrest to Trebizond, the British Consul there took n active interest, and I am assured the matter secured finally the personal interest of Lord Salisbury. At any rate the Turkish Authorities finally sent this excellent Christian brother home with flying colors, not indeed ever dreaming of making the least degree of reparation to him for all the insults, weariness, anxiety and expense he had for months been subjected to, but simply acknowledging that they had no case against him! The other similar case, — that of Rev. Kikor Dombalian, the preacher at Fatsa, — has also had a sequel with a similar termination. I supposed that the Government had simply dropped the case, but no, — he was summoned a short time ago to Trebizond, and did not know but he might e about to suffer another twenty seven days of ghastly imprisonment. But a long formal examination with a delay of a few days was all y could make out of it, and they promised moreover to give into his nds a certificate of his innocence! Whether they have or not I do not know. I recently wrote a long letter on these topics to Rev. H. O. Dwight in

Constantinople and he has proposed to address a further note to the Legation about them, but without very much hope of accomplishing any thing. As I said to him, the net result so far as outward appearances are concerned would seem to be an acknowledgment that American citizens in the region of Samsoon have no rights that Turkish officers are bound to respect. The Kingdom of God is not carried on by means of political authority and I am satisfied to leave the interests of our cause in the hands of One whose power must one day be acknowledged even by blasphemers. and I have no interests of any other kind involved.

I mentioned above that I named to Mr. King a larger sum than I did subsequently to you. I do not wish to give you the impression that I deliberately proposed to swindle the Turkish Government! But I made an estimate for the value of my time, and that of my companion Hadji Savas, while we were detained by the business, and also a small personal item for injury to my wardrobe caused by my being obliged hastily to travel without my customary accoutrements. The former the Board has to suffer, though I trust under the rulings of Providence it may not be a total loss, and as for the latter, I need no urging to let it go in to the account which has been running for nigh on to twenty years for numerous suits of clothes etc. and all kinds of traveling apparatus worn out in touring to say nothing of the reams and quantities of stationery etc. etc. etc. for which we have never thought of seeking a place in the station estimates!

I am thankful to be able to report hopeful items from the town of Bafra, in spite of persecution, or possibly by means of it. One of the members of our theological class has been spending the winter there and reports much encouragement, - several persons wishing to unite with the church etc.

I am hoping to start in a little over two weeks for a tour to Vezir Keupru, Ala Cham, Bafra, Samsoon and Fatsa and Unieh, to be gone about a month. After which our theological class will resume their studies about the 10th of Oct. Mr. Tracy has just returned from Amasia where he spent the Sabbath in company with the rest of the Com. appointed by the Central Union to organize a church in that city. They had a good time, organizing a church of 40 members, of whom 7 were newly received, ordained deacon etc. But the Preacher there, Kasper, goes to Egin in the Arabkir field.
Mrs. R. joins me in most affectionate salutations. Ever truly yours, Edward Riggs.

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.
March 4. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

Your welcome favor of Jan. 31. came to hand yesterday. I thank you most heartily for its kind expressions and for its reassuring items of news regarding the outlook as it appears to one in your central position. I always try to look on the brighter side of things, — or rather it is my natural disposition to do so. — and I think we can find enough (in these "degenerate days", and among the "signs of increasing worldliness" which so depress some of our friends,) to keep up our confidence in the grand result for which we are laboring. And I am very glad that you are so ready to seize upon these points and emphasize them, putting in the background the darker shades which cannot wholly escape any eye. The work of visiting the churches, of which you speak, is one whose importance cannot be exaggerated. My recent visit to the United States gave me an opportunity to observe the remarkable ignorance of the great majority of Christians with regard to the facts of the Cause of Missions, and at the same time their readiness to learn, and almost invariable interest in matters presented, — especially when not accompanied by an immediate appeal for contribution! Though such visiting may not show large immediate results, it will yet doubtless do incalculable good if steadily persisted in, and the harvests of dollars will come in gradually, while the prayers of God's people will be stimulated in increasing ratio.

I note your suggestive but very mild and charitable expressions in regard to letters you ought to receive from us. I am sorry my share in them has been so small. I will not run the risk of

Rec'd Mar. 25

putting on record any very good resolutions for the future, but improve the present. Although I wrote you last week yet I hasten to reply to your letter at once as I hope soon to be away on a tour, and don't want yours to be laid aside too long. Beside this there are one or two points of general interest to which I wish to say a word, and which are not alluded to in this letter of yours to me. First however in regard to your desire for "communications from Marsovan". I do not know at all what others have written and do not think of anything at this moment of very new or startling interest. Our educational work is so important and so exacting that we sometimes feel great difficulty in giving proper time and attention to our very important evangelistic work in the outstations. Yet we have managed ever since Bro. Herrick's departure to get away for that work from time to time. Mr. Tracy of course reported to you his long and interesting tour to Zillé, Herek, etc. The work at the former place seems to have taken a very promising new start under the faithful labors of one of the best members of our last theological class. Mr. Smith has also doubtless written you of his pleasant visit in Vezir Keupru, where another member of the same theological class is laboring successfully. I hope you may hear also further from Mr. Tracy of the organization of a separate church in Amasia. There has been a call for such action for some time past. But the difficulty has been in the matter of settling a pastor. The present incumbent is going to Egin, where I hope he may successfully fill a very important post. In Amasia, as a prophet in his own country, he was much hampered and restricted. The new church in Amasia is for the present to have the services as preacher and head teacher in their parochial school, the Rev. Hagop Shahveledian, a graduate of the Basle School, and an ordained evangelist, but it is doubtful if he ever becomes their settled pastor.

As I mentioned in my letter last week I hope soon to visit some of our most important points on and near the Black Sea Coast. This we manage to keep going more or less, and we have in this work very delightful experiences and much cause for hopefulness.

e large church and congregation here in Marsovan is at present in a very culiar state, with cause both for deep thankfulness and for grave apprehension. n their strenuous efforts to back up their pastor in his labors in the nited States, they are practising a suicidal economy as regards the direct ork here. Depending upon the missionaries, teachers and theological students for the supply of their pulpit, they persistently refuse to employ any one to do the work of a pastor, and consequently, aside from the regular ublic services, most of that work remains undone. We have feared this would soon result in a falling off in attendance, and possibly in nternal dissensions or serious trouble of some kind. Thus far we ave been happily disappointed, but still feel very apprehensive. The pastor ppears to have got hold of some money in and near Chicago, though as yet nly a small portion of the enormous sum he is so ambitious to raise. The last word he sent to his people showed that he still deliberately intends to absent himself from his waiting work here for another year at least!

Tuesday. March 5. I was interrupted yesterday by a call from a member f our last theological class, who has been laboring as a teacher and preacher n Ooloo Pungar, a village among the mountains near the Kapoo Kaya church. He told an interesting story of increasing desire for the truth, full meetings etc. nd also a curious device of the opposition. This element on this occasion s not from the Gregorian Armenians, who are very friendly and invite this man to preach in their churches, which he has done several times. But it is rom the Campbellites, who have made a vigorous effort to get a footing mong the simple people of our congregations in those rough mountains. This young man is notably efficient in argument against this sect, and they have a special spite against him. After trying various expedients to oppose his influence, they appear to have settled down to the policy of rying to get him into trouble with the Turkish Government, which is now very watchful of any possible sign of the development of the spirit of liberty. hey are diligently circulating the report that this teacher has acquired a nowledge of military tactics and evolutions and is secretly imparting t discipline to his pupils! If this could be proved against any istian teacher in the land it would be instantly dealt with as rank eason. And the merest suspicion of it is enough to endanger the ace of such a man as this at any time. You have heard of the vere handling received by two young men in Erzroom for what ight seem a very trifling offence. We have a somewhat similar ase not far from us in the town of Herek. A young man who raduated last July from our College was employed as teacher in a rivate school in that town, and happened to use for an entirely in-ocent purpose for a few days a book which he afterwards dis-overed contained also some Armenian patriotic songs. For this ffence (!) he has been lying now for months in a wretched dungeon d what the end of the case may be no one can tell. In these cases per-aining to so called political offences no foreigner is allowed to interfere n any capacity whatsoever. Might is right, — and right is wrong!

But I must hasten on to the topics I had in mind when I began d from which I have already stolen too much space.

Your letters to the Secretary of the mission offering food for ought and discussion in our Annual Meeting this year, if we have any, ave been reported to us and though my opinion at this time has not een asked I feel constrained to say a word in anticipation. In eighing the significance of what I say it should be kept in mind at I am one of those who use the Greek language in missionary work d, that I have very much at heart the interests of the work among that ationality. I have thought and prayed and labored for and with them. I have preached to them, enjoyed much intercourse with them, and been severely ersecuted by them. and I not only honor and love them as a nationality ut do so after a very thorough acquaintance with them both in this Country d in "Free Greece" itself. I think then that I may be acknowledged to ire and aim at that which will be for the real interest of Christ's rk among them. I also admire the "Greek Alliance" of the Smyrna ion and rejoice in the work it has accomplished. I wish our Armenian thren would show the same independent, self-sacrificing ardor in the ganization of evangelistic work among their own people. But I do ok with serious apprehension upon the ambitious endeavor of that body cover and control the work among Greeks over so wide an extent of ritory. I did not and do not now believe in the wisdom of their undertaking the care of the work in Ordoo on the Black Sea. I have not had an opportunity personally to discuss the whole question fully with either Dr. Parmelee or Dr. Constantine, and I might view the matter differently after such discussion, but as I view it now it is unwise and unconstitutional. I think you have alluded chiefly to three points, viz. the separation from other work on national lines, the effort to extend the superintendence of the Alliance to work among Greeks all through the country, and the assumption of independence of the Stations as constituted by the Mission and the Board. In all three of these points I feel that the Alliance is making a grave mistake. I am naturally a conservative and don't like to adopt an innovation until I can clearly see that it is an improvement. But more than this I think the greatest enemy our work has to meet at present is the national pride of the nominal Christians in this land. I would not by any means have them give up their nationality nor would I have them one whit less truly patriotic. But they must learn to dissociate the ideas of religion and nationality and to understand that accepting true Christianity is not a hindrance but a help to patriotism, but that religion must come first and nation after. The nationalities are working together harmoniously in some places in the Caesarea field and in our best posts on and near the Black Sea. They are shoulder to shoulder here in our growing and popular College, and in our Theological Seminary, and so they should be throughout the fields of all the Stations in the land. The ambitious assumption involved in the second point — their sire to control the work over so wide an extent, — threatens catas- ophe. It is like expecting a large crop of fruit on a slender tree h no maturity of trunk or limbs. They should have some strength in the local churches before undertaking such responsibilities. The will d pluck and administrative ability of one or two men ought not make any one believe that the time has come for such large and apid development. My great desire is to see the evangelistic work assumed by the native churches, but there must first exist native churches to assume it. Moreover it seems to me a physical impossibility for Smyrna properly to oversee Ordoo for example.

The third point is so manifestly unconstitutional and unwise that it seems to me to need no discussion.

I must not carry this discussion farther and now have only a w moments before closing the mail to say one word on the other point had in mind, which may be considered still less my business but cannot refrain. I refer to the question of the proposed Union of Churches in Japan. I am distressed not so much at the fact of there being opposition to the plan as at the deplorable character of the argument brought against it. So far as I can get at it it is simply that this Union will not best serve the interests of Congregationalism! Is Congregationalism the God we serve? Do we go out as missionaries for the extension of Congregationalism? Would it not put the matter in a better light if it were asked whether such union will conduce to the interests of Christianity and to the saving of immortal souls? I may be accused of partizanship because I am by connection and by conviction a Presbyterian, but I would reply by asking whether it is because I am a Presbyterian that I have been laboring for twenty years under a Congregational Board. I love the Presbyterians and I love the Congregationalists, but I love Christianity and practical and self sacrificing Christian Union better. (not Lyman Abbott's) I shudder to think of the effect upon the Japanese mind of the refusal of the American Board's missionaries to join other evangelical christians in such an enterprise. Though the American Board has the field in this land most exclusively yet your missionaries have avoided pressing Congregationalism on the churches, and they are forming a polity for themselves which seems likely combine some of the best elements of Congregationalism and Presbyterianism, and is original organization — a most desirable result.

Ever yours aff'ly Edward Riggs.

198

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

April 15. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I have recently returned from a trip the northern part of our field, of which I should like to give u a brief report. This tour was in many respects very similar one I made a year ago last January, though not over exactly the same ound. Like that one, this journey partook of the character sneeringly lluded to by certain missionaries not a thousand miles away from here "peddling the Communion". On each of the four Sabbaths of my tour had the privilege of celebrating the church ordinances, and at two other ces also, visited on week days, I administered the rite of baptism. regret exceedingly the circumstances which make it necessary that e sacraments should be delayed until the occasion of such a isit; and if I get around to it before I close this letter I hope to press some thoughts as to the possibility of removing some of these circumstances, but I am sure no one could sneer at such work who could e the earnest desire and eager waiting for such privileges on the faces of the tle groups of believers in these scattered outstations, and then could witness crowded audiences, the breathless attention, and the solemn impressiveness the services.

My first visit on leaving Marsovan, March 15., was to Vezir Keupru ingle long day's ride to the north of us. Here exists an independent urch organization, but they have long been without a settled pastor. approaching the town I received a very graceful token of the cordial come the people were ready to give a missionary. I was met some miles out of the city by the preacher and a half dozen of the chief of the community on horseback. One of these kindly gave me his e horse to ride while he took my place in the lumbering springless wagon. As we came near the town a number of the brethren met us on foot. and inally also some of the sisters and the children of the parish school, so t we came into the town quite a procession. The Sabbath day was lled with deeply impressive services. Two persons were received into the hurch, one of them a Greek from the neighboring village of Gül dédé, a man who has endured much persecution and witnessed a good profession. The little Chapel was densely packed, and the need for a new building s manifest, for which our brethren there have for some time been longing.

On monday, in company with the preacher and two Greek brethren I went to the Greek village of Dérè Keuy four or five hours distance to the west, far up on the des of Tavshan Mountain. "At a lonely spot in the woods we met celebrated outlaw, a Circassian robber, who goes by the name of peckled Hen" from his freckled face and tawny mustache. He was a ll rather fine looking man, as straight as an arrow, and was very finely unted and elaborately armed. He stopped one of my companions with om he was personally acquainted, and asked him who we were, where we e going, and whether we had money! After wisely weighing my friend's icions replies he turned and dashed on his way down the mountain. ile we continued slowly on our way up into the clouds and night & storm." It was more than an hour after sunset, and we were white from head to ot with sleet and snow when we reached the log-cabin where we were to stay.

One of the Greek members of our Theological Class has been laboring there rough the winter, and there is a little group of souls there that are trying ollow the light of the Gospel. One of them with a little education has a little school there for some years past, and has suffered much secution. He wanted to have his young child baptized, and some of neighbors were very anxious it should be by immersion. I finally agreed adopt that method if the village priest would give us the use of his church and baptismal font. This however was refused, and so erformed the rite after our simple fashion in a brief service we held the one room of our log cabin, on Tuesday morning, the audience in-

ding, among other neighbors the teacher of the Greek village school. The
ne day we returned to Vezir Keupru after calling at the neighboring village
l Güldédé, where the leaven is also working.

On Wednesday, again in company with Rev. Karnik Dalkiranian (= Brand-
aker) I started to cross the mountains to Ala Cham, two days journey to the north.
this is a road I had long known of but had never traveled, and it was a
y interesting journey to me. The natural scenery is magnificent, and
road, though in many places steep and narrow, is by no means as un-
acant and dangerous as I had supposed. About four hours after
ving Vezir Keupru we came down to the Halys River at a place where
has cut itself a deep cañon through immense limestone strata, having
pendicular cliffs many hundreds of feet in height. Across the deep and
pid current we were ferried, with our horses and all, in a strange,
nouth, triangular scow, propelled by the united efforts of nine men
plied to two gigantic and very clumsy oars. We passed the night
ar up on the mountain in a deserted log cabin with more ventilation than
ingles, and with nothing for a bed but a small pile of cut straw in
corner. Soon after leaving our lodging-place we reached the high
ss on the shoulder of Dütmen Dagh, said to be the highest mountain on
th Black Sea Coast. The view from this point is one of the finest and
most extensive I have seen in Turkey. To the south we could see Vezir Keupru
and Tavshan Dagh (at whose foot Marsovan lies) while to the north stretched the
lack sea, with the Sinope promontory to the north west and a long reach
Coast and hills to the East. The town of Bafra seemed to lie like a
p almost at our feet, though really some thirty miles away.

In Ala ~~Cham~~ " I found here a very different state of things from that of
summer. The Government officials did not find it necessary even
sk to look at my papers, and many persons who scowled and looked
kance at us then, now rose to salute us politely as we passed. This is
haps in part the result of private instructions sent from the Capital to
officials in consequence of my affairs last summer, but more particularly
moral effect of the triumphant acquittal and return of Nicolaki

ears but

gha Koogoodjakaglor, during the winter, which was accomplished largely
hrough the influence of the British vice consul in Trebizond. ~~as I think~~
~~have already written you~~. At any rate, direct, open persecution
n has ceased, and moreover the transfer of the names of our people to
the Protestant registry, for which applications had formerly gone in vain
Bafra, Samsoon, Trebizond and Constantinople, has now been quietly
ccomplished, on the spot, as if it were a matter of course.
The little congregation in this interesting town is as united and earnest
ever. I very much enjoyed attending two of their daily prayer meetings,
hich they keep up with unintermitting zeal. ¶ "On Saturday, in company
ith Nicolaki Agha, our host, and one other brother, we proceeded to
afra, the latter brother walking the eighteen miles to Bafra, through deep mud for the sake
being present at the Lord's Supper, which was to be celebrated there the
ext day. When we reached a little Coffee-shop that stands half way
om Alacham to Bafra we were met by a cavalcade of our friends
r on horseback to meet us, and I could not help contrasting in my
n mind the éclat with which we rode in to the streets of Bafra,
th the quite different style in which I was driven out of that town
t July." On reaching Bafra we found a plenty of work to do before
the Sabbath services, and it was long after midnight before we could get
o rest. Five persons were candidates for admission to church member-
ship, and all the five were received. One was the oldest and wealthiest
man in the Protestant Community there, — a man who had led a very worldly
and had often been a stumbling-block to others. But his confessions
Experience seemed to be so sincere that all agreed that it must be the
der working power of God's Spirit, and it was an impressive sight to
him stand up in the midst of a motley assemblage of friends and
and confess his simple faith in Christ and determination to live for Him.
of our theological students has been preaching there through the
ter. ~~And though~~ some of his methods may have been not wholly wise
result has been a decided awakening in matters of spiritual interest.
people are quite in earnest about securing a permanent place
wans but

l worship, and are prepared to give liberally, but will need some help,
hich I suppose we must ask for as a contingent in our next Estimates.
But I perceive I must hasten through the rest of my story more
apidly. After a few days in Samsoon I took the Turkish steamer for
nieh, once more in company with my indefatigable companion, Hadji Savas.
t was a wet, cold, comfortless, night trip, in as dirty a steamer as floats,
t we landed about midnight with the signal blessing of a quiet
a, and existed till morning in a dismal room over a coffee shop. But
cordial welcome of friends in the morning more than made amends for
difficulties of getting there. We could not stop long there, however,
it was Saturday morning and we had appointed services for the Sabbath,
Fatsa, six hours distant. The weather did not seem propitious
boat sailing, and we consequently secured horses and went by land
rough rain and mud. ¶ The work in Fatsa continues to be very en-
uraging. The poverty of the people forced itself upon me more than
r before, and is a serious hindrance to the development of some
s of work. But the brethren continue strong in faith and hopeful
id many discouragements. The preacher seems to retain his strong
d upon his flock, and to be zealous in good works. I have alluded
ove to my strong desire to remove the disabilities of some of these
ngregations as regards church organization, and Fatsa is one of the
ces where I would like to see such an independent organization at once.
church members thus far are nominally connected with the Marsovan
ch, but with no possibility of mutual acquaintance and oversight.
y are in some respects weak and lacking in experience and knowledge
our methods. But in numbers, spirituality, hopefulness, and self-denying
s, they seem to me to be quite ready for such an organization, and I
urged them to take the necessary steps to attain this object. It will
ngthen the hands of the preacher, and I hope it may soon be accomplished.
r Sabbath services were very interesting and solemn. Five persons were
ted to the church on the profession of their young faith — very promising men, —
two women also were held to be suitable for ad candidates but were unable to be present.

these people out of the depths of their poverty have assumed from the
tart one half of their Congregational expenses, and are making a brave
ffort to put up a chapel which shall be more suitable to their services
han the present rough, unplastered basement where they worship."

The following Sabbath I spent in Samsoon holding similar services,
nd rejoicing at the progress of the work in that place, so full of
orldliness and sin. The call for a separate church organization
re, and the ordination of the pastor, is very imperative, and I hope
may be accomplished within a few months. The Rev. Simeon H.
Babasinian, whom you will doubtless remember, is successful and de-
rvedly popular, and keeps himself wholly aloof from worldly business
d other complications, which I am sorry to say, all our preachers do not.
he only point that casts a shade of doubt over the matter of his being
dained as pastor is the fact that most of the church and congregation are
eks, and although they love and honor him yet they cannot free them-
lves of a lingering hope or wish that they might have, as pastor, some
ually well qualified man of their own nationality and language. Still it
ould be stated once more that these Samsoun brethren, both Greek and
menian, are a model of charity and dignity and wisdom, in their
holly amicable and impartial relations with each other. With your
owledge of the national jealousies in this land, you will appreciate this.
n the Sabbath that I was there three persons professed their faith in Christ,
of them being business men in the markets, and their conscientious dis-
minations regarding right and wrong in their very trying relations in trade
presented in their conversations with the Church Committee were very sug-
tive, instructive and satisfactory. The third was a young girl.

On my return to Marsovan I began at once two important lessons
t the Theological Class, namely, Systematic Theology in Greek with the
(to be five) Greek members of the class, and Church History in Turkish with the
le class. The latter I take simply on account of the absence of Bro. Herrick.
xpect to give the bulk of my strength to these two lessons during the summer.

have just heard (this letter is delayed till Apr. 23) that we are to have Annual Meeting here in
I wish you could be here then and bring Mrs. Smith with you! We are anticipating a very
time. We are all pretty well, though some of our number have been
what under the weather with colds &c.

Ever yours sincerely Edward Riggs.

199

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.
May 14. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

My Dear Sir,

Your long and interesting letter of Apr. 13. was received by the last post. I thank you or all you say. You very wisely speak in a very guarded manner both on the subject of the delicate relations connected with the work among Greeks in this Country, nd regarding the proposed union in Japan. I trust an All wise Providence may guide to the wisest results in both hese important matters, and I certainly am not conscious f any personal ends or motives. I hope the discussions may all be frank and fraternal. It would have been in ome respects a great satisfaction to hear something in etail of what your views are on these mooted points.

It may have the appearance of impertinence for me undertake to remind the Prudential Committee of any of duties, but as Secretary of the Board of Managers of natolia College, I may be pardoned for calling attention to fact that one ~~Missionary~~ member of that body has to be hosen each year by the ~~Prud~~ential Committee in time to take place of the one whose term expires in July. Dr. Pettibone the one whose present term of office expires this year according to the rangement adopted last year by the Managers. I hope we may e Dr. P. here with us at the meeting of Managers which should ke place just before Commencement, and of course he will conue to act as a member of the Board till news is received of the new appointment.

With kindest greetings from all our circle
Yours very truly Edward Riggs.

~~Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.~~

Samsoun, July 29. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I am just starting on my way back to Marsovan, and can just say very hastily that we have had a very delightful season here of which you will hear more from me later and probably from others also.

We have organized a church of 23 members and ordained Mr. Simeon Babasinian, pastor. I hope by the blessing of God it may be a prosperous church.

I must only mention two other items:— first, I have sent our station report to Dr. Herrick who will forward it to you. I hope it may not be long delayed.

Second. The mission approved of our asking Miss Bertha Smith to come to Marsovan to assist her sister and Miss Fritcher in the school. I must leave the argument of the special reasons for this till another time. I am sure you will see the matter as we do when you learn the facts.

We had a most delightful meeting in Marsovan of which others will tell you.

In great haste

Yours very sincerely
Edward Riggs.

Marsovan, Turkey, Aug. 19. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Congregational House, Boston Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I wrote you just a line about the Church organization in Samsoun, and it is very probable that you have heard more about it from others, but even at this late date I must add a word on the subject. I wish very much that you could have been there present with us. It was to me an occasion of very peculiar interest and joy. I felt somewhat as I suspect a man might feel when he marries off his eldest daughter. It has been my privilege to have very constant and intimate relations with the good brethren in Samsoun, and I have become very much attached to them. Many of them have come into church fellowship at the times of my ministrations there, and I have baptized many of their children. So that I was related to them in something like a pastoral relation. It was however with not a shade of regret that I passed over these delightful duties to my dear brother Babasinian, for this was a consummation for which I had long been laboring and praying. When I visited that people last spring I took the occasion of a very happy meeting preparatory to the Lord's Supper, to broach very gently

Filed Aug. 27

and cautiously the subject of a separate church organization. The topic was kindly received and earnestly discussed. But there were some serious difficulties in the way. They were not strong financially. They were not sure that the pastor would stay permanently. — his family had not seemed to flourish in the Samsoun climate. Then they were mostly Greeks while he was an Armenian. Might they not by waiting a little perhaps find just such a Greek as they would wish for a pastor? And in any case is it not better to let well enough alone than to enter into enlarged responsibilities and doubtful relations. All these and many other doubts and queries were suggested and thought of, though they were not allowed much weight over against the strong arguments that presented themselves in favor of the new organization. We did not discuss it very fully at that time, and did not at all urge it upon them, but left them to think of it at their leisure. After they had maturely deliberated we received a letter from them stating their desire for such an organization and asking us to take such steps as might be necessary to accomplish it. The Central Evangelical Union has a standing Committee of five members empowered to perform such functions of the main body as consist merely in applying the principles already adopted by the body. We presented the matter to this Committee by Correspondence with the individual members, and received their unanimous vote in favor of the step. Accordant action was subsequently taken by our Station Conference, or Pontus Evangelistic Association, as it is named. And it was left with a mixed Committee from these bodies to arrange the details. It was decided, after conference with the brethren in Samsoun, to have the Exercises at the time when some of the delegates from our Mission's Annual Meeting should be on their way back to their fields of labor. We invited our missionary brethren from other parts of the mission to cooperate with us in this act, and notice was also sent to several of the neighboring churches. As a result, at the time appointed, Saturday the 27th of July we made up a special Council consisting of the following members:—

Rev. Avedis Assadoorian, representing the Church in Marsovan,
Rev. Pandelis Philadelpheus, Pastor of the Greek Evangelical Church in Ordoo, and representing that church.
Rev. Garabed Kulljian, pastor of the church in Trebizond
Mr. Minas Manoushanian, lay delegate of the " "
And the following Missionaries, Rev. Dr. Greene and Messrs. Brooks and Dwight of Constantinople, Rev. Mr. Crawford of Broosa, and Mr. Riggs of Marsovan.
Mr. Hadji Th. Hadji Savas sat with us to represent the Church members in Samsoun desirous of being set off

as an independent church, and Mr. Simeon H. Babasinian as candidate for the pastorate of that church. Rev. Avedis Assadoorian was elected moderator and Rev. Garabed Kulludjian, Secretary. The meeting was a very interesting one, and resulted in a very clear and unanimous judgment that the circumstances were such as to justify and demand the organization of the church as proposed. The list of church members presented numbered twenty-six. Of these however three were members of the Church in Caesarea and of the twenty three members of the Marsovan church two were absent, leaving thirteen male and eight female members present and ready to assume the responsibilities of a church. Mr. Babasinian's narrative of personal experience and statement of doctrinal beliefs were exceedingly interesting and satisfactory, especially his emphatic ~~statement~~ presentation of his attachment to and profit from the simple Word of God was very impressive and instructive.

On Sunday morning a large audience (large for Samsoun) assembled, quite filling up the little chapel, and remained attentively listening through the two hours service. The moderator opened the exercises and the clerk announced the facts and the action of the Council, organizing the church. ~~Mr. Dwight then offered~~

The moderator then read a specially prepared Confession of faith and Covenant to which the members assented standing, and Mr. Dwight ~~then~~ offered prayer sealing the Consummation of the organization. ~~and~~ Mr. Brooks and Mr. Pandeli Philadelpheus followed with addresses to the newly organized church, the former speaking in Greek and the latter in Turkish. Announcement was then made of the choice of Mr. Babasinian as pastor by the Church, with some explanations for the benefit of those not familiar with our methods. Dr. Greene offered the ordaining prayer while the eight ordained men present rested their right-hands on the head of the Candidate as he knelt in front of the pulpit. It was a solemn and impressive moment and many present were deeply affected. Rev. Mr. Kulludjian of Trebizond then gave the right hand of fellowship to the new pastor and accompanied the action with a suitable address of welcome and counsel. Mr. Crawford then in Greek addressed the Church and Congregation charging them with their special duties in this new relation. I followed with a few words in Turkish, and the newly ordained pastor gave out the doxology and pronounced the benediction. Thus closed a most memorable service and one which I trust may be a new impetus to the work there, and I pray that this new candlestick may long stand firm in its place and its light may grow steadily brighter till the whole city and region is enlightened.

At the customary hour for service in the afternoon we had a delightful celebration of the Lord's Supper.

Dr. Greene gave us a suitable discourse and the services at the table were conducted by Rev. Avidis Assadoorian ~~and~~ the Moderator, and Mr. Babasinian the newly ordained pastor. The attendance was not so large as in the morning, yet the house was well filled.

The whole occasion passed off without a single jar or disturbing element of any kind, and gives promise of being instrumental in accomplishing much good. All concerned expressed their pleasure and satisfaction but none could feel exactly the same intensity of interest as filled my heart and I sincerely thank God for it.

Aug. 27. This letter has been so interrupted and delayed that I have felt almost inclined to throw it into the waste-basket, but conclude to send it along on general principles. Since beginning it I have received from Samsoun copies of a photograph taken on the steps of the chapel there on the morning after the ordination exercises. The group contains fifty-five figures including all the principal actors and a number of the members of the church. It is a tolerably successful picture, and you shall have a copy of it in due time.

Yesterday we had the sad duty of laying in our little cemetery the mortal remains of our old door-keeper, Hadji Haggerdich Gorgodian. He was a good old man and had been for some time longing to go home.

Ever most respectfully and sincerely Yours Edward

Dr. Constantine is still our guest, but hopes to start for Constantinople on Friday the 30th. He is getting over his troubles, but has had a very serious time.

Marsovan Aug. 19. 1889
Rec'd Sept. 23

Marsovan, Turkey. Nov. 22. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Sir,

I have recently had occasion to write quite fully to my brethren, Dwight in Constantinople, and Herrick, now in the United States, letters on quite different subjects, but quite in detail, and at my suggestion they will, I presume, be forwarded to you, as the statements were intended in part for you.

To Mr. Dwight I wrote mainly with regard to our Theological Seminary, and I need hardly do more than allude to the subject now, as I have nothing of importance to add to what I wrote to him. I am very glad the subject is being agitated, and I trust much good may come of it. I have long felt deeply our need of re-enforcement, in order to be able rightly to carry on our work. I suppose there has been among some of our brethren in the mission a feeling, more or less clearly defined, that we of Marsovan in some way used undue influence to induce the Prudential Committee and the Secretaries to kill the project for a Theological Seminary at Constantinople. In this respect our consciences are perfectly clear, and I doubt not you would readily testify that the action at Boston was not so stimulated, and I have never

P.S. I think I have never acknowledged your kind letter of Sept. 7. which was duly received. You have of course heard from Miss Bertha Smith and others, of her safe arrival here. It is very pleasant to have her among us again.

heard the complaint distinctly formulated, but for some such reason we have felt for some years past that our Seminary had not the sympathy of our fellow missionaries. I dont know that we have done all our duty in the matter of pressing them to formulate their judgments and propose amendments, but it has been, as you are aware, not a very favorable time for us to ask for such expressions. I trust the soreness of feeling about the failure of the proposed Seminary in Constantinople may have been to some extent healed by time, and that the period has arrived when we may profitably ask our Mission to approve of some practicable plan whereby the work of the Theological Seminary may stand a better chance of being thoroughly done. A difficulty will undoubtedly arise in regard to the funds needed for such an enlargement of our force. Some of it at least must be outside of missionaries' salaries, and hence would have to come naturally under some head now under the stipulated limit. But who is going to give up several of his constantly diminishing appropriations in order to favor this plan!

But I am quite willing to leave such details to discussion in the future, and turn attention now to the essential elements of the question. I shall do what I can to secure the development of a plan which we may be able to present for approval at the next Mission Meeting.

In the mean time we shall be glad to receive pertinent suggestions from any of our friends and most particularly from any of the Board's officers.

I do not know whether Mr. Dwight sent you the first part of my long letter to him. It was in regard to the relations of our College to the young man (Hoosef Tarakjian) recently arrested in Constantinople on account of an essay on Mohammedanism. We have made every effort consistent with truth and manliness to comply with the very exacting requirements of the Turkish Government. and we have now nothing to fear from the most rigid examination of our methods, operations and apparatus, if conducted fairly. We had a call yesterday from our local governor (Caïmmakam) and a retinue of officials, who after a good deal of dodging and general platitudes stated the object of their visit to be to secure a statement of our course of study in the College and Theological Seminary, with a list of the books used. I took them up to our library and showed them all our books and finally had our teacher of Turkish write off for them the full statement they desired. It ought to give us a good showing.

My long letter to Bro. Herrick was mainly an attempt to recall at this late date the process by which some of our actions at the Annual Meeting of the Mission were reached. It appears to me that the mission could not busy itself with more appropriate labor than that of

laying down the principles on which we stand ready to pass over the practical administration of our Evangelistic work to independent native bodies. This is the consummation toward which all our work has been directed from the beginning, and which we should never lose sight of. The action taken, however incomplete and tentative it may have been, appears to me cautious and based on true principles. Its immediate aim was to guard against dangers which seemed to threaten in one special case which was before our minds all the while, but it seems certainly wiser, so far as possible, to classify cases and make general rules for them than to consider each case an exception because we have no rule for it, and then legislate specially for it. I hope the "Plan..." proposed by the mission will meet the approval of the Prudential Committee, at least in its main outlines, and that our hope may be realized as regards the gradual assumption of the work by the native Christians.

During this week I had the unusual experience of being confined to the house for three days by a severe cold which wholly deprived me of my voice. I employed some of my unwonted leisure in sketching, in a very crude way, a key to the photograph of the Samsoun Group, which I hope you have received. I send two copies, thinking more than one copy of the picture may have gone to Boston.

We all unite in most affectionate greetings to yourself and to all your associates. Very respectfully yours Edward Riggs.

Mrs. R. gratefully reciprocates Mrs. Smith's kind salutations.

P.S. We have just been reading the accounts of the meeting in N.Y. and rejoice in its appearance of success.

Riggs Mrs. Sarah D.

Marsovan. Turkey.
March 13. 1882.

My dear Dr Clark,

I write on behalf of the ladies of our station, to express to you our unanimous appreciation of the useful work which Mrs. Leonard has done in Marsovan, and our strong desire that she may return here, as soon as circumstances may permit. We are prompted to write thus, by letters which we have received from Broosa, stating that a proposal has been made that Mr and Mrs Leonard be sent there, upon their return to Turkey.

Mrs. Leonard's work here, is one which no one of us can do, nor can any one who might in the future come here; because she has been here so many years, and has become thoroughly acquainted with the people. She knows all their family connections, and all their past history, and her influence with them is very great. It is not only the women that she reaches; I suppose I am right in saying that many of the men, also, would follow her advice more quickly than that of any one else in our station. Through her medical skill, she reaches also the Turkish women, and is a welcome guest, in many of their houses. For long years she has toiled in sowing the seed, giving herself no rest, that she might bring souls to Christ. Now she may gather the harvest, and mould the characters of those, who call themselves her children.

It would be very hard for her to go elsewhere, and begin all over again. It is too much to ask of her. The momentum of her influence here, the remaining years of her life would be too short, for her to gain, in a new field.

We appreciate the needs of the Brooso field, and Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin are our personal friends. But we beg that some younger missionaries, whose ties are not yet so strong in any one place, and who have not so many hearts bound to them, may be sent there; and Mr and Mrs. Leonard be returned to Marsovan.

Very respectfully yours,
S. D. Riggs.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.
For. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Riggs Rev. Elias

as to place, and what you know or can ascertain about expenses. Let us know freely how much aid you need towards supporting him. By the way, should you not be getting back what you lent to the College? I think you should reclaim it, & have the use of it either for W.'s education or for whatever Margaret w. like to use it for — I mean so much of it as came from her investment. I suppose that the annual grant for W. from the Board will be continued only till he is 18. Is not this so?

The box that we are making up for Charlie will not go tomorrow, but we hope it will go on Saturday by the Russian steamer.

Much love to you all.

Your aff. father,

Elias Riggs.

Dr. Riggs to Mi[illegible]

Const'ple, Oct. 26. 1880.

Dear Tillman,

Your last two letters were long on the way. That to Dr. Clark respecting the printing of Prof. Bezjian's work reached me only the 19th inst. and I forwarded it the next day with a full statement of my own. I hope that even if the appropriations have been made before it reaches America the Committee will make the desired grant for this work, or at least (as I suggested to Dr. Clark, in case they do not feel like granting the whole this year) authorize us to begin the printing, our Pub. department here advancing part of the funds, to be refunded by another grant next year. Dr. E. E. Bliss approved of this suggestion, & I think the Pub. Com. will do so if it is proposed from Boston. So I feel hopeful that we may begin to print it by the beginning of the new year. In view of this please ask Prof. B. if he has any suggestion about it, arising out of the one form which was printed — or any other.

I am no longer a member of the Pub. Com. of the W. T. M. (as I have been till this year). Our Eur. T. M. organized a Pub. Com. this year, and being on that, I desired that my name be left off from the other Com.

Your note of Oct. 1st. reached us only yesterday. It seems a long time to wait, to hear of Charlie's arrival with you. However we trust he has been carried in safety to his journey's end.

Have you thought seriously of the question *where* Willie had better go on with his studies? I suppose the place at Auburndale is *designed* to be temporary, and rather for young children. Besides we have doubted whether the school, where he is, is just adapted to his preparation for college. W. is now in his eighteenth year — fully old enough to enter upon a college course as soon as he can pass the required examinations. Doubtless any more eligible place for him to go on with his studies would cost more. If you think a change desirable, we shall be glad to pay part of his expenses from year to year. Think the matter over, & let us know what you think best

Constantinople, Mar. 2. 1882.

My dear Dr. Clark,

I duly received your kind favor of Dec. 21. and now send you for publication the ms. of my Suggested Modifications of the Revised Version of the N. Testament. Should you think best to ask Prof. Thayer, and shd. he be able and willing, to do for them the same kind service which he did for the Suggested Emendations of the A.V. of the O.T. I shall be very much pleased and obliged. I write the inclosed note, for you to forward to him if you see the way clear to do so. For any aid rendered in bringing out these notes, I shall be very grateful to you both. I trust they may contribute something toward the grand result of preparing a thoroughly revised and acceptable version for the hundred millions who use the English language.

I feel sad over the relations of Messrs. Marsh and Bond, but do not see that I can help in the matter any more than I have already endeavored to do.

As ever, most truly,
Your aff. brother
Elias Riggs.

P.S. Please mention the receipt of the ms. as soon after receiving it as you have occasion to write to any one of our circle here.

E. R.

Rev. Elias Riggs DD

Constantinople. Mar 2. 1882

Rec^d Mar 21

Letter & MSS. refer^d to
forward^d to Prof. Thayer.
Mar 22. E. K. A.

Constantinople, Mar. 13. 1882.

My dear Dr. Clark,

I wrote you on the 2d. inst. and sent to your address, by post, a package containing my "Suggested Modifications of the revised version of the N. T." for publication, writing at the same time to Dr. Thayer. I said nothing of arrangements for publication, because I do not know what is practicable. I have never heard whether the "Suggested Emendations of the A. V. of the O. T." have gone into circulation, or whether any reprint has been called for. Considering the prevailing interest in the Revision, I should hope enough copies of the "Sug. Modifications" would sell to pay for the publishing. Should any thing be realized from them, let it go into the treasury of the Board. Only I should like a considerable number of copies (say fifty) for friends. — I wd. suggest that they be got up cheaply, either in pamphlet form or in cheap cloth binding. — I suppose such things need to be advertised.

You are aware that Mrs. Riggs and I are on the fiftieth year of our connexion with the Am. Board as missionaries. If we are spared till the 18th of next September, we shall reach the 50th anniversary of our marriage. On that occasion we are hoping for a visit from all our children and grandchildren. James who is settled as pastor of a church in Cranford, N. Jersey, hopes to arrange for such a vacation as will enable him to make the trip and visit. Mrs. Trowbridge will probably come earlier and remain longer, but Mr. Trowbridge will not come till the time of his vacation in the college. Edward has no vacation at that time, but I hope that with the help of his associates, he can make such provision for his work as to be able to come, but his stay will have to be short. We have no desire for any thing like display or glorification, but hope that such a meeting will be a blessing and a refreshment to us all. All the glory we desire to ascribe to Him to whom all glory belongs. I trust that our friends will so far sympathize with us as not to blame the movement as extravagant. Providence has given us the means of meeting the expense. Little did Mrs. R. and I think when in 1832 we started for Greece that in 1882 we should be in active service in the good work here. But so it has been ordered, and we desire anew to dedicate our remaining days and our remaining powers to the service of Him who loved us and gave himself for us.

A box is making up at the Bible House for the Missionary Rooms, Boston. We will put in two copies each of the publications issued during 1881, noting in one of each kind its title in English.

Our Bible Dictionary in Bulgarian is nearly ready to be put into the printer's hands. The printer, of his own accord has ordered new type for it.

As ever, My dear Dr. Clark,

Your affectionate brother in the gospel
Elias Riggs.

Elias Riggs D.D.

Constantinople. Mar 13. 1882

Recd. Apr 3

Publication.

at London

Constantinople, Oct. 19, 1882.

My dear Dr. Clark,

"I returned yesterday from Smyrna, where I went last week in company with Dr. Wood to attend and take part in the services held on Sabbath the 15th inst. for the dedication of the new church.

no ¶ "It was thought best to have these services conducted in the several languages spoken in Smyrna and used there in christian work. Hence we had addresses, hymns and prayers in English, Armenian, Greek and Turkish severally, and a brief address in Spanish, the language of the Jews, a considerable number of whom were present.

"Having been requested to preside on this occasion, I introduced the services by a brief statement of their object, and by the request that all present would endeavor to unite in spirit even in those portions ~~of the service~~ which should be in languages which they did not understand. After an invocation in English, we united in singing a hymn in Armenian adapted to the occasion, after which ~~I read first in Armenian~~ a prayer was offered in Greek by the Rev. G. Constantine. I then read, first in Armenian & afterward in Greek portions of the last chapter of Isaiah, commencing, "Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?" and also from 2 Chron. 6: 36-42 the closing portion of Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple. An address was then made in Turkish by the Rev. Pastor Harootune of Smyrna, and an English hymn sung, which was read by the Rev Mr. Buvier the Dutch chaplain. I then gave, first in Armenian and afterward in Greek, a brief resumé of the progress of christian work in various parts of the world during the fifty years that I have been permitted to devote to the missionary cause. Prayer was then offered in English by the Rev. Mr. Charteris of the Scotch mission. After this we united in singing a dedicatory hymn in Greek, read by Rev. Mr. Crawford of Manissa; who followed in an address in English, emphasizing the duty & privilege of self-consecration. This was followed by a brief address in Spanish from the Rev. Mr. Eppstein of the London Jews' Soc. in which he alluded to the union in this service of Christians of different names, showing that what we seek is not the advance or glory of a denomination, but the glory of Christ the Redeemer, who is all and in all, and the salvation of Jews & gentiles through faith in his blood.

Dr. Wood then led us in the special prayer of dedication in Armenian, after which Mr. Constantine made an address in Greek, and after a Turkish dedication hymn, Mr. Bowen addressed us in Turkish; after which the service was brought to a close by singing in English,

"From all that dwell below the skies," &c.

and the Benediction in Armenian, ~~in the words language of Heb. 13: 20, 21.~~

"The church was well filled, though not to its utmost capacity. I presume there were about 350 present, Armenians, Greeks, Jews, Americans, English, Dutch, Germans, and perhaps some of other nationalities, the American and Dutch consuls being among the number. The services occupied a little over two hours, and continued with manifestly unflagging interest to the close.

An interesting feature of the occasion was the cordial sympathy manifested by friends of the cause of Christ representing so many different nationalities and denominations.

"Dr. Wood preached in the morning in Armenian and I in the evening in English in the church, and Mr. Constantine, half an hour after the close of the dedication services, preached as usual in Greek in the hall connected with the Smyrna "Rest" to a crowded congregation. I presume there were more than 200 present, and it gives me pleasure to add that Mr. Constantine addressed them with much power and fervor, which could not fail to leave a deep impression on the minds of his hearers. We have every reason to pray for & expect a divine blessing upon this effort to bring the gospel in its purity and power to bear upon the miscellaneous audience collected from sabbath to sabbath in that hall".

Your brother in the Lord's work,

Elias Riggs.

Constantinople, Oct. 19. 1882.
Rec'd Nov. 11.

208

Constantinople, Sept. 12. 1884.

My dear Dr. Clark,

I have recd. your favor of Aug. 7, and entirely approve of the disposal which you propose to make of the remaining copies of my little books. Of course the $50. paid to Mr. Draper will be charged to me in Mr. Ward's account. Please also let me have 20 copies of the two volumes in one as you have them bound, charging them to me. I would not ask them on any other condition.

I have spent almost the whole of today in going to the Black sea end of the Bosphorus in company with Miss Dodd & Prof. S. Levonian of Aintab to call on Miss Childs & Dr. Nelson, who are there in quarantine. They & their companions in travel are well. Prof. L. was married some three weeks ago in Amasia & is now with his bride here. They are our guests, and are expecting to go on by the next steamer to Scanderoon on their way to Aintab, and Miss Childs will go by the same steamer as far as Mersin, where she expects Mr. Montgomery to meet her.

Our son Charles who spent his vacation with us, started on his return on the 3d. instant, and we trust will reach Aintab tomorrow. He has enjoyed his visit, as we also have, and in his peculiar circumstances we regard such a visit as well worth what it costs. No part of the expense will be charged either to the College or to the Mission.

We all sympathize deeply with you & Mrs. Clark in the protracted illness of your son. May the Lord deal gently with him, and make *all things* work together for good to him and to you.

The recent attempts in some American newspapers to throw discredit upon the "Teaching of the Twelve Apostles" seem to me superficial & futile. It is true, the greater part of the "Teaching" appears in the socalled Apostolical Constitutions, a confessedly *spurious* work (because *professing* to be given by direct inspiration, by the apostles,) but so do abundant quotations from the scriptures appear in them and in many other ancient writings, often accompanied by a running commentary. Now we must choose between regarding the briefer document as the original, and the longer as the same amplified, and the theory that the shorter is an abridgement of one or more longer documents. But on the latter theory, is it not most marvellous that there should not be found in the briefer document a trace of the ecclesiastical usages of later times? There is no trace of a hierarchy or of ranks in the clergy, but on the contrary, the terms prophet, false prophet, apostle, bishop, deacon, ordain &c. are used manifestly in the same way as by the writers of the New Testament. There is not the slightest reason for questioning the date of Bp. Briennios' manuscript. The day of the week even on which it was finished is given, and corresponds by calculation with the other data there given; and the fact that the "Teaching" was inserted in the collection with the Epistles of Barnabas & Clement &c. shows that in the judgment of the copyist it belongs to an age centuries before the compilation of the so called Apostolical Constitutions.

You kindly allude to my health & that of Mrs. Riggs. I am thankful to say that I am enjoying comfortable health for a person of my age. Mrs. R. suffers more, but still retains a good deal of vigor for her age. We were both born in the same year in which the A.B.C.F.M. was. In regard to my particular departments of work, perhaps I should report somewhat more fully than I have through our station report. If so I must reserve any statements on the subject for another occasion. As ever most truly yours, Elias Riggs.

Constantinople, Sep. 12, 1884.

Rec'd Sep. 29.

✓

Constantinople, Nov. 7. 1884.

My dear Dr. Clark,

I have received yours of Oct. 14th. Again thanking you most sincerely for the interest you have taken in the matter of the publication of my notes, I still desire & *request* that the \$50. paid to Mr. Draper should be charged to me. Providence has so ordered it that I am not dependent on my salary for the means of meeting an engagement of this kind, nor for meeting frequent calls for aid to sufferers by fire, earthquake, &c. in this land. And this leads me to remark that, aside from such cases as the recent great fires in Hadjin, Marash & Zeitoon, former sweeping fires here & at Smyrna, the earthquakes in Scio, Cheshmé &c., to the relief of which strictly missionary funds cannot be devoted, I think it right to render some aid in *church building* beyond what can properly be granted by the Board, in cases where earnest efforts are put forth by those to whom the aid is rendered, care being taken that the aid so rendered shall *encourage* those efforts and not be a substitute for them. And this seems to me right and desirable, even though it prevent my giving a direct donation to the treasury of the Board. Excuse this reference to personal matters.

Of the Notes on the R. V. I have given copies to all my associates here at Constantinople, also to Mr. Baldwin, Mr. Tracy & Dr. H. N. Barnum. Nearly the same is true of the notes on the O. T. Of the twenty copies wh. I requested of the two sets bound in one, I should probably have sent one to each station in the Eur. T. M. and to each station in the other Turkey missions except Marsovan, Aintab, Broosa & Cons'ple. If they have been sent off before this reaches you, I will do so. If not, please let me have ten copies to reserve for future use, and send all the rest as you think best, including or not the stations to which I thought of sending them.

I have not yet called on Abp. Bryennius, but hope to do so before long.

I promised in a previous letter to say a word as to the work to which my time is now given. A portion, much less than I wd. be glad to devote to such work, is given to preparing & editing tracts and hymns in Bulgarian. We have just finished a new ed. of Instructions for singing by note, with exercises, 54 8vo pages. About a fourth part of my time has been given for more than a year past to revisions of the Turkish & Armenian versions of the Scriptures. More than 30 years have passed since the

Armenian version was issued, and, it gives me much pleasure to add, without the necessity for a revision. The Arm. language however is making considerable advances, and some forms & combinations approved 30 years ago, though retained in the language of common life, are now avoided by good writers. We have gone over the N. T. making such changes as seemed to our best Armenian helpers to be demanded and an edition has been printed, but there has been hardly time to get a satisfactory verdict as to its reception. Should we go over the O. T. in like manner it will make a corresponding demand upon my time. With the work of our committee on the Turkish version (now half printed) you are familiar. I am also now revising a Bible Dictionary in Greek, prepared by Dr. Constantine. I have in hand a Commentary on the N. T. for Bulgarians, but have not touched it for months on account of the pressure of other work. I have not the responsibility of regular preaching, but preach occasionally in English, Armenian or Greek.

These details do not furnish material for articles which wd. interest common readers of missionary publications, and therefore perhaps they fail to be reported sometimes as they ought to be.

We have rejoiced to welcome sons & daughters of missionaries to a share in the work to which their parents' lives were devoted, but now we have the privilege of welcoming a grandson of one of our early associates. The Lord bless him & make him a blessing.

Your affectionate brother
Elias Riggs.

Constantinople, Nov. 7. 1884.
Rec'd Nov. 28.
Ans " 29 a.
Item (p.2)

Constantinople, Dec. 5. 1884.

My dear Dr. Clark,

Mr. Pettibone's "Tattler" will tell you of Mrs. Riggs' illness. I am thankful to be able to report that she is improving from day to day, and the doctor encourages us to hope that she will speedily recover her usual measure of health. Today she has been walking to & fro in our pleasant hall and enjoying the mild air of a spring-like day. We feel that God has dealt tenderly with us, and we bless his name. Still such attacks of illness are reminders of the approaching taking down of the earthly tabernacle. May we be prepared for the "house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

We often think of you and your anxiety in regard to the health of your son. May our Heavenly Father be gracious to him & to you, and cause you to rejoice ever in being wholly in His gracious hands.

My last to you was dated I think Nov. 7.

Desiring a kind remembrance of Mrs. R. & myself to Mrs. Clark, I remain

Your affectionate brother

Elias Riggs

Constantinople, Dec. 5. 1884.

Rec'd Dec. 24.

Ans " 26 a

Aintab, Jan. 26. 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My dear Brother in Christ's work,

The last mail brought me your kind lines of Dec. 20th., for which I thank you.

In regard to her who has been called away from my side, I love to think of her being released from the burden of the flesh and from the bond of disease, especially from a form of disease which disturbed mental action, and introduced into "the glorious liberty" of the ransomed. In regard to myself, I think my highest desire is to walk the few remaining days of my pilgrimage in humble trust in Him who has led me all my life long hitherto, and who long ago put on record the promise, "Even to hoar hairs will I carry you."

As to the question of my return to Constantinople. I wrote Dr. Clark Dec. 22, as my relation continues to be with the European Turkey Mission, and what little I may hope to do hereafter for the cause of Christ can better be done there than here. I await the advice, or instructions, of the Pru. Committee. As far as work here is concerned, (except an occasional sermon or lecture in English or Armenian) I am aiding only by instructi a small class in Greek (an *optional* study) and for this department it will not be difficult to provide, as Prof. Krikorian and Mr. Manasseh Papazian, (now in N. Haven) who is expected on his return to take part in the instruction of the College, are both proficients in Greek.

Aside from your interest in the general work of spreading the gospel, you must feel a special interest in Aintab from its having been the field of labor of your cousin Dr. Azariah Smith, whom we had the privilege of receiving as a guest on his first arrival at Smyrna, and whose mortal remains rest now side by side with those of Mrs. Riggs in the little cemetery in a corner of the inclosure of the C. T. College. They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.

And now another grave has been opened within a few feet of those two. Just two months from the day on which Mrs. R. was taken from us the summons came for one of the youngest members of this missionary circle, Mrs. Sanders. On her return from Aleppo, where she had been with her husband on a missionary visit, she was overtaken by a severe wintry storm, and caught a cold which developed into pneumonia, and after one short week her earthly course was finished. Her death has made a profound impression in this community, where her very acceptable labors among the women, were highly prized and will be long & lovingly remembered.

We rejoice in the joy of our son Charles and his wife at the birth of their first born, a son, born on the 3rd inst. Mother and child so far doing well.

With sincerest wishes for your success in your arduous and important work during the new year, and ever, I remain

Your brother in the gospel
Elias Riggs.

Rev. Elias Riggs. 5

Aintab. Jan. 26-1888

Rec'd. Feb. 27

Mrs Sanders

Constantinople, Mar. 6. 1889.

My dear Dr. Smith,

Thanks for your very kind letter of Feb. 13. I do indeed feel a special interest in Aintab and in all the departments of the work there. I am glad that Mr. Fuller has been appointed president of the C. T. College. I think him specially adapted to the position, and regard it as a providential favor to the College that he was on the ground & had already taken up a good part of Mr. Trowbridge's work before the latter was called away. His religious influence over the students will be of great value.

You will of course have heard of the death of Dr. I. G. Bliss. Here too it is a marked providential favor that Mr. Bowen was already here & had the work well in hand.

Mrs. Trowbridge and I are for the present in Dr. Bliss's house, which he invited us to occupy during his absence in Egypt. Our being in Scutari is convenient, as permitting Mrs. T's daughter Isabel, 13 years of age, to attend the Home School. You will be interested to know that we were permitted last Sabbath to receive her to church fellowship. Mrs. T. desires a kind remembrance to yourself and Mrs. Smith.

Fraternally yours in the gospel,

Elias Riggs.

Rev. Elias Riggs,
Con'ple, Mar. 6, 1889,
Rec'd Mar. 25.

Constantinople, Nov. 26, 1884.

My dear Dr. Clark,

I have been sorry to hear of your feeble health, but trust you are finding the autumn weather favorable.

I have been permitted to pass another anniversary of my birthday, and to enter upon the 80th year of my pilgrimage. I bear witness that "goodness and mercy" have followed me "all the days of my life," and I desire to "dwell in the house of the Lord forever".

I see that my notes on difficult passages of the N. T. have been issued and favorably noticed in several papers. Will you kindly request to have copies of them sent by mail to

Rev. J. G. Monfort D.D.
Rev. S. S. Potter
A. R. Forsyth, Esq.
Rev. Charles B. Riggs

Then ~~three~~ four addressed to Rev.
S. S. Potter, 178 Elm Street
Cincinnati, O.

" J. B. Adger, D.D. Pendleton, S. C.
" J. F. Riggs, 53 Lord av., Bayonne, N. Jersey.
" J. H. Thayer D.D. Cambridge
" M. H. Hitchcock, Hubbardston
" Geo. W. Wood, D.D.
Mrs. H. P. Williams, Auburndale

Please also take copies for yourself and your associates at the M. Rooms, including Mr. Ward & Mr. Gordon.

I presume the publishers will be willing to furnish these copies, and 20 for me (of which I wd. like 3 by mail) without charge. If not, please have them charged to me. I ask for the three by mail to put in the hands of brethren who are working on Commentaries, Bulg. & Arm.

I am working now on the Bulg. commentary, having prepared the portion of it on the Acts, and in part on Romans. You would be surprised to see how different any commentary for translation into the languages of this country requires to be from one designed for English readers.

Mrs. Trowbridge is well. She is active in Arm. Sabbath school work, in meetings for women &c. We are pleasantly settled now at Scutari in the house formerly occupied by Bro. Byington. Two days in the week I spend at the Bible House, and find the walk, going & returning, promotive of my health, which is now decidedly better than when I returned from Aintab.

With fraternal salutations to Mrs. Clark,

I remain

Your brother in the gospel work,

Elias Riggs.

Constantinople Nov. 26-1889
Rec'd Dec. 14

Schneider Mrs. S. M.

Mrs. S. M. Schn
Constantin
Rec'd Jan

House to take charge of a female pray-meetings.

Dr & Mrs E. E. Bliss will spend a few days with us.

How much I wish you might come to Const- & talk with these old Protestants.

It would be an immense blessing to them.

Not from forgetfulness, but from want of time, have I been silent.

You dear friend & brother need no assurance of our constant & kindly remembrances.

Miss Gleason joins in all I have expressed heartily.

Very truly yours,
S. M. Schneider.

Schneider
tinople Jan 4. 1881
m 21

Sadik Pasha, Jan 4th 1881.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

Pardon my not acknowledging the arrival of the 2nd piano. Of the 1st one I wrote of its reception, and of the beautiful service it was rendering in our room here in Sadik Pasha in the spring & summer of the last. It came only a few weeks since and it has remained at Bible House. Wishing to be its owner, I sent $50. & requested Mr Ward to take that amt from a dividend due me the 1st of Jan'y.

I wish to send the additional 15 dols. this week - and if the valuation is more I shall wish to give it.

Mr Pettibone tho't the organs recently sent, were $8.60. in price.

As we have taken a new house in Lamatia (the mission hired it for the School there) Miss Gleason & I, wish to work in connexion with the School, & service there, and feel that an organ will help essentially. So one of them will go to Lamatia, & one remain in our house here. There is a Sun' service there. Our work among the old Armenians is still encouraging, far more than I dared to anticipate a year ago.

Am now very much pressed for time, or I would go into detail. I hope Miss Gleason, will write you soon.

I must soon go to Bible.

she to assist the children in the school - in preparing them
their hymns for Examination, and I to make calls.
In the fall we hope ~~we hope~~ to commence more
direct work, there.

If Mr & Mrs Hitchcock go to America (and they
surely need rest) we must if we remove there
live near some native brother.

Miss Gleason has not been as strong as I could
wish - but has recently consulted an Eng. physician - and seems much better.

My general health is very good - no drawback but
being a poor sleeper - Miss G- goes to Bardizag
for better practise of the Armenian & I shall take
a vacation (probably) of a few weeks.

Please hand this to Miss Bowker - for reading.
Perhaps I have written in too hopeful a vein - do
not infer I have not many heart-sinkings in
view of the darkness - spiritual - Alas. for the
worldliness of this people - who spend all their
leisure & money during the week to adorn them-
selves with finery, in which to appear on sabbath -
their festive day. God awake them from this
delusion - & pray that we may be just the workers needed

Our united & cordial regards. L. M. A. Schneider.

L. M. A. Schneider
Constantinople, June 6. /80
Recd. June 25

5

215

Constantinople. June 6th. 1881.

Rev N. G. Clarke D.D.

Dear Friend.

I have been recreant to duty in not writing you before - but Miss Gleason's graphic pen, makes amends for my silence.
You remember my dear husband wrote from princi-ple - so when days were dark, he had yr sympathy - & prayers - and when success rewarded his efforts - a glad responce, flashed back to him from yr desk.
I regret my great shrinking from letter-writing - and another reason for the fewness of my letters - I can report only quiet advances. This pile-driving, is slow work. Miss Gleason, wrote you of the opposition of the Protestants to our S. School - We thank you for yr appreciative sympathy. Pastor Avedis appears more cordial - I think the "Memorandum", sent to the mission, has thrown light on many questions, and corrected many false impressions. He spoke very pleasantly of our work, to Mr

Fuller the other day. and he always feels at liberty to appoint a prayer-meeting at our house without consulting us.

Greek
a We are glad to welcome bright interesting children & young people, to our home & S-School. And I am not without some hope of the young Mussulman Captain being led to the truth. My teaching him English, is simply to draw him to Christ as the true Prophet, for he is reading the N. Testament. He seems naturally simple-minded & devout: having fasted by day, & prayed by night (as one Order of the Dervishes do) - observing prayer & penance, that he might draw nearer to God - meanwhile he continued in his business - which is that of an Overseer, in a Cannon Manufactory.

As to our S. School, the outlook is ~~so~~ much more encouraging than it was a yr ago, when I commenced, with a few Protestant children, & a few others. Now the number it has reached 50 or 60., and once nearly 90 were crowded into our sitting-room & hall.

When I go into our dining-room, ~~& see~~ find the large class of boys - delightedly listening ~~listeners~~, of Rebecah Kachorian, & their teacher Amtak ~~(their teacher)~~ boys who have never had an [illegible] religious teachings, in their lives. Then in our guest-chamber ~~we find~~ a group of bright little girl-faces - the teacher telling them bible-stories, while they are seated on the matting, peering into a large Bible, & asking questions - Opposite ~~In~~ Miss G's room, a class of girls, from 10, ~~up~~ to 18, gather - many of them as impressible, & sparkling in appearance, as a class of the same age in America. While the young men, & visitors, fill a good space in the sitting-room - as I began to say, the sight of these for whom, almost every one, personal labour has been spent, fills my heart with glad surprise. The Teachers in the grand Armenian School, recently opened - forbid scholars to come to us, on penalty of being expelled - and they send spies to watch. The greetings so warm we are sure to ~~meet~~ from our scholars in the St are a great cheer.

I recall ~~with~~ my anguish & depression of spirit on my arrival when climbing these hills a ~~few times~~ wondering when, & how, the stone would be rolled away. It was just the way to draw visitors having an attractive little home of our own - in which many feel they are welcome. The carpet did not come - but was no disappointment - for the bare floor with rugs was more appropriate for our large gatherings.

To-day Miss Gleason and I go over to Samatia -

am very glad to assure you that the physicians express but one opinion - that there is no disease of the lungs - and as her case seems now to be understood, I think the remedies will prove effectual.

Having written you in June, of our work, nothing of special interest has occurred - since. I greatly enjoy my lessons with the Turkish Soldier - for he seems more & more impressible.

I can see new openings the coming winter, and while we regret the toil & loss of strength needful for a change of houses - our parlour or keeping-room is too small to accommodate 60 scholars - and the prayer meetings of the Hamga church. So I have been trying to induce our adjoining neighbour (who has one large room) to be reasonable in his charge for rent. - His house joins ours and he wishes

Gadik Pasha - Sept 9th '71.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Sir.

I hasten to answer the questions proposed, in regard to Miss West dated Aug' 5th.

1st Her work here in C. and what I think of it.

Her starting the "Rest" was a splendid conception.

2nd Of her returning to the work here The miss's who have known all her past history, and have given you their opinion are much better judges; I have never lived in the same mission with her, but a few weeks - just before she left for Smyrna - preceding her going to England & America - and had but 2 or 3 interviews with her.

Last Sat' eve. I went around to inform the scholars there would be a S. school - and there were more than 40 present; scholars notwithstanding the imperfect notice.

2nd In regard to her value to our work. I cant say in anticipation what it would be. Her inventive faculties are 20 times as great as mine, & her power of impressing people many fold greater than mine but you dear Dr Black, know the testimony of others, as to her being unpractical. and the complications arising. Pardon my being so non-committal. but when Miss's here say any thing averse, to the absentees return. it cuts them to me quick.

I wish it might seem desirable to the Com'tee to give her a support in America. If she returns cant foresee antagonisme. in our relations.

As you supposed, I was absent between 5 & 6 weeks. in Scutari, with Miss Wood - at Bayoukdere, & at Hissar. Miss Gleason has remained 2 weeks because she is not strong and I wished her to avoid the heat here.

To
be
than
my

le
po
I
fa
le
wa
M

yo

wi

Th

Last Sat. eve. I went around to inform the scholars there would be a S. School - and there were more than 40 present; notwithstanding the imperfect notice.

Were I to see you, might be led to speak of some of my disappointments - since coming out - but I can see the smile gilding your face - as you remind me, that leaving man, and turning Godward, will lift one over, & above, the trials of life.

In my next hope to give you some cheering facts.

Were Miss Gleason here she will join in most cordial greetings.

Am happy in the assurance that you pray, that needed grace may be given, to do our *very best*.

Kind love to dear Mrs Clark - as also to Dr & Mrs Worcester.

Very sincerely yours.

Dr. N. G. Clark. S. M. Schneider.

217

Gadik Pasha. March. 31st 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear Brother.

My heart has not paused if my pen has been neglectful of you - Have been waiting to tell you of work undertaken in a new quarter. But before speaking of that let me take you into our new home. I little thot when toiling alone up many a rickety old stairway of old Stamboul, in the hot days of '79. seeking a house, that providence would point to so desirable a location as this. near tramway, & Bible House.

We selected wiser than we knew. our 1st home (tho' very cosy) being too small, led me to inquire for this adjoining house having a room admirably fitted for our large gatherings. and the whole house on a larger scale. The owner crabbed & unprincipled. thwarted our plans, but the 28th of Oct. we vacated our 1st home - & Mr & Mrs Peet entered it - to find the same home feeling which had been ours.

The protestants seeing that 180 were seated comfortably on camp-stools & benches the Week of prayer, in our new rooms - asked permission to hold their Meetings of the Y. M. C. Association here - and at their last Lecture 179. were present. !

the even

Yielding to their wishes, next week we open our house f
to a Bazaar at which they raise funds to educate their poor children. But I wish you c'ld see our Sunday gatherings as they are absorbed in the Lessons for the day. Pausing at the head of the staircase you w'ld see a class of Greeks (Hellenic speaking) on settees in the Hall. To our joy Mr Brooks has given us his Helper, Mr Cazacos for Teacher - Of course 'tis an experiment there being no S.S. class of Greeks in Const. In the large room at the left of the Hall - are 2 large classes of men - Baron Stepan the Teacher of the Prot' School - who is our main reliance by the way. Mr Labaree's Persian Helper, has the other class - Teachers and scholars are deeply in earnest, as you w'ld infer, from their animated tones, & gesticulations. The Turkish Effendi brought a mussulman friend of his last Sun', and wishing to enforce a Temperance Lecture upon him, asked to have "away the bowl" sung - in which he joined heart & soul. and so he follows the lesson bible in hand. On the right of the Hall, is the class for the women. Girls large, & small, in two upper rooms - while the boys - often in two divisions, in Hall & dining-room below. This study of God's Word by all Nationalities, in number from 80-90- to 120 & more, is an inspiration to all who see it. Mr Hitchcock having duties at the same hour can not be with us - but Mr Pet's presence is a pillar of strength.

I have been waiting to tell you of the enlargement of our work in securing 1 or 2 rooms, on one of the wharfs of the Marmora, near us. where the boatmen & fishermen *vegetate* - but hardly live. My plan was to begin with a religious service once or twice a week - putting it in charge of the Protestant brethren. A young brother & myself spent many days in quest of a room - & found that 2 c'ld be thrown together in a house, overlooking the Sea. The owner (a Mussulman) w'ld gladly rent two rooms (that c'ld be thrown together) for 14 L's a year.

But the Greek tenants in the old building are alarmed at our having a prayer-meeting & have arrested the negotiations. I think we shall succeed - and with God's blessing, a great transformation will follow, in that wretched, filthy St - where swarms of children run wild, as in the slums of London & New York. The Young Ladies Miss'y Circle of Vassar Col. will aid in paying the rent.

Had previously made an effort to find a room in a community of Shoe-makers, from Rodosto. but they closed their doors - as they had their hearts, to the entrance of light. If you say, rent a house, & have the control of it - it would be far more agreeable - but might not be as safe, as there w'ld be no guarantee against its being mobbed. The foundations of work here must be laid slowly - mainly through silent personal influence.

You dear Brother can understand the trial of waiting to one who has lived in the Interior - where seed sowing is rewarded by a harvest - where women feeling their ignorance ask to be taught to read - and where the Sabbath is not the festive day of the week on which the children are decked out for a promenade or sail on the water - Yet we are more & more hopeful - but not in our selves may we holding the shield of faith keep nearer our Leader - guided by Him day by day.

Miss Gleason in many respects is in better health than last year - I shall never leave her without an agreeable associate.

I did wish that some of the experienced laborers from the Interior may be located here in Stamboul.

Miss Gleason joins in kindest love to yourself & Mrs Clark.

Very sincerely Yours.

S. M. A. Schneider

Rev. Dr N. G. Clark.

P. S. Be kind enough to pass this to Mrs Bowker.

S. M. A. Schneider
Gedik Pasha Mar. 31. 1882
Rec'd. Apr 17

Gadik Pasha. Feb. 22nd 1883.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear brother.

I was delighted to see your date & signature from Cong. House, once more. But being in Clifton, or Boston, would make no difference - Your interest in our work, can have no variableness, or shadow of turning. We would so like to have you look in upon our work. Yes we are stronger, for Miss Lord's being with us. She is very much absorbed in getting the Turkish language - and will not wait to acquire verbs & gerunds, but makes effective use of nouns, in her intercourse with the people, and will quickly win her way to their hearts. Miss Gleason is teaching Eng in the Prot. School here. but only as a temporary supply. We have been thinking lately, of her spending some of her time in Samatia - 2 nights a week - going over on Sat. for calls, and to help in the Sun. work there - and again on Tues. for the meeting. Her playing the organ w'ld be very helpful. For myself I have visited less this winter, than formerly, because of constant callers at home - visitors of every description. Our C. Room, exceeds our expectations. Influential effendis and highly respectable Greeks & Armenians drop in. Bibles in all the oriental languages, lay upon the tables - are frequently read, & discussed. Christ and the Cross, are spoken of with contempt by some - yet we hope the reading & hearing of the Word, will open their eyes, & reach their hearts. I never expected to obtain a foot-hold in such a moslem quarter - almost under the shadow of Seraskier's Tower, & Sultan Bayazid - with 2 Theo' Training Schools, one just opposite, and the other beside it. a mosque in the rear besides. A pasha of high rank owns our C-R - (a large building) and he, and his harem, live in the stories above. He is very friendly to us. Our room is small for C. R. & Reading-Room, and we now think it best to take the adjoining shop, for R. R. but shall not be in haste. The good results of the work are already apparent in the opposition excited. An officer from the "Board of Instruction", was sent to examine books, & papers - Could find nothing objectionable, but a small Osmanlie Hymn Book, published 15 years ago, with the consent of Gov'ment - It might have been indorsed anew. but Dr Bliss forgot it - This little H. Book, was carried to the Sheikh-ul-Islam - (and to Sultan I think) Following mon' last week, an officer came to Bible House, to carry away all of its kind. In anticipation, Mr Peet had bought 50 copies, and so for their trouble, they c'ld scrape up only 14 copies. You inquire if the young Turks continue interested? Hollis Effendi, visits here every friday - comes here as to a home. Having no father or mother, or relatives, he calls me "mother."

head. He ran great risks of punishment on going board the steamer here, and on leaving it, in Trebizond, having to run the gauntlet of C. House officers. He had thrown his over-coat over his bundle. They called out to him to stop. He replied - "I am a soldier." "You come to me." On the steamer he eluded search (for one was watching the bundle) by getting it into another cabin and hired a man, to place in one of his boxes. At T. he misled the officials pointing them to boxes which contained no books. He was overjoyed to be with us again at New Years. having been absent more than 7 months. He talked frankly of his sympathy, & interest in Christs cause. Came to S.S. & talked with moslems in R. Room. When Kafee Effendi died I asked, "were you to die this week. what is yr hope?" "my hope and trust are in Christ" was his reply. Not only we of G.P. (but Mr Dwight (who has seen him weekly of late) believe in his sincerity. Two weeks ago, a spy sent a 2nd report of him to the Sheikh-ul-Islam. adding the fact of his trying to proselyte. A week ago Thurs. officers were seeking to arrest him all day - with orders to imprison. Since then, he has been examined 3 times. and each time, told to keep aloof from us, on penalty of severe punishment, imprisonment, or exile - being understood. A week ago Wednes. he came to us, looking haggard, & worn. Knowing the relentless, cruel spirit of the moslems, well. Had been met by a stranger in the St. and asked if he wished to be exiled? "Take my warning then," he replied.

P. S. Do not understand us, dear Brother as encouraging Ferhat Effendi in deception. May the time soon come when he will stand up boldly as a Christian. He will first have to be built up in the faith.

I have not alluded to my return, because now I see not how I c'ld leave Miss L. & Miss G. alone. C'ld you send a suitable lady for my place, or could a lady like Mrs Bartlett (and you know how much (Mr Bartlett is needed here) join us here. I should feel relieved - not feeling it safe to tax my nervous system in such a climate as this much farther. I love my work but others w'ld do better. One hundred & seventeen at our S. service yesterday. and a storm at the time. Of course this is not for the public. Mr Hitchcock can read it.

He is very intelligent - posted in all foreign news, & improvements, and is convinced of the truth (having discarded French infidelity) but fears losing his medical diploma, for which he has toiled 8 or 10 years. and so neglects his soul. Mr Perry meeting him often here, became very fond of him. He was lately at our S.S. but I do not encourage his coming just now, as fanaticism in Con'ple *never* had fuller sway. I must tell you a long story in proof. Mr Hitchcock may have mentioned his bringing a young Moslem to me to learn English. He read in the Testament but did not get on rapidly, never hearing Eng. and not having enjoyed school advantages. But the words he was spelling out, were a *new* revelation to him, and I was *so* thankful. He had noble traits. (unlike the Armenians) genial in temperament & shrank from unrequited favors. Of course we here in S.P. were warmly drawn to him.

More than a year ago, he was questioned as to his coming to us &c. &c - a spy having reported him to the Sheikh-ul-Islam. A year ago in March he, was sent off to Van, to remove him from our influence - some business pretext, being got up. *He* understood the reason of his being sent - but never told me, to save my being troubled. Of his distributing 150 copies of Gospels & Proverbs on the journey, you may have written for him. He told of his comfort in the Ps. keeping a little copy in his pocket. Surely that God was to him like the sweetness of the rose, and he must accept the thorns.

One morn. he was told he w'ld have to meet Brigadier
a General on tues' morn' to hear his fate, if he persisted in his present course. Tues' morning, the Commandant of the Factory, took him, and his books, to the Col. - the Col' to the Brigadier Gen' - and in their august presence, he was interrogated as before. Books were examined (all but the little book Mr Herrick wrote, and which he hoped they would read) and then he was ~~forbidden~~ commanded under penalty of something fearful, to desist from proselyting, and to keep away from us, and our books. To the question previously put him, "Are you a protestant"? he replied "I am not." meaning he had not identified himself with us openly.

While we trust he has faith enough in Christ to save him, and have his assurance, that he had found comfort in using his own language in prayer, still he has not had religious training, sufficient to uproot the teachings of philosophers, and the Koran - that to save life - a man is justified in falsehood.

Were he to declare himself a christian. all say, he w'ld be shot down instantly - since he ranks - as a Capt. and is not a private citizen. # He came to B. House, and told me tonight, of these threats. but said I shall still come here. and he thought he must disguise his dress and still come to us in G. Pasha-

He w'ld so gladly resign his post in the Cannon factory - but twice he has done it and his resignation has not been accepted

This will not be best at present. We can only pray for him. He needs more spiritual light. Devotion to Christ which will enable him to meet death; must be a thing of growth - Now he says "Jesus wishes me to live for Him". I know dear brother you will join us in fervent prayer. Man cannot aid him, I fear - America seems to have little influence with the Porte, in cases of persecution.

You know that Mr & Mrs Peet are heart to heart with us in our work. They open their house for the boys, on Sunday, and keep the Arab boys in subjection.

S. School last sab. over 100. a very stormy day & mud can't be described. The meeting of the Y. M. C. Association of Langa was with us on mon. eve. One hundred & fifty present and such weather! The young Effendies of whom you inquire came in a very friendly way up to N. Year - and that day 3 of them came to present their greetings. One of them is a son of one of the most celebrated physicians in Turkey. The bad weather & bad walking are enough to keep them away. Think of having to tie on one's rubbers! Mussulman women call frequently.

Now dear Dr Clarke we have another little project on hand but I will spare your time & strength. and close here.

A thousand earnest wishes for yr restored health. and joy in your work. Warm greetings from my daughters. Best love to Mrs Clark.

Rev Dr. Clark.
Very Sincerely, S. M. Schneider.

Mrs. S. M. Schneider. 5
Constantinople Feb. 22, '83
Rec'd March 17.

---

inquiries on Biblical questions - He told
me that the Hygonnie is drawing the young
men that come to the Room, all to him,

Gadik Pasha. Apr. 26. 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clarke. D.D.

inquirers on Biblical questions - He told
me that Mr Haygounie is drawing the young
men that come to the Room, all to him,
because he shews a personal interest in
them, & they carry their doubts to him.
This is no news to me. He is only ~~&~~ 2 or 3 streets
from here, and as surely as this S. School
sh'ld close; he would gather up all who
come, if possible. The other missionaries
are sure of this. My health being improved
I wish to hold on untill some one
can live in G. P. and carry on the
Lords' work. My attempts may be enlarged
indefinitely, in various ways & measures.
A letter to Mrs Hume giving some items
of daily life, I will ask her to forward.
The death of a young man referred to in
the letter has touched me deeply - His
mother told me of his wonderful prayer - his
looking to Jesus - the unseen glories open
to him - his converse with spirits invisible to

Gedik Pasha. Apr. 26. 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clarke. D.D.

My dear Brother.

There are so many things I would like to talk with you about. First that dear Charles Schneider Wright, has come into fellowship with, and in connection with the dear old Board! Having been warmly welcomed by yourself & Dr Alden. I did not know but that he would be led ~~xxxx~~ into home work, and if to Foreign, under the Pres. Board, as all his present associations, are Presbyterian. When he wrote of offering himself to the A.B.C.F.M. I was delighted. Please pardon a Grandmother's overflow of affection, but you don't know how precious he is, and ever has been, since he was left motherless, a few days after his birth. His mother was angelic, and there he has ever since boy-hood, been imbued with the rare spirit of consecration - The motive power, in his Grand-father Schneiders' life. the same love for souls and self- abnegation, in both.

Knowing this, I could not bear to have him subjected to coldness, & suspicion, from those he came to help. I wrote, hoping to turn his face toward China, or Africa - Mr Dwight also wrote in that line. We were too late however. and Charles thinks it was providential, the decision had already been made. But if he can find eventually, an opening among Moslems, nothing c'ld be more desirable. I know many interesting cases among them.

And your suggestion of his spending a year in the interior for the language, &c - is a very wise one. much as I need him. he needs previous training, before entering upon work.

Zadik Pasha. Apr. 26. 1884.
Rec'd May 13.

In regard to my return. Many thanks for yr kind appreciation of work, and desires to release me from burdens, you feel are too heavy, for one suffering from insomnia. But the last 3 or 4 months, I have slept much better — so much better, I am sure prayer has been offered, and heard, for this special need. Now I am hoping that Mr & Mrs Fuller will be appointed to Z. Pasha for general work. Mr & Mrs Barnum will not likely live here, if he is to be connected with Publishing Department. He will have no time for competitive work. and will this interesting field just opening be allowed to ~~attow~~ to grow fallow, when rich fruits, might be gathered? I know you would regret giving up the work here. But may it not be possible to find some one? Just now the Coffee-jee of the Lower Room has been in to see me. He regrets much there is no one to meet

Gadik Pasha, Apr. 26, 1884.

Rec'd May 13.

It was at midnight & she almost alone. her and his begging him to follow him into the Kingdom. They were old Armenians. The Coffee-maker is much encouraged 120 & more callers yesterday - many quietly reading the Bible - the spirit of opposition, quiet for the present. +

Am very. very sorry that Pastor Krekore (connected with Mr Dwight in publishing the Paper) felt his health required his living in Scutari. He was very magnetic in drawing people to him, in the R-Room.

In regard to Miss Gleason - as she has written for herself I need not enlarge. She will be advised by good Dr Bliss I am sure. Her health is better - still she is not strong.

Of course I should like to welcome dear Charles to Turkey, and to blessed work. but my postponement of going home, has reference to waiting for a supply - Mr Peet is

He says the work in C-Kapoo is spoken of in highest praise fr
& nee

not strong, and I dare not make any demands upon his strength - He simply takes the account of the 2 copies. But dear Dr Clark, if you prefer my coming this summer, instead of the fall, do not hesitate to say so.

With very much love to dear Mrs Clarke, and Miss Mary; with ever grateful remembrances of yourself, & visit,

I am sincerely yours,
S. M. Schneider.

Rev N. G. Clarke D.D.

Constantinople, May 7. 1885,
Rec'd. May 25.

research
publications

stantinople, May 9. 1885,
Rec'd May 25.

✓

Csadlik Pastu. May. 9. 1885.

Rev N. G. Clark D. D.

My dear Brother.

I have seemed very indifferent to your anxieties for your dear Son - and to the pleasure of seeing yr eldest-born so happily married. But my silence has been the result of pressure of work - not that I have done half that should have been done, but I have felt more anxious, as new opportunities have opened up.

Have written very little the 2 last years. We had hoped to see that beautiful work taken up by others - and then ~~I~~ sh'ld have been released & been ready to place my pilgrim staff in the corner - Perhaps help is near at hand - If Miss Newhall & Miss Gorchele are voted here by the mission, and

Rec'd May 25.

Report of the work in
Gedik Pasha (old Stamboul) for
1884-85.

they consent to come - we will stay to initiate them & leave afterward.

Mr Brooks is putting in a claim for one of them. May the Lord guide them and us - You may be aware there are 2 other denominations, very active, & efficient. Some of the Quakers have written to Eng. for funds to start a Greek School here. I cannot at this stage of the meeting predict decisions -

But much as we long to see our fds & need rest, I can't abandon our our dear flock at present -

Our dear Charles writes for himself.

The inclosed is a copy (or nearly a copy) of Miss Gleasons' report. Will you pass it on to Mrs Bowker -

My very warm love to Mrs Clark & congratulations in the improvement of her dear Charles & the eligible marriage of Miss Reed.

Very kind regards from Miss Gleason & Miss Blake now with us.

Most cordially, S. M. Schneider.

women & girls the next. All enjoy the
change much - there is so much less
formality, and there is so much comfort-
them love to come - the mothers'

women & girls the next. All enjoy the change much - there is so much less formality, and there is so much earnestness they love to come - The Mothers' now have a meeting monthly. During the yr we have visited from house to house, as we have had time, & strength. But frequently, we have been detained at home, by our many callers. Several in whom we were deeply interested, after lingering illnesses have passed away. Some we feel sure to a home in heaven, & these were non-protestants. More than a 1000 tracts have been distributed - only to those who solicited them. The assurance of the interest & prayers of our many friends has afforded strength & comfort. We have felt keenly the need of a good Bible Woman, a helper in the C-rooms. Of some good, experienced missionaries - such as Mr Fuller will be, sh'ld he come. To him, or the Ladies whom we hope will come, we can assure them of a *most interesting work*.

Rec'd May 25.

Report of the work in
Gedik Pasha (old Stamboul) for
1884-85.

We are happy to bring a cheerful report of the work in Gedik Pasha. For the year beginning last May, the S. School has numbered from 100-150-180. with the exception of the Sab. when the Patriarch was buried. and once or twice, when there were 95 & 97. notwithstanding 2 S. Schools, of other denominations, have been started, near us. The average for the year is 118.

This does not include those who come in to hear the singing, & remain an hour or more, but do not stay for the lesson. Of these, more than ½ are old Armenians, and the attendance has been more regular, than in years before. Contributions of the school, have been 26 dolls' for "Morning Star," and $15 for the work in Koordistan.- $41. in all. Coffee rooms, are both doing very well. For the last 4 months

Rec'd Sept. 1.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Dr Clark.

The reply which

11.232 visitors at our room in Koom Kapoo. an average of 108 a day. The income from this, pays the rent (which is high) the wages of the assistant and all the running expenses — except the wages of the head-man. It w'ld more than cover this, were it kept open on Sundays as other Coffe rooms are. The other at Chemberli Tash, in a Turkish quarter is a smaller room with lower rent and one man is able to look after it.
In comparison with the other it is doing equally as well. notwithstanding the change of locality, & of coffee-jee. There are from 40 to 70 visitors each day, and many of these are Turks. We hear nothing but praise, of these rooms, on every side, and many have expressed their thanks & appreciation, personally. Whilst we have much to be thankful for — that the Bibles and other religious books, & papers, are read and there are interesting discussions, we regret to say, there has been a great want

Which we have not been able to meet — some one to answer questions, & arguments of the sceptical, & give spiritual help to many who need it. We hope another year this want may be met. and that great results, may come from the seed now being sown. During the winter, we began a series of Thursday evening entertainments — more especially, for those who frequent the khans & the c. rooms. Socially, they have been a success. and quite a number have given their signatures for total abstinence from drink & smoking. The object has been to mingle profit, with entertainment & we think they have done much to remove prejudice against protestantism. Formerly, there was a meeting for women of all ages — but for sometime, it had been discontinued.

This winter it was renewed, on a different basis. the elder women, meeting one week — and the young

-tion. And that was the creed of the old missionaries you know.

Pardon my suggestion as to a companion for Mrs Fuller — The urgency of the case status seems to warrant some experiment.

Very soon I will write more fully of our work.

With kindest love to Mrs Clark — and grateful remembrances from Miss Gleason and self.

I am sincerely yours,

S. M. Schneider.

To N. G. Clark.

Recd Sept 1.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Dr Clark.

The reply which the Station made to your letter in regard to the location of Mr & Mrs Fuller will I fear settle the question of their remaining in America -

I asked Dr Bliss if I might make a suggestion to you - and he consented to my doing it.

In view of the great - the overwhelmingly pressing need of practical workers in Constantinople and that Mr Fuller is a master of the language - possesses rare judgment - is genial in disposition & just the one to cope with the Langa troubles, would not the Prudential Com'tee allow of their

Pk.
Constantinople Jany 6. 1886.
Rec'd Jan. 18.

bringing out a lady-friend or nurse? This would enable Mr Fuller to give all his energies to the work. & thus it would prove an economical out-lay for the Board.

Am entirely ignorant of the nature of Mrs Fullers' illness, else I would dare to suggest that a change of climate might prove beneficial.

Daily and hourly, we are painfully impressed with the need of christian workers - not only for the present, but to raise up & christianize these young men, of all nationalities, for the future. But there is one rift in the cloud - the coming to us of Mrs Newell, & Miss Twichell. They come to us this week on Thursday. In every thought of their joining us, I lift up my heart to the Father for His blessing on the new departure. It was very hard for us to close our S. School in Aug.

Never did the interest seem greater. Baron Stepan teacher of the large class in the large room - stood through the lesson & the tension was not relaxed till the close. On our last Sab. there were 6 missionary visitors - who seemed delighted. They were from all parts of the Empire.

Many thanks for the suggestions in yours of July 11. and your kind words of appreciation.

Both Miss Gleason & I were much in need of a change. We are in Prof. Grosvenor's pleasant house.

I left Charles Dwight in our house with our servant to care for him.

He thought he needed no vaca-

The rent of the room is but 3 liras more than the previous one.

We are now in the midst of the week of prayer. [I attended a meeting at Mr Williams last night, and the attendance & interest was large. To-night it is with us.

Mr Fuller will write you of these meetings, and of the bright prospects, of evangelistic work.]

Mr Manassian has spent 3 nights with us - visited the Night School - attended our "Social," &c. &c. and seems to believe in our work.

Please pardon my going into details, when I intended only a business letter. Withhold what you please from the Prudential Com'tee.

Be so kind as to hand this to dear Mrs Bowker. Wishing heavens choicest benedictions on all the members of the dear A.B.C.F.M. I am Sincerely Yours,

M. J. Gleason.
& S. M. Schneider

Pt. 6.

Constantinople. Jan'y 5. 1886.
Rec'd Jan. 18.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

My dear Brother.

[Having so long felt the necessity of leaving my work here, perhaps no words of explanation are necessary. Beside my old trouble insomnia there is something like congestion of blood at the base of the brain - It has troubled me more than usual this fall & winter - a degree of heat that renders warm clothing impossible. But] in sending in our resignation Miss Gleason and I, have many tender regrets on leaving - & deep interest in the hopeful openings, that present them selves here in the city

But we are very happy to leave such

Mrs. C. M. Schneider
Bombay. June 4.
Rec'd N. Y. July 8.

such efficient labourers as these Ladies, & Mr Fuller. who have hearts, health & special fitness for this field. I am profoundly grateful for I could not bear that these small beginnings in S. School - in C. Room, & night-School work. should flag, or suffer neglect.

Mrs Newell & Miss Forchee, have many splendid qualifications for these Departments of work - and Mr Fuller is a host in himself, and will see that work begun, shall become a power for good - especially if there are suitable buildings.

Every day, I thank God for his coming!

And now dear Dr Clark, I wish to thank you for urging my coming. And dear Mrs Bowker has my gratitude as well. Neither of you can

Last Sunday 180 in School.

ever knew my thinking of heart - the utter hopelessness, in prospect of accomplishing any thing here in this worldly City.

What-ever has been done - both inspiration & success has been of the Lord!

No matter how large the Williams S. School may be (and all human efforts are being used for this end) our numbers are larger than last year. #. To-day we move into a beautiful new C. Room, only a ~~few~~ 3 doors from the old one at Room Rapoo, which has an upper room ~~which~~ that will seat from 80 - to 100.

Last Sunday 18 S. in School.

This room to be used for religious services, we have failed to secure, here-tofore - But now the haters & opposers, of the work, can do far less than before, for they have no access to the room save thro' the entrance into the Coffee Room.

. ever knew [illegible]

research
publications

Brooklyn. June 4.

Rev N. G. Clark. D. D.

Dear Friend.

Probably ere this, Miss Gleason has announced our arrival in America.

We had an exceptionally pleasant voyage on the "Umbria" and so quick a few hours more than a week!

When I see you, shall wish to talk with you of the hopeful state of the work in G. Pasha.

Such large & interested audiences in the C. Room. 70 attentive listeners.

It will be such a refreshment to see the dear faces in the Col' House.

We landed Sun' morn' reached the "Bar" evening before. Friends met & brought me here - Mon' or Tues' I go to meet Dwight in Nassau Col. and in three

No ma

missions,

der, a gra

lively sym

that gave

American B

For

Christ in

gelical se

to be equa

twenty yea

and flouri

all that r

his kindli

of trustees, Mr. Riggs

frequently ~~of~~ those of the Central Turkey Mission, whose

have a very deep and filial love for the memory time shall reach Boston.

Miss Gleason went immediately to her mother.

Do you remember the given name of Miss Warner, of London? I have some business relations with her, through Mr Ward - and he wishes a more definite name than "Miss Warner." If either you or Dr Alden, can inform Mr Ward, 'twould be a gt favour.

Kindest regards, to Mrs Clark & daughters - & regards also to Dr Alden & others near you.

I am always friendly yours,

E. M. Schneider.

DR.SCHNEIDER: A FITTING MEMORIAL.

No man is remembered with more tender interest in the Turkish missions, and especially in Central Turkey, than Dr.Benjamin Schneider, a graduate of Amherst and Andover. He always retained the lively sympathy and personal regard of the Reformed (German) Church that gave him to the work of foreign missions under the care of the American Board, and of a wide acquaintance in New England.

For more than forty years he devoted himself to the work of Christ in Turkey, first at Broosa, where he preached the first evangelical sermon ever preached in the Turkish language, and learned to be equally at home in both Greek and Turkish; then for nearly twenty years in Aintab, where he laid the foundations of two large and flourishing churches, the centers of Christian influence in all that region, where many to this day speak with admiration of his kindliness, integrity, and earnestness as a Christian teacher, and as "the one to whom they owe their knowledge of the way of life. # Leaving Aintab, he spent a few years more in Broosa, till he found it necessary to seek rest and change in the United States. During his second stay in Broosa, he spent over a year, quite indifferent to hardship, at the neighboring village of Yenijeh in special evangelistic labors and with singular success. His last work abroad was in response to a call for help in Turkish and Greek work in the Theological Seminary at Marsovan. For want of younger men, though well in years and in comparatively feeble health, the veteran missionary offered his services to do what he could in the emergency.

His work from 1833 to 1875, when he returned to his native land, covers the most interesting period in the history of the Turkish missions.

He was first and always a preacher, an eloquent and an effective preacher, not to be turned aside to literary labors however urgent the call. He was a man of faith and

The Protestant churches of Turkey and especially ~~of~~ those of the Central Turkey Mission, where so large a part of his missionary life was spent, have a very deep and filial love for the memory

of this man who so zealously taught # and wisely led them in the days of their early trials.

prayer. He believed in the gospel of Christ as the power of God unto salvation, and he loved to preach it to the saving of souls.

What better memorial than a scholarship fund, the income of which shall be devoted to aiding young men preparing for the ministry in the college at Aintab- an institution which is the natural outgrowth of his labors. An effort is in progress among the personal friends of Dr. Schneider to secure such a fund, to be known as the "Benjamin Schneider Fund for Theological Education in Turkey", to be held in trust by the American Board, the income only to be used year by year as needed. It is understood that this Fund is to be raised outside of the ordinary contributions to the treasury of the Board, as a tribute of love,- a memorial befitting so noble a character, and more enduring than costly monument in marble or bronze.

It is hoped to raise a fund of $10.000, the income of which will cover the annual expense of the Board in aid of candidates for the ministry in ~~Aintab and Marash~~ in connection with the Central Turkey college. Remittances may be made to L. S. Ward, Treas, No 1 Somerset Street, Boston.

May 89

~~Prayer~~

Another sacred testimony follows accompanied by a fervent appeal:

11

Every one who knew Mr Schneider felt the secret of the Lord was with him - and their intimacy was manifest thro' the indwelling of the Spirit.

Only the most urgent necessity was ever allowed to interrupt his allotted seasons of secret prayer whether he was travelling in car, steamer, or on horse-back: or engaged in regular and pressing work. - The sacred hour was kept sacred.

His life was a life of prayer from the time he consecrated himself to Foreign missions, when days were set apart to fasting, & prayer. In Broosa - Marsovan & Aintab, the atmosphere of prayer in which he lived, was apparent to people of all nationalities - even the Moslem acknowledged his consecration - and as his life & example ever made his work more fruitful of good.

The first six months of his residence in Aintab he was separated from his family and missionaries (The Armenian Ecclesiastics and government opposed his remaining there;

but his refuge was in prayer. And now from Diarbekir on the East - to Adana, on the west - the gospel has been preached - and more than 4.500. have professed their belief in & acceptance of Christ's atoning blood.)

(While attempting to gain an entrance into Yenije - a very Sodom in wickedness where the priests were as besotted, as as the people, in drunkenness - he commenced preaching under the trees (having no shelter offered him)

And having secured the shelter of a roof (he had windows & doors put in) the people including the priests, being determined to drive us out, hurled mud ~~[illegible]~~ at his person, & brickbats, & clubs thro' our windows.

Again his hope was in the Lord-his God. He wrestled with God with the perseverance, & persistency, of Abraham for Sodom.)

And now a prettier church-parsonage, & school-room is not found in Turkey.)

The poor degraded women - of lower type than any I had ever seen before, helped in carrying building materials - sand - stones &c. &c.

My word of testimony will emphasize the value of persevering prayer by auxiliaries ~~hers~~, for their missionary workers. When urged to take up evangelistic work in Const' I had a deep and painful sense of my inability. It had been partially attempted several times without success. And how was I to present the gospel, when ears were stopped, and doors closed? From the moment I yielded to Mrs Bowkers' urgency the promises (and they were sure to meet my eye when I opened my bible) were specific & comforting - but were they for me? My self-distrust was actual pain from the time of my decision - until the following autumn - (a year) when Miss Gleason and I had secured a little home in Sadike Pasha

After our arrival came the puzzling questions - what line of work to inaugurate? and where to settle?

While crossing the Bosphorus & Golden Horn ~~in in quest~~ of work and toiling up and down the steep hills in winter's mud - & summer's heat, my constant heart - cry was - "Light & wisdom O Father! Guidance dear Saviour!" and His guiding Hand ~~[illegible]~~ led us to the street and houses, which have been the centres of work for eight ~~8~~ years; and the marvel of a house, now occupied by our successors, is not twenty five ~~20~~ rods distant.

As line after line of work opened, blessings followed.

House to house visitation, Sunday School - Coffee - Room - Eve' meetings - mothers' meetings - Christian Endeavour - (or as we called it) Y. M. C. Association work - have been the lines continued by our successors - with the addition with the addition of Day-Schools.

But the point I wish to emphasize is this – (and it being my sincere conviction) that opposition was overcome, and the fruits of labour bestowed; ~~[illegible]~~ – in answer to prayer – persevering prayer – offered in faith, by the Ladies of the Executive Com'tee in Boston, and by our "Constituents" in New Britain & New Haven.

~~In your trip West – dear Dr Alden~~

Plead with the sisters to uphold the hands of their missionaries by stated – fervent – prayers"–.

Let them inform themselves so as to pray intelligently & sympathetically" ~~as did my New Britain & [illegible]~~!!

Seelye Rev. James W.

Auburn Sem. Nov. 25 '82

Mr. John O. Means, Sec'y:

Dear Sir:

When Mr. Herrick of Marsovan was in the U.S. a year or so ago he delivered an address, containing an account of the publication of the Bible in Arabic, afterwards published by the Amer. Board. Can you send me a copy of this?

And oblige

Y'rs resp'ly

J. H. Seelye.

Auburn

(Seminary) N.Y.

Auburn N.Y. Oct. 25" 83

Mr. N. G. Clark: Secy:

My Dear Sir:

Mr. Alden's letter of yesterday at hand, informing me of my appointment as missionary of the American Board. I rejoice that my long cherished plans seem so near their fulfillment.

I will write again in a few days offering certain suggestions as to designation.

Most Trly Yrs

Jas. H. Seelye

Auburn N.Y. Oct 31st '83

Dr. N. G. Clark, Secy:

My Dear Dr. Clark:

I have taken these few days since last I wrote that I might consider the matter and see what suggestions, if any, I had to offer as to designation. I had almost decided not to offer them after all and would not do so were it not that otherwise, after the proposal to offer them, I might seem lacking in frankness.

The suggestions which I intended to offer are 1st a dry climate (owing to a slight catarrh) 2d a Romanic language (owing to diffidence in my linguistic ability) 3d a place in some missionary institution of learning (owing to my inclination in that direction). On consideration these lose their weight as follows: as to the first — my catarrh is slight and seems to be under control.

The physician thinks it will disappear on my leaving Auburn. A residence in a dry climate, I presume, would be attended with other discomforts fully as great as would result from this trouble in a damp one. As to the second — I think I have some ability in acquiring languages. At all events I find it a fascinating study, and have some degree of perseverance. As to the third — This does not seem more weighty than the others. It may be a mere inclination without any ability in that direction to sustain it. You may judge of this for yourself from the testimonials you have received. Thus I find I cannot offer a suggestion, except the general one that the decision must depend upon the appeal which a field presents after due consideration of its need & character.

Of the four fields mentioned in your letter of the 27th inst. the one at Trebizonde immediately appealed to me as a most desirable field, because of its present importance; the important part it is likely to play in the near future when the crisis in the Turkey question will have passed & a more settled state of affairs have taken the place of the present unrest; its present need as expressed by Dr. Parmelee in current number of "Miss. Herald"; the character of the work, being on historic grounds, in Modern Greek and among what must be a very interesting people and also because of the interest awakened for work among the Greeks, by Mr. Constantine of Athens & Smyrna when last in this country and at Amherst. Without being acquainted with the particulars, and acting on the impulse of the moment, I am as thoroughly attracted to this field as to any which I have previously considered.

In general: as I said in my introductory letter, "I will go cheerfully & enthusiastically wherever you may choose to send me." With me it is simply a question of expediency. I do not shrink from suffering provided the work which I can do, thus handicapped, will compensate for it. I wish to make the most of my life, make every effort tell; not that I wish

26. 1883.

to reap of my own sowing, but that I wish to sow most effectively.

Very Truly Yours,
Jas. H. Seelye

James H. Seelye
Oct 31 1883
Oct. 31. 1883

Auburn Theol. Seminary
Auburn N.Y. Nov. 27th 83

Dr. N. G. Clark: Secy:

My Dear Doctor,

Yours of the 27th ult. mentioned the most urgent needs of the "Board".

In reply I wrote on the 31st ult, simply mentioning as unworthy of consideration the suggestions I had proposed to offer, & stated my preference for Trebizonde, intending to further consider the question,

I write to report progress. The sources of information (concerning the above particular field) to which I have access are quite limited. As far as I have been able to learn, ~~everything~~ Trebizonde seems to be as favorably adapted to the successful use of my particular gifts as any field to which

Dec 26. 1883.

I have heretofore been specially attracted.

My father writes preferring that field to the others, thoh still far from enthusiastic over my going at all. The reasons assigned in my last, are still cogent and as I recollect them cover the ground up to the present. To be sure I have but a superficial & general acquaintance with the field and but a vague notion as to the particular work to be done; and possibly on learning the details may find that this field does not suit my "particular ability for usefulness"

Very Truly Yours
Jas. W. Seelye

J. W. Seeye Jas Seely
Nov 27 1883

Acknd Dec 26 1883

Dec 26. 1883.

Auburn Theo. Sem. Auburn N.Y. 12/26-83

Dr. N. G. Clark Secy:

My Dear Doctor:

A letter from Dr Parmelee of Trebizond came to hand yesterday. It presents the claims of that field in a very attractive light. I have just replied making further inquiries. Investigation has not yet revealed any local reason for my not going to Trebizond.

Dr. P. seems to be a warm-hearted cordial man; and if he is like the missionaries whom I have met, in other respects, I think that life at T. will be pleasant as far as he is concerned.

Most Truly Yrs

Jas. W. Seelye

P.S. This merely as another report of progress.

J.W.S.

Auburn N. Y. Apr. 10-84

Dr. N. G. Clark, Secy.

My Dear Sir;

I was ordained as an evangelist last evening by Cayuga Presbytery. My graduation occurs four weeks from to-night. May I calculate on sailing about the middle of July, thus allowing time for a little extra travel? Will I sail from Boston or New York? Are my things to be forwarded to the mission rooms, and re-packed with the Boston purchases?

Dr. Parmelee writes very cordially on receipt of final word as to my destination. He condoles with me over the marriage question. I presume his next will state how far the present treatment of American schools interferes with his plans.

At your convenience, Affly Yrs. Jas. H. Seelye

Amherst Mass May 21-84

My dear Dr. Clark:

The plan of my taking a year of study in modern greek before going to Trebizond meets with the hearty approval of Pres. Seelye and Prof. Tyler. Athens according to them has advantages over other places mentioned as Brusa & Smyrna. Prof. Tyler suggests that I go to Athens and enter some family of the better class where greek alone will be spoken. He thinks this "family life" will give me greater assistance in acquiring the language than I can obtain at the lectures in the University or in the study, but advises me to attend the lectures as well. Since Mrs. Constantine is an american it is not likely that greek is the language used in the Constantine family at Smyrna.

Sincerely Yrs. J.W. Seelye

July 30-84

Brown Shipley & Co
London Eng.

My dear Mr. Clark;

The trip over was a very pleasant one, thoh it became somewhat tedious toward the end. I arrived here last Friday and am preparing to leave for Switzerland by a northern route on Monday next. Perhaps I will spend the month of August among the mountains, making Interlaken my head-quarters. The quarantine measures just taken at Constantinople, as reported tonight, while not changing my plans at present, may if continued give me a little trouble in September; but I hope for a better state of affairs by that time,

Very truly yrs
J. W. Seelye

London Eng. Sept 15-84

My dear Dr. Clark:

While at Interlaken a letter from Mr. Peet advised me to return & take a through steamer from Liverpool in order to avoid quarantine, as there was no prospect of a cessation of the epidemic.

I returned after a three weeks' absence, feeling somewhat stronger & looking a little more rugged.

Throu' some neglect on the part of the company I missed the last Papayanni steamer by one day.

Passage on the "Palmyra" of the Cunard line was open to me for the 5th inst.; but the rates are double those of the Papayanni & the accommodations not decidedly better. My ticket is purchased for the "Macedonia" of the Papayanni Co. for the 23rd, next week Tuesday. A second letter from Mr. Peet, in reply to mine of inquiry, states it as the opinion of the mission at Constantinople that nothing would be gained by going to that city before the annual meeting in May, and that I had better stop at Smyrna instead of doubling back at Constantinople. Mr. Bartlett will meet me there on my arrival.

This has delayed my arrival at Smyrna at least two weeks later than the time fixed upon when leaving America. But it is probably better as it is. The hot weather at S. would be specially oppressive after the almost uniformly cold Summer that I have experienced here & on the continent.

Am spending the mornings in the Brit. Mus. Library and the afternoons sightseeing, and am trying to make the delay as profitable as may be.

Most Sincerely Yrs

J. H. Seelye

Letter of 13th ult. rec'd.

Smyrna Oct 14 - 84

Dr. N. G. Clark, Sec'y

My Dear Dr. Clark.

At last I'm at my journey's end and what a pleasure it is.

Mr. Bartlett has taken me in for a few days, until the return of Mr. Constantine who has some plans & suggestions as to my winter-quarters. Mr. C. will return this week, and I doubt not will speedily arrange matters so as to best facilitate my progress in greek. There was a Greek on board our steamer from Liverpool who willingly assisted me in the modern greek pronunciation and added some few words to my vocabulary.

We arrived yesterday after a pleasant voyage of 16 days. Am in the best of health & spirits & am eager to begin work. I trust you had an excellent meeting last week, and look for the best results.

How earnestly one prays for missions when on missionary grounds. How helpless & yet how hopeful one feels during the first day, on seeing those with whom he will have to deal & remembering that it is not by his strength, but by that which cometh down from above that the desired change is to be wrought.

Most Sincerely Yrs
J. W. Seelye

American Mission
Smyrna Turkey
Dec 16th - 84

Dr. N. G. Clark, Secy—

My dear Doctor—

After trying to find suitable quarters for me in a greek family it was thot best to accept Dr. Constantine's invitation, and settle down in his home for the Winter. This arrangement has proved quite satisfactory. I lodge & take my breakfast here and get the other meals at greek restaurants. Although English is the language of the house, yet the servants & visitors are Greek and meetings held here are in Greek. On the whole, therefore, considering also Dr. C's assistance in the way of explanations, etc, I am quite as ~~well~~ favorably situated as I would be in a Greek family.

Throh Dr. H. A. Nelson & son, who stopped here last week, word comes concerning that unfortunate house at Trebizond. I myself am not in a position to be affected by the sale of the building, but I feel very sorry for poor Dr. Parmelee who has borne the burden of worry & care for so many months, and all to no effect. Dr. P. in his last wrote very encouragingly of the work in Ordo, and especially among the Greeks. This helps to enforce Dr. Constantine's statement that the encouraging work in Asia Minor is that among the Greeks. We are expecting shortly a Dr. Somerville, Scotch evangelist, who has met with a cordial welcome among the higher classes in Athens during the last few weeks. He may go to Salonica first, however, & will thus delay his visit here.

Most Sincerely Yrs.

J. W. Seelye.

Trebizond Turkey.
May 28th-85

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Secy;
My dear Dr. Clark;

Your kind & welcome letters of Jan. 24th & Apr. 27th were duly recd. The former contained a statement of the house question, and the latter some inquiries in regard to my movements during the winter, progress in learning the language hopes & prospects in the work.

The opportunities for acquiring Greek in Smyrna were very good, not so good however, as I could have wished. Lodging and taking one meal at the Constantines, as I did, I met many of the Greek visitors and was present at the meetings & social gatherings held in the house. Church services sabbath school & prayer meetings in Greek assisted me in that important particular of making Greek the language of my religious experiences. I was always welcome at the "Rest" and the young men took an interest in me as one expecting to preach ere long in their own tongue. They, accordingly were ready to assist me directly by explanations and indirectly by conversations on various topics often opening the way for interesting discussions on biblical points. Coming in contact with these men and finding them so ready & eager to converse on topics of prime importance made me long more than ever to hasten the time when with loosened tongue I would be of some assistance to them.

I write that the opportunities were not as good as I could have wished. The language of the household as well as that of the large missionary circle was English, and outside of the range of the Greek were too many calls upon my time & attention to please me as a student of this latter language. But above all was the fact that my teacher undertook to teach me "newspaper" Greek instead of the ordinary common Greek of the streets.

I wasn't fully aware of this until my visit to Athens, and the receipt of a letter there from him written in a very near approach to Homeric Greek. However I can't regret my stay in Smyrna, for if I lost in one way I gained in others. The opportunities for getting acquainted with the Greeks & Greek work as well as missionary work in general more than compensated for any lack in facilities for acquiring the language.

I kept in mind from the first the suggestion made a year ago that a month or two could be profitably spent in Broosa or Athens, and accordingly early in Feb. consulted with the station and forwarded a proposal to the Com. ad Interim that I go on to Athens and remain there until the time for the Annual Meeting in Constantinople. On the approval of the Committee, I left for Athens Feb. 13th after a stay in Smyrna of just four months to a day. It so happened that Dr. Somerville left the same day for Constantinople so that my stay included the six weeks of his work in Smyrna and vicinity and the most of it came under my observation; but of this others have written.

/ I had quite an experience on the steamer between Smyrna and Athens and perhaps it deserves mention. One of my seminary mates remarked not long since that some folks have such small souls as strongly to suggest the urgent need of that article called a "hat-block"- something to stretch them a little.

It was my fortune to fall in with a possessor of just such a soul on the steamer. We fell into conversation while lying in the harbor just off the quay in Smyrna. I pointed out the "Rest" and asked whether in his two days visit he had looked in there and which of the missionaries he had met or had he met them all.

He professed utter ignorance of the Rest & its work or of the fact that any missionary work was going on in town. Now this would not seem strange on the part of a layman but this gentleman was an American and a minister of the Gospel and had been in Smyrna two days without even so much as caring to ask whether anything was being done for its evangelization or not. It was still more strange to have him begin condemning missionary work with "The missionaries have no business here arousing the conscience and making the people unsatisfied with the present state of things." etc. This naturally loosened my tongue and I gave him a few points on missionary principles. He wasn't fully convinced however as the following morning showed.

I was writing in the cabin of the steamer in the harbor of the Piraeus when this gentleman entered to say "good bye" as he was in a hurry to get up to Athens. He approached and said "I think your work is an evil one (he probably took it for granted that he was addressing a missionary from my observations of the evening previous) and tho I think it is such, yet I can pray for you and ask the Lord that on the one hand he may bless you in your good intentions, and on the other may bless you in your work by preventing and hindering you". I was not slow in replying but he interrupted me by asking to shake hands & hurrying off. It was comforting to discover afterwards that in spite of his speedy interruption one or two points had gone home, for when the following week I found him standing at a crossing and approached cordially to shake hands the North wind whistling around that corner wasn't colder than he.)

At Athens I found what I was looking for — a more exclusively Greek atmosphere —.

I attempted that often tried and never

successful plan of private family life in Athens. One night convinced me and I fled to a small hotel that had just been opened ~~in the~~ centrally located, where I obtained very good accommodations for rates almost as reasonable as that in a family. Here I roomed and took my meals out. My relations with the missionary families were very pleasant indeed, as also with the four evangelical students at the university. The university reopened the week after my arrival and I attended lectures regularly during my stay. At least one hour a day I spent in the theological department and associated freely with the Greek priests. Their attitude toward me was quite friendly thoh they knew that I was an evangelical. Even after they discovered that I was a missionary, thoh at first they drew back a little at the news and were inclined to give me the cold shoulder, yet they continued ~~to~~ their friendly relations and would walk with me up and down the porch in front of the university and on the streets as well inviting me to join them there and in their rooms.

There were between forty and fifty in the theological department with an average age of a bout thirty-three or four. In all these ways I was benefitted in acquiring the language and hope that my influence was not with out good and permanent results.

In general, what have I done in the language? Nothing to boast of. Of course I've not realized my expectations. Still I can understand when spoken to and can join in a general conversation & make myself understood with considerable ease. My attempts in public have been confined to ~~short~~ brief remarks in prayer-meetings. I spent ten weeks in Athens, returned to Smyrna & joined Mr. Bartlett on the way to the annual meeting.

Last week I made a visit to Bardezag and was entertained with Prof. & Mrs. Boardman at Mrs. Parsons while Mr. Blatchford and family put up at the Pierces'. The work there has more of the character of general interior work than any that had hitherto come under my observation.

I arrived here on Tuesday the 26th Dr. Parmelee having arrived the week previous. My prospects & hopes can be better stated in a later letter. Just now as to my present situation. The house now occupied by Dr. Parmelee is large airy & with a good outlook over the sea. There is no doubt however about its inconvenience in the lack of closets, and difficulty of running up and down stairs. The new house is near by and last Tuesday the workmen were set to work on the appropriation of two hundred liras & for that will finish off rooms on one side and make ~~one~~ & that side fairly habitable. The case presents itself to me in this way. Shall I look some where else & hire a house and keep a man-servant or fit off a room on the other side of this double house with the money that would otherwise go for rent and board with Dr. P's family? As we have talked and thot the matter over, the latter has seemed the better plan and this has been adopted. The house will be ready for occupancy to this limited extent by the first of August and we will move in about the first of September. I'm fairly conscious of the liability of our being sold out, but as I am a new comer and not yet acclimatized I can't say that I'm quite ready to go off by myself as yet and think this the best way for the present. Will write further concerning hopes & plans, Most Sincerely Yrs

J. W. Seelye.

Trebizond, May 28/85,
Rec'd June 22.

Trebizond Turkey
June 6th. 85.

My dear Dr. Clark;

Although, as Dr Parmelee states in his report, the work began here among the Greeks just fifty years ago yet at present the number of Evangelicals is very small – in fact two.

I was disappointed in this, for tho' Dr. P. had informed me & impressed it upon me that I was called out here to open up a practically new work yet I had supposed all along that I would find here at least a half a dozen with whom to make a beginning. There is quite an interest manifested for the reading of the scriptures and an eagerness to hear preaching in the Greek language. Had I felt equal to the task there would have been quite an audience at the chapel last Sabbath to hear me preach. Of late, Greeks have been dropping in at the other services in the chapel on the Sabbath and eagerly inquire when & how soon "are you going to have preaching in Greek?" They have been put off with the answer that a preacher was studying in Smyrna & Athens with a view to preaching in Trebizond. Last Sabbath quite a number came into both Morning and afternoon service, but most dropped away again on finding no service in their own language.

As soon as possible I want to begin some regular service a short ~~sermon~~ talk or exposition of scriptures — something to get matters moving, ~~entirely~~ informally.

We get into the new house by the 1st. of September and as soon as we get settled down we can begin work more to advantage. Just now we are crowded and unsettled in the house now occupied, and may be off to a village this month.

As for myself I go on to Ordoo to visit the brethren there, for a day or two, leaving Monday next with the expectation of a little later going up with them into a mountain village where they move with their families for the hot season. If our plans succeed I hope to be of some assistance to them and also to make good use of such a prime opportunity for acquiring the language. I wrote you last week. Will write again soon.

Most sincerely Yrs.
J. W. Seelye.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy.

[illegible]

Rev. H. S. Clark, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] letter [illegible]

[illegible]

measure of [illegible]

When Dr. [illegible]

or my letter of explanation to Mr. [illegible]

[illegible]

Trebizond, June 6. 1885,
" Rec'd June 30.

Trebizond Turkey
Oct 15 — 85.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Secy:
Dear Dr. Clark:

The Com. ad Int. has sent me an invitation to remove to Constple & become an associate of Mr. Brooks. The circumstances under which the invitation was given were such as to preclude the possibility of my accepting it with any self respect. This has already been laid before the Prud. Com. The construction put upon my letter leading to this action, seems to me entirely unwarrantable even thoh the letter were hastily read. My reply to the Com. with Dr. Parmelee's comments, has just been sent on & of course will be forwarded to you.

Dr. Parmelee & I thoh ~~our~~ relations have always been pleasant, do not as you will see, agree in our views of Trebizond missionary work. I have tried to borrow some of his hopefulness, but have failed to find a remedy & consolation even in the large measure of hopefulness which he can spare.

When Dr. Parmelee read me his comments on my letter of explanation to Mr. Dwight Secy of Com. ad Int. I remarked that such statements would insure my recall. But as I would prefer to be recalled rather than be compelled to accept an invitation tendered under such circumstances I allowed both letter and comments to go on together.

We are moving along as thoh a crisis were not pending. A Greek service has been incorporated into the program for Sunday, & I alternate with Pastor Garabed, he preaching in Turkish and I in Greek Sunday afternoons, while Dr. Parmelee alternates with Pastor G. Sunday mornings in Armenian. The church members & attendants are returning from their Summer spent on the mountains and our audiences are quite a deal larger than they were during the summer months. Your last of July 15th refers to my health. During July & August I was considerably better in health, but my trouble has returned again so that I am now nearly as badly off as I was last Spring. The Doctor lays it to the process of getting acclimated. I hope it is nothing worse.

Most Sincerely Yrs
J. H. Seelye.

Trebizond, Oct 16, 86.
Rec'd Nov. 10.

Trebizond Turkey
Nov. 30th '85.

Dr. N. G. Clark, Secy:

My dear Dr. Clark,

I wrote you on Oct 15th stating that I had rec'd an invitation from the Com. ad Int. to join the Greek workers in Con^ple. I thot at the time that I could not accept it; but on further inquiring find that I was mistaken as to the spirit in which the invitation was extended and have written on accepting it.

I leave this afternoon for Con^ple and hope the change will soon prove to be an advisable one. As to my own feelings in the matter there is no doubt as to the advisability of it.

I have kept along with the work here up to the last, holding a service yesterday.

Most Sincerely Yrs
J. L. Seelye.

Rev. J. W. Seelye S

Trebizond Nov, 30, '85.

Rec'd Dec. 21,

✓

Constantinople
Dec. 15 1885.

Rev. N. G. Clark,
My Dear Dr. Clark:

Yours of Nov. 10th is at hand, by way of Trebizond. I am here awaiting some action on the part of the Prud. Com. as to my location, and have taken temporary charge of the Boys school relieving Mr. Brooke of most of the care and of all his duties as teacher.

I wrote you on Oct 15th mentioning my invitation to join Mr. Brooke at Constantinople and referring to a letter of Dr. Parmelee's and one of my own, by way of explanation. I was misled in thinking that these letters to the Com. ad Int. would be forwarded to Boston. On inquiring yesterday I found that they were still in the hands of Mr Dwight sec'y. As Dr. Parmelee & I acknowledge ourselves to be at fault in one or two statements made in the letters in question, I requested Mr. Dwight to retain them in his possession & said that I would write you the particulars of the case.

I have just written you entering in to details somewhat, but have destroyed the letter fearing that I am not in the right frame of mind owing to my ill health, to state the facts in the case fairly.

I beg leave to postpone my letter of explanation for the time being, and request that I be allowed to remain in my present location until Ann. Mtg.

A word as to my health. I have been suffering severely since last March, but attributed it to the process of acclimating. One of my chief reasons for making a trip to Constantinople last month was to consult with a physician. I mentioned my opportunity of locating in Cons'ple and to my surprise he advised to come on; advice given as applying to my individual case.

I returned to Trebizond and made preparations for leaving, taking for granted that my letter of explanation was already before the Prud. Com. & that even thoh no word was received from Boston (and I expected favorable word by each mail) still in case of my leaving, the Prud. Com. would understand the reason for it.

My trouble is with my liver a source of complaint unknown to me in America. I trust that with care I may come around all right again.

There has hardly been time for trial yet, but I think I am somewhat better than when at Trebizond

I came out from America to stay, and intend to do so, and can conceive of no greater misfortune than that of being compelled to return because of ill health.

The idea of settling down here in the city is not altogether an agreeable one, and I told the Com. Ad Int. that I had no special enthusiasm for teaching (I find teaching however is a capital means for learning the language). In event of my settling down over this boys school (13 boarders, 17 day-pupils) full to overflowing, ~~still~~ I shall still hope to devote the most of my afternoons to evangelical work and my vacations to touring. I like interior life & people, and would regret sincerely being prevented from working to some extent at least, among them.

Mr. Parmelee takes it for granted that I am not going back to Trebizond and is looking for another associate.

Most sincerely yrs

J. H. Seelye.

Constantinople Turkey
Feb. 15th-86

Rev. N. G. Clark;
Dear Dr. Clark;

Your favor of Jan. 20th rec'd. In concurrence with the request of the Prud. Com. I will seek relief from my present charge as soon as this can be done with-out injury to the work.

You inquire about the two high schools for boys here in the city, and request the facts concerning both. One is an Armenian school with head-quarters at the Bible House. It seems that it was started some years ago, and was continued up to the time when the Bible House was partially closed for repairs and additions including the new building. The school was reopened again last Fall. There are about forty students in attendance five of these are taken free, the other thirty-five ~~who~~ pay, some 30 others 20 piastres, a month. The larger part pay 30. but supposing the average to be 25 piastres payed by each student the income for the ten months would be 87 liras and 50 piastres The appropriation is 190 liras, making in all an income of 277 $\frac{50}{100}$ liras The expenses are as follows of my information is correct.

			Per. mth.
For Robert Coll. grad.	devoting the entire day.	T. L.	6.
" Pastor	" half the day	" "	4.
" French Teacher	Three afternoons a week.	" "	3.
" Turkish "	" " "	" "	2.
	Salaries per month	" "	15.
	" " Year	" "	150.
	Rent " " "	" "	50
	Sal. & Rent " " "	" "	200

Income $277\frac{50}{100}$

Sal & Rent. 200 leaving a margin for incidentals of L.T. $77\frac{50}{100}$. This is on the basis of thirty five paying pupils, the present number I think, throughout the ten months of the year.

There was some misunderstanding followed the reopening of this school. It being supposed in Boston that this was to be a new enterprise whereas it was really an old one ~~in~~ reopened in renovated & enlarged quarters. These statements I think cover the ground of your letter, in regard to one school.

As to the other — you ask more particularly in regard to this. I find on inquiring that very little word has been sent on in regard to this school ~~and~~ since last ann. mtg. In general the school is for Greek boys and as the outgrowth of a family school was opened independently a year ago last Fall. At the close of the last school year there was a small balance remaining in the treasury on the receipts from the boarders.

On coming down from Trebizond I entered the school and after two or three days took the whole control of the school, or, rather, had it placed upon me with the exception of the accounts which were not passed over until this term, begun Jan 18th.

No books have been handed to me and I have been obliged to open new ones. so can not give terms for the year.

There are 200. Ls. T. app. for the girls school (Miss Brooks') and this one to defray rental. Beyond this with the exception of the salaries of American teachers the two schools are considered self supporting.

By close calculating I hope to make ends meet at the close of present term 9 wks hence, but doubt if I can do the same during the Summer term following. I certainly could not do it were it not that I live in the building & pay a liberal sum for my own board etc. We divide the time of two teachers between the two schools the Girls' & the Boys' and thus economize not a little.

As to the state in which I found the school &

a word as to this belongs right here. - I sometimes think that I made a mistake in not presenting the case to the Com. ad Int. and moving to close the school immediately. What I mean will appear from what follows. When I took charge of the school there were 17 day scholars & 14 boarders. I had occasion to expel a boarder soon after, ~~&~~ thus reducing the number by one, but even then leaving the building, which in itself is in no way adapted for school purposes either from the point of health or convenience, crowded.

The second servant was a young man thoroughly given over to vice. I entertained some hope of his recovery for a few days until I found I could not hinder his access to the boys. The house master who was teacher and religious instructor evenings and Sabbaths out of church hours, was a liar of the most incorrigible kind, a thief, a blasphemer and a brutal drunkard. He was one of the epistles known and read by the boys daily. He was the purchaser for both schools and our representative in the markets of the city.

The harm he did as religious instructor to the boys ~~and~~ as our school representative in the markets was but small in my eyes in comparison with the greater injury done as a well known evangelical Xn. and accepted representative of Evang. Xnty; for such he was so long as recognized + employed by us. He was of American descent tho' a Levantine. I made a remark to the missionary, which was incredulously received, that this man had done more harm in a certain forty-eight-hours than we could rectify in as many years.

One other thing — I found the school governed by what I can designate only as brute force. The stories that come to me from different sources as to the treatment these boys received are almost incredible, and it is a wonder to me that the school has lived + thrived under it.

Possibly I am carrying the matter of discipline to the other extreme and am too sparing of the rod. But as to that I have had no occasion to use it since coming, and I can't see but that thus far the discipline is as satisfactorily* ~~in its results~~ preserved as under the old method. There are different kinds of punishment of a light nature that give authority to one's word as effectively as those more brutal in their character. Very likely I am wrong in my views on this matter, It may be the school would prosper more under the old regime; but I am making a practical experiment of the efficacy of moral suasion. How long I will succeed in this remains to be seen. To be sure it takes a little patience just now, for it is a long step down ~~from~~ or rather according to my view, a long step up, ~~I~~ from an argument in the form of a blow to one in the form of a word, and the nature of the step is liable to be misunderstood. But as to this, the moment I find myself loosing control of the boys and have no alternative but that of using the cudgel in the brutal way in which it was used last term & closing the school, I will choose the latter without a moments hesitation. As I have said before I did not have much enthusiasm for teaching at the start and took it up temporarily hoping to have my afternoons free for evang. work, this latter is out of the question however. I don't know when I've taken anything to heart as I have the condition in which I found this school. Were it not due to a natural hesitation in making unpleasant feeling I would have presented the case to the Com. for it seems to me worthy of their consideration. I find however that now there is a general acquaintance with the facts in the case, and now nothing would be gained. It ~~A~~ may be that after this term closing Apr 16th there will be no call for such a school. Four day scholars left last term and more will leave at the close of ~~next~~ this. We have 26 now all told. Of course I bring a total stranger are not the person to get scholars except as they are drawn by the reputation of the institution.

Supposing I with-draw from it at the close of this term, there will be need of an appropriation for a teacher who will reside in the building & take charge of the boys. If it be found desirable to continue the school after this term, and the teachers who divide their time with the girls' school have been engaged for the entire yr that is up to July — it may be best that I remain through till then, putting the matter before the Ann. Mtg as to my future work, which of course will not be teaching. It has seemed to me a providence that I was led to leave Trebizond just as I did and become a disturbing element in this school. My influence in the matter has been only & negative, but such as it is, it has been a matter of no little satisfaction ~~it~~ to think that one result of my coming has been an at least temporary transformation of an aggressively unchristian institution into one of which the worst that can be said is that it does no good.

Very Sincerely yrs

J. W. Seelye.

Feb 16th

Though I have taken the accounts independently of last term, yet for the sake of comparison with those of the other school (Armenian) I may make a rough estimate of income & expenses for the year.

On the basis of ten months to the year

Greek teacher's sal. share paid by "Boys school"	L.T.	80.
French " " " " " "	" "	30.
Resident " & purchaser	" "	25.
Servants	" "	25.
(Rent of L.T. 72 met by app.) Sal. & wages -	" "	160.
Expenses per month 20 L.T. per year	" "	200
Total expenses	" "	360

Income on a basis of 25 pupils 13 boarders & 12 day scholars is as follows.

The 13 boarders would pay about an avr. of 24 L. or per yr	292 L.T.
" 12 day scholars " " " " $3\frac{50}{100}$ L. " "	42
Total income	334 L.T.

Expenses thus 360 L. T.
Income - - 334
Deficit - - - 26. L.T. This on the supposition of no free scholars, no contingencies whatever.

Very truly
J.W.H.

Feb. 15/1882

Constple Mar. 30-86

Rev. N. G. Clark,

Dear Dr. Clark.

I should have remarked in my letter already mailed, that it may be a good plan owing to the unsuitableness of the house for Spring & Summer occupancy to close the boarding department at the close of this present term and continue the day school to the end of year. I will consider the matter further. It is a question of expediency with me, ~~and~~ Owing to the ill drainage etc & cramped quarters it would doubtless be better to close, but may not be expedient.

Most Sincerely Yrs

J. M. Seely.

Constantinople, Mar. 30, '86

Rec'd Apr. 13.

Boys' High School
Cons'ple Mar. 30-86

Rev. N. G. Clark,

Dear Dr. Clark;

Your letters of Feb 27 & Mar. 5th are both at hand. The mail is closing;- will write you later more at length.

I don't think it advisable to close this school at the end of present term Apr. 16th, but think it should be continued until the end of year, July 2nd, for several reasons,-

First,- we are under obligations to continue it; our contract with the teachers is verbal, with parents & pupils implied.

Second,- our reasons for closing the school would be misinterpreted, and we would lay ourselves open to severe criticism.

Third,- the condition of the school warrants its continuance for that length of time. It is doing some good. We have two new scholars now 28 in all. Tho' some will leave at the close of this term yet I hear of others coming to partially if not quite, fill the vacancies.

Constantinople, Mar. 30, '86

Boys High School
Tuscaloosa Mar. 26 '14

Rev. N. A. Clark,
Dear Dr. Clark

Your letters of Feb 27 & Mar 6th are both at hand. The first is [illegible] but I write you as before as to the past.

I don't think it advisable to close the school at the end of present term, Feb 16th. I think it should be continued until the end of year, July 1st for several reasons.

First - We are under obligations to continue it on contract with the teachers in charge, with pupils & students in [illegible].

Second - The reasons for closing the school would be misunderstood and be regarded by many as a confession of some criticism.

Third. The condition of the school warrants its continuance for that length of time. It is doing some good. We have [illegible] pupils found in all. [illegible] come and learn at the [illegible] of this time yet I [illegible] these coming to partly if not quite fill the [illegible].

We get through this term free of debt, thoh I am afraid that we may run behind some next to the extent of 15 or 20 liras.

In case this school were to be stopped it might be hard to say who should be called upon to stop it, as the Com. ad Interim, according to Mr. Dwight, having nothing to do with it; – that is to say it is not of their creation.

That man whom I found here has left for Alexandria in the capacity of dragoman. We would have had no means of disciplining him, had we tried to do so as he had no church connection.

As to my health: – I don't think it has been better since coming to Turkey. The doctor's advise about a change was a good one, for the change has worked wonders with out any other medicine. Just now I am pushed hard, as an assistant is layed up temporarily, but I enjoy it and at present have very little to grumble over.

City work has its attractions, but I had fallen in love with the villagers and find myself looking forward to the time when possibly I may be sent back to Trebizond. Such a movement isn't desirable however, under existing circumstances.

You have rec'd Mr. Brooks' resignation. I think he has been very hasty and were he in better health he would agree with me. He needs a rest at all events

Most Sincerely Yrs J. H. Seelye.

Rev. J. W. Seelye
Constantinople, Mar. 30, '86
Rec'd Apr. 13.

p.6.

Constple June 16th 86

Rev. N. G. Clark: Secy;

Dear Dr. Clark;

Yours of April 16th in reference to the continuance of the "Boys School" & Mr. Brooks resignation was rec'd last month. I had just written you on March 30th giving what seemed to me valid reasons for continuing the school up to the close of the year, June 25th

The course taken has proved to be a wise one, & now that the term is drawing near its close I am glad that we have continued along as we have. We will have a better record to look back to. The closing of the school in mid year would have been a great stumbling block for time to come.

The whole question of "higher education" came up at annual Mtg & was talked over at length. Previous to the meeting the Com. ad Interim held a session. By a vote of 4-3 it was decided *not* to "express as the opinion of the Com. ad Int." that the "Boys School had better be discontinued. As you have already been informed it was decided to ask for a lay-man as principal of the school. Mr. Sampson sat with the An. Mtg as corresponding member and to the Com. on Plans & Measures suggested having a young Greek, Xenophon of Salonica, take the school for another year. You know of him. He spent two years in Scotland and during the last winter he & his wife have been working with Mr. Sampson in Salonica. He has been making plans to take up work in Athens independently, supporting himself by teaching, and thus show the Greeks of Greece that there are some Evangelical Greeks who are not "hirelings of foreigners" & who work for the love of it & not for pay. The Com. took to this plan, and commissioned Mr. Sampson to invite Xenophon to come to Contple or at least to make him the proposition to take the building now occupied by the Girls' School, which is rented for another year, & continue & the Boys' School for Greeks without any assistance from the Board outside of the gift of the building free of rent. He could take the place of the Greek teacher & save his salary 80 liras a year and by doing outside work make quite enough to live comfortably on. But the plan has failed to meet with his approval. He feels already committed to his original idea of work and doesn't think this would be the independent work that he hopes to find in Athens. We all regret his decision but honor him for his conviction of duty.

It now remains either to close the school or to call a lay principal from some quarter.

As to the continuing of the school. It was a surprise to me that there could be any doubt as to the advisability of it. There is a strong feeling that we must have a place for the education of preachers & teachers for the Greeks. I held the view that seeing we are incurring enormous expense in our educational work, we would do better to concentrate our forces somewhat, gaining not only economically but in efficiency as well.

A substitute for the Girls School has been found in a reinforcement at the Home, and it seemed to me that Marsovan or Broosa might furnish similar advantages for the boys.

The closing of the Boys School doesn't leave us without a place to send teachers & preachers or I would not favor it. We have places for them already. I know that "they have been tried". Marsovan has been holding a Greek department for six years, but as everyone knows it hasn't been more than half sustained, not from lack of efficiency on the part of instructors, but from lack of interest in pushing the matter. I don't see the urgency of having a branch school here in the city where all that is necessary is a little more energy in the Greek departments of neighboring schools already established. The Com. ad Interim has a meeting next Monday & something will be done about a lay principal. As to what my exact work will be after the close of my connection with the school I am undecided. I want to do something directly evangelistic. It would be great joy to me if I could discover some latent ability for coffee room work. For the proper man there is work of that kind ready to his hand. I do not know what suggestions the Com. or rather the station has to make concerning the special work which I am now to take up. My invitation to Con'ple was with the understanding that I engage in educational work & now severing my connection with that, I will be ready for something else.

Most Sincerely Yrs
J. M. Seely.

J. M. Seelye.
Con'ple, June 16, 1886.
Rec'd July 6.

Bible House Const ple Sept 13 '86

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D., Secy.

My dear Dr. Clark.

Yours of Aug 3rd recd while on a tour in the Trebizond field. On Aug 11th in reponse to an invitation from Dr. Parmelee I left for Trebizond to take a tour among the Greek villages of that field. We were absent from Trebizond seventeen days. Of the tour, it properly falls to Dr. Parmelee to write you.

I reached Const ple day before yesterday the 11th inst. The Gedik Pasha Sabbath school has just reopened for the winter after a recess of about two months. Including the Bible class for Greeks in this school there are five places where the Gospel is preached every Sabbath in Greek; this Bible class, preaching at the Dutch embassy chapel preaching at the Bible House & preaching at each of the two "Rests" one in Galata, the other at Koum-Ka-pou Stamboul.

Now that Mr. Brooks is in England the

preaching corps consists of Mr. Kazakos our regular Greek preacher, Mr. Indutaphylides who is from Marsovan & who may stay permanently and myself, that is three men for five services.

I should have mentioned a successful Thursday evening service held by Mr. Kazakoz at Psamatia a station on the railroad near the Seven Towers.

I shall try to preach in my broken Greek each Sabbath from Now on. My plan at present is to take a small house in the vicinity of Mr. Fuller's and go to housekeeping on a reduced scale. There is a possibility of my sister coming out this Fall to make me a visit of some months if not longer. She will make a home for me while here. With this in view my individual prospects are very cheerful,

The work is always hopeful & encouraging, but inspite of all the dark days come every now & then and too frequently. It is there that I think of one of your parting injunctions and ~~try to~~ make renewed efforts to "keep near the Master."

Most Sincerely Yrs.
J. W. Seelye.

Constantinople, Sept 13, '86

Rec'd Sept 27.

"Bible House" Constple, Turkey
Dec. 7th 86

Rev. N. G. Clark, Secy.
Dear Dr. Clark:

Your favor of Sept 30th duly rec'd
The Greek work is going on steadily tho' we are crippled by the continued absence of Mr. Brooks and especially as there seems to be little hope of his resuming work on his return.

A Greek preacher - making two now employed; - has been engaged on trial for six months & is doing well. It is agreed on all hands that it will be an advantage for me to keep house even tho' it be by myself. This has been my plan for some time and I hope to put it into execution before Spring.

Last Summer my sister expressed her willingness to come out for a while and keep house for me. Yesterday I brot the matter up before the Com. ad int. resulting in the passing of the following resolution:- "Vot'd - that we approve of Mr. Seelye's asking the authorization of the Prud. Com. to his bringing his sister to Constple."

As was thot yesterday, during her residence here ~~wheth~~ long or short she would be of the same assistance to me as Dr. Pettibone's sister is to him and I might expect a corresponding increase in allowance. We being the only children, she could expect to come out for a year only, with the hope of ~~her~~ remaining longer if thot best.

Now, I would like to bear the whole expense of her coming and going, but am unable to do so. I find it more than I at first thot it would be.

Now my proposition is that the "Board" pay half of her expenses out & home, and I will pay the balance. I do not ~~accep~~ request the acceptance of this prop. as a personal favor, and do not wish it to be accepted unless it is clearly seen that the advantage to be gained will fully compensated ~~by~~ for this outlay.

My sister graduated with the last class at Smith College Northampton, and is now giving drawing lessons in Chicago, living there with our parents who in case of her coming out would give up housekeeping as they wish to do, and go to boarding.

Very Sincerely yrs

J. P. Seelye.

Accepted — Oct. 7. 86

P. C. ✓

Constple Turkey
Feb. 5th '87

Rev. N. G. Clark; D.D.
Dear Dr. Clark;

Your favor of Dec. 29th was duly recd. Thanks for your kind consideration of my proposal as to my sister's coming out. Allow me however to make a few remarks on the matter before dropping it altogether.

My sister has taken a school in Alabama for the winter; so it's evident that the folks at home can spare her. On coming out she would take up the study of Greek whether she were expecting to stay two weeks or two years, and the difficulty with the servants would soon be overcome. As to the furniture for the house Elias will purchase enough to supplement what I have gathered together myself thus far. In fact whether she comes or not I expect to furnish a "spare-room" or rather the spare room for there are only two bedrooms besides the servant's in the house. Farther-more my proposition wasn't simply to pay half of her expenses out, but half out & half back or as I expressed it "half of her expenses out and home". Now since I have been fortunate enough to receive a small sum of money, in the way of a Xmas present, I will augment my proposal by offering to pay all of my sister's expenses both ways provided she is put on the same basis as Miss Pettibone while here on the ground. Now I don't plead the case of Dr. & Miss P. as a precedent, for this case is somewhat different. At the same time I do not see how our case can form an unpleasant precedent elsewhere seeing that I offer to pay, or possibly I should put it, be responsible for, the travelling expenses both ways. As to her "simply making a home and adding to my happiness" I would remark that to my mind that seems to me to be no small matter. She would do that much certainly & furthermore she would assist me in many ways from the first, in looking after things that take valuable time & in visiting with me the homes of the brethren & in opening new places which are now closed to me. Furthermore, Mr. Brooks I judge will never return to take up his work again and while his salary will not be long lying idle his withdrawal will ease the financial difficulty as to my sister's coming. Now I don't wish to give you a moment's additional trouble about this matter, but I thot I would make these few remarks and throw if I could a little more light on it from this side of the water.

I have just one favor to ask. Will you be kind enough to drop my sister a line as to your final decision in the matter. Her address is as follows

"Miss Ettie H. Seelye
#24 Oak Ave
Chicago Ill." Her letters are forwarded thence to Alabama.

I don't know what to expect from Mr. Brooks. We have been suffering greatly from his prolonged absence. He accepted our vote giving him "3 or 4 mths" leave. That was in July but now he writes that the Prud. Com. gave him 2 years leave of absence, and I'm afraid from the tone of his letters that he wishes his "leave" "lengthened out "for life".

We are in a sad need of helpers allthrough the Greek field Trebizond, Smyrna, Const'ple & (Salonica) Here in Const'ple we are in great need ~~because~~ on account of Mr. B's absence & the breaking down of one of our preachers Mr. Kagacos, by a stroke of apoplexy. The other preacher Mr. Triantaphyllides from Marsovan was engaged until the first of February at 9 liras a month. At the vote of the station I have engaged him for the remainder of 1887, and with Mr. Peet have been requested to write concerning his salary for 1887 or rather for the eleven months remaining. Here is a suggestion as follows. We have an appropriation of one hundred liras for one of the Pera school buildings. The building has been sublet at a lost of eleven liras: It was rented by Mr. Brooks for two years at 95 liras a year. Was occupied one year and this last year has been sublet for 84 liras. In case the 84 is collected we will have on hand the 84 liras and the difference between 95 & 100 that is to say in all 89 liras. Now it is proposed to ask that this be transferred to the salary of this Greek preacher. His salary for the remainder of the year is 99 liras. This would call for an additional appropriation of at least 10 liras. The com. here see the urgency of the case. We must either keep Triantaphyllides or drop two of the most important preaching services. I cant take any thing more myself. I have twice as much now as I ought to do.

Very sincerely yours

J. K. Greene.

Constpla Feb 5 1887

249

Bible House Con'ple Turkey.
Mar. 14th 87

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Your favor of Feb 24th recd. Thanks for the good news. I alluded to Mr. Brooks' withdrawal as relieving the financial difficulty in my sister's case. Today in a letter to his wife he speaks of the misunderstanding between him & the Prud. Com. in such a way as to give me a ray of hope. I caught at this ray and wish to make a remark or two in the light of it. From the financial point if I'm to choose between Mr. Brooks & my sister by all means send the former. He is the head of our work here and has a goodly number of young men some of them most earnest & active Christians who look to him as their spiritual father and love in spite of his failings and are waiting for him "with open arms". His associate is ready to give him a most hearty welcome, and wishes to bear witness that while an invalid Mr. B. isn't in all respects a model associate and companion, a well Mr. B. can't be too highly spoken of. I trust that the Prud. Com. will even go so far as to yield something to secure favorable work from Mr. B. It is my desire that they absolutely refuse to accept his resignation. He can't be spared. The work is not what it was 18 mths ago when one missionary & a native helper could of the election I have engaged [illegible] for the remainder

[illegible] The Home [illegible] [illegible] to

[illegible] Jan 14th 87 [illegible] for the

[illegible] eleven months [illegible]

[illegible] Dear [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

I trust that the Bank [illegible] will now get [illegible] to

yield something to [illegible] from Mr. B. It

is my desire that they absolutely refuse to accept his resigna-

tion. He can't [illegible]. He made [illegible] it was.

It [illegible] ago [illegible]

man the field. The work has grown. The number of mtgs have increased. It is the unanimous verdict that the [illegible] work has opened up in a remarkable degree. Mr. Brooks is the prime mover. Its disheartening to think of him as having given an adverse decision. Someone must take his place. But Mr. B. knows the language thoroughly. A new comer must devote five years to that. Mr. B has the love & confidence of the people. A new comer may never win it. Why this blow to the work, this unnecessary expense, if we can possibly avoid it?

Mr. B. has handed in his resignation twice. I'm sorry to know it. But even tho' the twice become twenty I sincerely hope that the Prud. Com. will do their utmost to secure its withdrawal ultimately.

Mrs. Brooks is anxious to have him resume work and I hope she may succeed in influencing him. If Mr. B. returns our next step will be one in advance, otherwise I'm afraid it will be the reverse, and almost fatal to the work, aye more I know it.

Hoping for a favorable issue

Very sincerely yrs

J. W. Seelye.

Conéple, Mar. 14, 1887.

Rec'd Mar. 28.

✓

"Bible House" Const'ple Turkey,
May 29th '87

Rev. N. G. Clarke, D.D. Secy,

Dear Brother:

In this the 46th annual Meeting of the Western Turkey mission the questions recorded in the official minutes forwarded to you for inspection have rec'd full and careful consideration.

In addition to the regular order of business the afternoon of one day was devoted to a discussion of the topic "Spontaneous Work a duty and privilege;" an able and profitable paper by Dr. Eddy of Beirout, was also read on "Methods of work among Moslems"; and Rev. E. A Lawrence of Syracuse N. Y., who has spent some months studying mission work in India China and Japan addressed the meeting giving a statement of the condition of those fields and the signs of encouragement found there, together with reference to certain methods pursued there with greatest success making in the course of his remarks the striking statement that in evangelistic work the progress made is in direct proportion to the amount of faith exercised and in inverse proportion to the amount of foreign money employed.

At the invitation of the newly appointed American minister Mr. Strauss a delegation of sixteen members called at the legation and were most cordially rec'd.

The minister expresses the warmest sympathy and interest in the work of the American Board in Turkey and promises that so far as his instructions from Washington will permit, he will do all in his power to secure the rights of the missionaries as American citizens.

The Annual Meeting of the Bithynia Union has coincided with that of the mission and delegates have been exchanged with that body.

You will notice the encouraging signs in the reports from the several stations especially from those having a work among the Greeks. There is no doubt as to the genuineness of the awakening taking place among this nation and the growing interest in evangelical truth; Evidences of this appear all along the sea-coast from Trebizond to Smyrna."

The usual difficulty has been experienced of adjusting the sum of money assigned the mission for general work to the needs of the various portions of the field, and we would earnestly call attention to the desirableness of a change of the system of inexorable reduction from year to year. In no part of the field has the work reached such a stage that heavy burdens of evangelistic work can be assumed by the churches. Indeed the rapidly increasing poverty of the people, the distractions of sectarianism and other causes have so reduced the ability of many congregations that they can do less rather than more. The result is that if any considerable amount of new work is to be done it must be done by help from abroad; but the steadily decreasing sum voted the mission compels us to turn a deaf ear to nearly all calls to enter new fields, nor in many instances have we adequate means to provide for the growing needs of places already occupied. It is true there are some places in which expenditures long continued have not resulted in a corresponding amount of fruit, and the feeling is growing that some such places must before long be cut off unless they assume a more hopeful aspect. But this mode of relief is a very sad and imperfect one. You will notice that in a few places the excess has been placed in a contingent list including not only grants in aid of a temporary nature but those pertaining to the regular work, in many instances to make up sums towards which the native brethren give a portion. We trust these items will call out your most careful consideration, and we would suggest that such of these items as are appropriated by the Prudential Committee be added to the regular appropriations and form a part of the sum total assigned to the mission the following year. In this connection you will notice that under the supply of the field no new work is contemplated – simply a strengthening of the things that are.

The request for two ladies for Trebizond hardly needs further emphasis. It is substantially the same call that has been repeated for five years in succession for assistance in the growing work in that field, especially the work among the Greeks.

The mission appreciates the efforts of the Prudential Committee to secure help to meet the imperative call from Broosa, and expresses the hope that Miss Cull may see her way clear to accept the position offered her in that city.

You will note the call for a man of experience to go to Sivas at the earliest possible moment. The meeting has been seriously concerned for the missionary in that station, whose report as well as other information, goes to show how great a burden he is bearing and how heavily it rests. Sivas is an inviting field for a first-class native pastor, and the station is urged to call such an assistant as an immediate solution of the present emergency.

In view of the confining duties in connection with the Boys' School at Bardezag and the large field necessarily left unworked, the call of the missionary repeated again this year for an appropriation providing for a native evangelist is heartily endorsed by the mission.

While admitting the usefulness of the Boys' School in Smyrna and especially the boarding department as furnishing a Christian home for a certain number, still it seems to be the opinion of the mission first,— that in view of the health of the missionary family in charge & their multiplicity of other duties the boarding department is being carried on at ~~too~~ much of a sacrifice & too great a risk; and second,— that in view of the progress made among the Greeks general mission work can be carried on with greater success in that large field by means of directly evangelistic efforts than by the education of a few. While no decisive action has been taken on the question, the opinion expressed will indicate the reason for not asking for the appointment of Miss Potter of the Scotch mission who has been temporarily assisting in the school since May 1st.

The mission expresses its gratification at the work accomplished by Miss Bartlett during the last two years in establishing a Kindergarten school in Smyrna and in training teachers for similar schools elsewhere in the empire, and requests her appointment as assistant missionary.

The motion proposing to call an assistant for Miss Bartlett in the Kindergarten was lost because it was thought that with the present force of teachers in Smyrna station an adjustment might be made, annexing the Kindergarten to the Girls' School for example, so that all departments might be adequately supplied.

In view of the vigorous and encouraging work now in progress at Fatsa the application for a special grant of £.T. 70. was approved in order to enable the brethren to secure immediately a suitable place for worship. Two buildings suitable for this purpose are now on the market. The people are ready to give £.T. 30. towards the necessary £.T. 100. besides agreeing to meet the extra expense of fitting up the place.

The action taken in regard to the disposition of the property at Manisa was the result of considerable discussion. At present the building is occupied by the family of the Armenian pastor and a day school under the Greek Evangelical Alliance. It is the opinion of the mission considering the present condition of the Armenian work in that old station, that while provision should be made for it, preference should be given to the growing work among the Greeks under the auspices of the Alliance.

A proposal has been rec'd from Dr. Constantine representing the Alliance as follows, first,— to ask as a gift from the Board that portion of the land lying in front of the Konak and to erect upon this a church, school and parsonage asking aid from the Board to one half of the expense, such aid not to exceed £.T.200. & to come from the proceeds of the sale of the Konak, second-to purchase the entire property at its market value paying £.T.200. down and the remainder by instalments giving on said property a title reversionary to the Board similar to that on other properties of the Alliance in Smyrna and elsewhere, and by placing there a man capable of preaching in both Greek and Turkish, to provide for the wants of Armenians as well as Greeks without further expense to the Board.

Without committing itself to the approval of the above proposal the mission recommends that the property be placed on the market that its value may be determined.

The state of the work in Constantinople has engaged the careful consideration of the meeting and it is with pleasure that we note many hopeful signs of progress. As there is now a strong force of missionaries devoting all their energies to direct evangelistic work and a better feeling exists on the part of the native brethren we confidently expect a rapid advance in this city. Animated by this hope the mission has unanimously voted a plan which you will see drawn out in the minutes for a new effort to build the proposed chapel at Gedik Pasha. We trust the Prudential Committee will favor the plan and we believe that if the native brethren cheerfully and zealously assume the portion of the burden that is thrown on them, the new head-quarters will become a rallying point from which they may take up and carry forward evangelistic work.

In discussing the subject of the Turkish dictionary which has been in progress some years, great regret was expressed that the funds of the Board should have been involved in an enterprise which touches so slightly the direct evangelistic work. But as the book has so far advanced it seemed the only practicable alternative to go on to completion.

To secure greater efficiency in book and tract distribution it is proposed to place the work of colportage in the hands of a central committee located in Constantinople. With this plan the Prudential Committee is already familiar.

It appeared from the estimates that we are now paying £T. 340. for rent of the rooms occupied in the Constantinople Bible House by the Board not including the rent paid by the Bulgarian mission. It was felt that this sum should be largely reduced and it was requested of Dr. Bliss that he should confer with the trustees and present the case to them, as this seemed the most promising way of attaining the desired result. We hope the influence of the officers of the Board may be used to this end. This matter will be presented more fully in a letter from the mission Treas'r.

With Christian Greetings,
(on behalf of the miss.) J. W. Seelye.

Rev. Jas. W. Seelye,
Corisco, May 29, 1887.
Rec'd June 20.

251

Bible House, Con'ple, Ty.
Oct 3rd '87

Rev. N. G. Clark: Secy.

Dear Dr. Clark;

Allow me to refer you to the general letter to the "Rooms" of May 29th and to the statement made therein concerning those grants in aid pertaining to the regular work which were crowded over into the contingent list of estimates. The mission found it practically impossible to keep all the estimates for the regular work within the required limits & at the same time make the necessary reduction of three per cent.

Among the items thus placed in the list of contingents are found two of ninety (90) liras and one hundred and eight (108) liras for the two native Greek helpers Mr. Lazacos and Mr. Triantaphyllides, respectively.

By comparing the list of contingents with that of the regular grants in aid the Prudential Committee will notice that the two above mentioned items constitute the entire estimate for the Greek work under

the charge of the missionaries of that department in this station. Surely in itself this is not a large request as compared with previous years; as compared with two years ago for instance, it is a reduction from 390 liras to ~~a~~ £108 liras.

In your favor of Sept. 14th you inform us that it is not probable that any of the contingents put down in the estimates for 1888 will be granted. It can hardly be the intention of the Prudential Com. to cut off all grants in aid for native helpers among the Greeks in this city and vicinity, but this is what your letter intimates. The two missionaries are devoting their time strictly to evangelistic endeavor, but were they to have no native helpers (and this is threatened) in fine, were the policy of the Board to be from now on "support for missionaries only, the Greek work at least now of so much promise, would soon be in a truly deplorable condition with an out look towards discouragement & disaster. We earnestly trust that the attention of the Prudential Com. may be directed to this point in taking up the question for fresh consideration.

Sincerely Yrs J. W. Seelye. (For the Greek department)

the charge of the missionaries of their depart-
ment in this station. Surely it tells there is
not a large request as compared with former
years, as compared with two years ago for
instance. It is a reduction from 392 liras to
& 178 liras.

The apology for Bible women is
that it is not probable that any of the em-
ployments put down in the estimates for 1888
will be granted. It was hardly by the in-
action of the Prudential Com. to cut off all
grants in aid for native helpers among the
Armenians in this city and vicinity, but that is
what your letter indicates. The two
missionaries are devoting their time strictly to
evangelistic work. But were the Board to
neglect helpers [illegible]
the feeling of the Board to [illegible] support
for missionaries only the Greek work at least
now of so much promise, would come to a
truly deplorable condition with our not both
[illegible] the Commission & [illegible]. We earnestly
trust that the attention of the Prudential Com. may
be directed to this point in taking up the question
for final consideration.

Sincerely yours J. K. Seelye [illegible]

Rev. J. K. Seelye
Constantinople, Oct. 3, 1887.
Rec'd Oct. 17

Bible House
Cons'ple Nov. 11th '87

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

Dear Dr. Clark;

I have just returned from a short trip to Sartovan the Greek village near Adabazar and of this I will write you later.

Before leaving, Mr. Dwight rec'd yours of the 14th ult. I believe, in which you made some inquiries as to the steps taken to supply the vacancy made by the transfer to Aintab of Mr. Fuller. May be that Mr. Dwight has written you in full, but it is only proper that I should add a word.

During the past year I have been more closely associated with Mr. F. than any other missionary in the city. My house has been but two doors removed from his and during the year we have held joint services at Koum Kapou preaching in Turkish and Greek

The result is I feel most keenly his removal I have with-held my written protest because it was farthest from my thots that he would finally consent to leave and the protest made by other parties seemed adequate.

Now that he has gone a protest is useless. For my-self I can simply say that no one can take his place. But how about the ladies Mrs. Newell and Miss Twichell: I am the nearest missionary, but as a young man of inexperience and more over ignorant of Turkish what assistance I can render will go but a little ways towards supplying the vacancy. Mr. Peet is at the Bible House and thus at some distance Mr. Brooks in Pera about two miles off and Dr Greene a half a mile beyond. The rest of our circle are over in Scutari or up the Bosphorus. There is only one practicable step and that is to transfer one of the Bosphorus or Scutari missionaries to Stamboul. His presence here in the evening would suffice. But I'm afraid that even this is not likely to be entertained. Scutari is a nice place and I can hardly blame anyone for wishing to live there, altho' for my-self I couldn't stand the quiet and isolation for a week. I believe "de gustibus non est disputandum" applies here.

As it is we are working along doing the best we can.

Mr. Brooks has returned. The year spent in England was the most profitable year of his life. He went an invalid, he has returned comparatively strong. He went morbid and morose he has returned happy and cordial. Possibly these are not the words I should use, but I wish to show that during the year he seems to have become a new man. He is entering heart & soul into his work and as to my own personal relations with him he has met me more than half way.

We are carrying on during the week five preaching services two Bible classes & three prayermeetings besides the visiting from house to house and the extra meeting of the alliance of which mention was made in the annual report.

Mr. Kazacos has partially recovered and for two Sabbaths has had a Bible class. There is considerable doubt as to his ever being able to do much preaching, but he seems to be gradually growing stronger.

My sister arrived on the 8th of last month and has brot not a little cheer to my home. My joy ~~however~~ is not unmixed however as just before her arrival we recd word of the straitened financial condition of the Board and the probable great reduction of our estimates. How great this reduction will be seems to be yet unknown but we are all very anxious over the matter as indicated in the joint letter of protest written Oct. 3d.

My sister and I are occupying the little house near that vacated by the Fullers which I rented a year ago and are thus only a stone's throw from the ladies Mrs. Newell & Miss Twichell. My health is & has been excellent with the exception of a few days during the summer while suffering from the results of a cold. I will write shortly as to my trip.

Hoping that this finds you in improved health

I am as ever

Very truly yours

J. H. Seelye.

Rev. J. H. Seelye,
Concepcion, Nov. 11, 1887,
Rec'd Nov. 28.

Constple Ty. Dec. 23rd 87

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Secy:

Dear Dr. Smith,

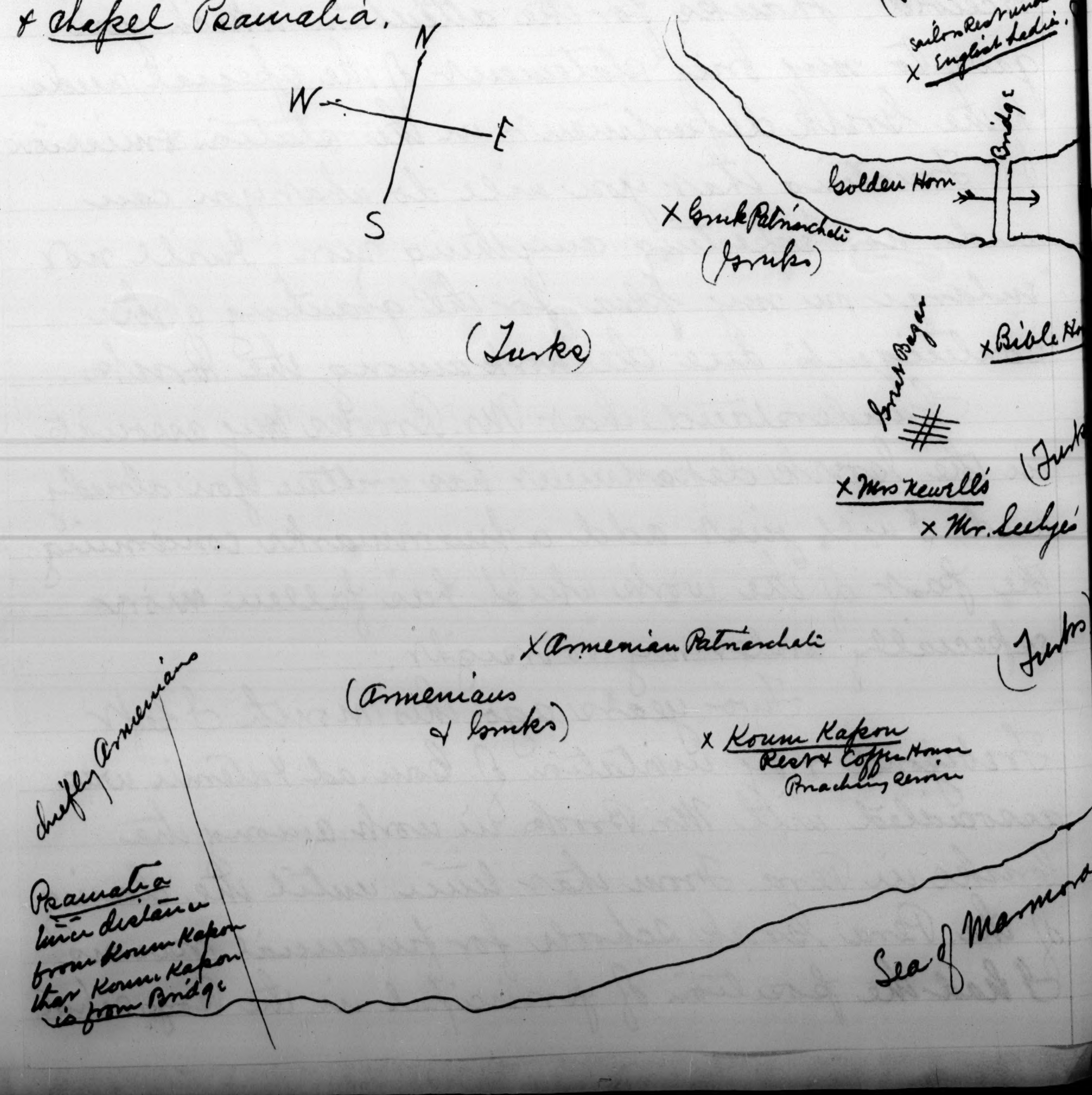
Your favor of Nov. 21st is received. Thanks for the attention which you gave to my brief statement of the special needs of the Greek department in this station & mission.

Trusting that you will do what you can and not expecting anything more, I will not enlarge on my plea for the granting of the contingents due the work among the Greeks.

I understand that Mr. Brooks my associate in the Greek department has written you already and I will just add a few remarks concerning the part of the work which has fallen more especially under my oversight.

Two years ago this month I left Trebizond & by invitation of Com. ad Interim was associated with Mr. Brooks in work among the Greeks in Pera. From that time until the closing of the Pera Greek schools for financial reasons, I had the position of principal in the Boys school.

In June 1886 the schools were closed and I moved to Stamboul to help in a little work among the Greeks in this part of the city. At this time there were the following places occupied as centres of the Greek work. They are still so occupied. Dutch chapel Pera, Sailor's Rest Galata, Bible House Stamboul, Mrs. Newell's Sedik Pasha, Rest Koum Kapou (Greeks) & Chapel Psamatia.


N
W
E
S
Sailors Rest under English ladies
Bridge
Golden Horn
Greek Patriarchate (Greeks)
(Turks)
Grand Bazaar
Bible Ho
(Turks
Mrs Newell's
Mr. Seelye's
(Turks)
Armenian Patriarchate
(Armenians & Greeks)
Koum Kapou Rest & Coffee House Preaching service
chiefly Armenians
Psamatia twice distance from Koum Kapou that Koum Kapou is from Bridge
Sea of Marmora

Possibly from this rude chart you may get some idea of the relative positions of these points.

Dutch chapel. Preaching at 11 A.M. every Sabbath
Rest (Galata). " " 4 P.M. every Sabbath { Sabbath morning Bible class and Tuesday prayer mtg.
Bible House. " " 9 A.M. " " .
Mrs. Newell's Bible class at noon " " .
Rest (Koum Kapou) Preaching at about 3.30 P.M. or 10 P.M. Turkish time every Sabbath.
Chapel (Psamatia. " Thursday evening. changed now to Sabbath P.M.

The force of Greek workers consists of the two missionaries and the two native preachers Kapacos & Triantaphyllides. The latter was engaged a year ago last August previous to Mr. Brooks's leaving on his vacation of a year. Mr. Kapacos has been working for about 37 years now I believe. He is 62 years of age. Triantaphyllides is 32. Each has a family of wife and one son. On leaving, Mr. Brooks placed the work in my hands assisted by the preachers. Towards the last of December Kapacos had a stroke of apoplexy and Triantaphyllides and I struggled on as best we could. We held the fort until Mr. Brooks' return. Mr. B. preaches at the Dutch chapel & at the Galata Rest every Sabbath. Mr. Kapacos has just recovered sufficiently to preach to the small audience at Psamatia. Mr. T. and I divide the Bible House & Koum Kapou services & the Bible class between us and thus we're moving on. The natives don't know of the embarrassments at Boston and of course are not affected by them. But we missionaries who do know and see at the same time possibilities for enlarging the work and opening new centres, are on the verge of despair.

During the absence of Mr. B. we formed an evangelical Greek Alliance after the one in Smyrna with about 40 members, and now since Mr. B's return there is a vigorous movement towards the formation of a Greek evang. church, with a nucleus of six members and about 20 applicants. These are small beginnings but they all show that we are moving on and that we can't afford contract just now.

Very truly yours
J. K. Seelye.

Rev. J. K. Seelye,
Cons'ple, Dec. 23, 1887,
Rec'd Jan. 9, '88.

Bible House Cnople Ty.
Jan. 13th 88

Rev. Judson Smith; D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I wrote you last on Dec. 23-87 giving a brief statement of the present division of labor in the Greek department. Allow me to call your attention to one or two points of interest in the tours taken during the year.

Sartoan (or Sartovan) is a village of some 300 houses lying in a little sheltered valley among the hills five miles distant across the plain from Adabazar. The inhabitants are exclusively Greek, from the head-man down, and are for the most part descendants of a colony which migrated many years ago from Salonica. They may be descendants of those whom Paul and Silas visited and to whom the former addressed the two Epistles. The town is Greek and therefore of necessity Christian. It belongs to the diocese of Bishop Philotheos Bryennios, the Metropolitan of Nicomedia, and is visited by "his holiness" once a year. This visit costs the villagers, who being farmers and shepherds on a small scale, have little ready money, a tithe of 25 liras besides the ordinary expenses of entertainment, - twice the sum that it allows its head man for a year's service.

Philotheos is the bishop who discovered and published the famous "Teaching of the Twelve Apostles" and is a man of considerable learning. He resides the greater part~~or~~ of the year in ~~At~~ Nicomedia, a few days sufficing to make his annual provincial tour. The old man's soul has been not a little stirred up within him during the last three or four years. On his tours he has discovered signs of discontent among his flock. Seeds of error have been sown. His people have been as wide-awake as he himself and have ~~also~~ found a "Teaching of the Twelve apostles also." Like his recent discovery it had lain, as it were, covered with mould and dust unknown for centuries, but they have brought it to light in their villages and are publishing it. They are making good use of this new found "teaching" the word of God.

Sartoan is one of the enlightened places. Hadji Yorgi, the most well to do man of the village, was the first to discover the "teaching" and appreciate it. His chance reading of the Word of God occurred a few years ago. Blessed himself, he sought to show his fellow villagers the way of life, and as time went on, he was joined by two or three others who with him made daily study of the Bible, and on the Sabbath after attendance on the morning service at their old ~~village~~ church (orthodox), would walk~~ed~~ over the ~~plain~~ to listen to preaching in the evangelical church in Adabagar.

Three years ago a bread-boy, 18 years of age, from Sartoan was peddling bread one Sabbath through the streets of Adabagar. In passing the evangelical chapel he was attracted by the singing, and putting down his tray entered and listened for the first time ~~in his life~~ to the preaching of the Gospel. Very much interested, the succeeding Sundays found him on hand at the hour of service, bread-board and ~~and~~ all, until finally securing a Bible for himself, he refused to work on the Sabbath, and when discharged from his position returned to his village, and joined the feeble few in the Word search for Gospel truth.

There had no thought of separation from their church. entered their heads. Faithful to this, the church in which they were born and baptized, they continued attendance there though refusing to conply with the demands made that they should worship the saints and pictures. The following Easter Philotheos the bishop made his pastoral visit. He preached in the church on "I am the Light of the world," but seems to have confined his remarks to comments on the traditions. The evangelicals four or five in all, were present. At the close of the sermon the preacher turned upon the small body of "heretics", and without calling names excommunicated them, their wives and children, warning the other villagers to have nothing to do with them, not to baptize or bury them, not even to greet them on the street. It was a very sober little group that gathered, a few minutes later, in the house of Hadji Yorgi. They had been faithful to their church: their only sin was in following the "teaching" which they had found. This was a thunderbolt from a clear sky. What to expect they didn't know. But the Lord was with them. Cheer was at hand. A knock at the door was followed by the entry of the head man of the village. They supposed that he had come to affect a reconciliation, but a moment's conversation showed that, on the contrary he had come to cast in his lot with them. Here was encouragement from a most unexpected quarter.

It #wasn't an easy step for this man to take. It cost him his business, he was a liquor dealer – an evangelical can't sell the article from principle. It cost him his position, for at the instigation of the bishop the evangelical head-man must be ousted. This was the status three years ago. During this period the work has been moving forward in spite of anathemas, excommunications, stonings and the like.

Two years ago the village was visited by a missionary and native preacher who were attacked in the street and whose host's house was subjected to a sound stoning for hours.

"Do not ~~bu~~ bury their dead" was one clause of the excommunication. The villagers obeyed and on the death of a little child, they not only did not bury it; but would not allow it to be buried. The pastor from Adabazar went out to perform the ceremony, but was met with such a shower of stones that he had to await the reinforcement of Zabtiehs (Turkish police) and even then it was only with the utmost difficulty that ~~through~~ the howling mob the body was taken across the ravine and placed in a grave among the orchard trees on the hillside. Taking his stand near the grave the pastor (Armenian) ~~address~~ attempted to address the angry crowd. He spoke in Turkish.

and with such effect that the hands which grasped stones and clubs gradually relaxed and shame began to take the place of fiercer feelings.

Soon after this event, Sabbas the bread-seller started for Constantinople to seek an education. Here he entered the Boys school in Pera and is now taking his third year as a student preparatory to returning to his village as a preacher and teacher.

A year ago I visited Sartoan and for the first time in the history of the village we celebrated the Lord's supper. In the second story of a cocoonery a room had been partitioned off, and served as a school room during the week, and a place for meetings on the Sabbath. ~~Here~~ we gathered in the morning between forty-five & fifty and in the evening some thirty souls. All was quiet, not a stone was thrown nor a voice raised in opposition, and yet a year previous this same street was the scene of an excited demonstration against the little evangelical body of worshippers. Among others there had joined them, one of the most reckless of men, who was both a robber and the terror of the village, but he sat before me that day a ~~radically~~ changed man

It was something that Philotheos care for his flock had failed to effect. It was a change for which every man in that village had reason to thank God had taken place.

I have just revisited the town again at the urgent request of the evangelicals and am delighted to note a marked advance. The ~~Ismidt~~ and Haidar Pasha railroad took me the first day as far as Nicomedia where I arrived after dark, and the next morning at daylight found me seated with two others on the floor of a ~~pitone~~ springless pitone (a covered two horse vehicle after the fashion of a small emigrant wagon) booked for a day's ride over a wretched road of ruts & roots and river bed. The ~~vilayet~~ district is blessed with a new and energetic Pasha who is impressing the villagers into service on ~~the~~ a new road. It is hard to be obliged to leave harvest and sowing for ~~and~~ put in 15 to 20 days labor on this road, and there are loud threats of killing the pasha, but he still lives and goes around freely. The road will be really a good ~~affair~~ one when completed. Nothing more is heard of the extension of the railroad into the interior.

The night was spent at the large native evangelical boarding and day school at Adabazar, and the next day I was ready to leave for the village.

I had arrived a day earlier than expected, & there was no one present from the village to afford me an escort, and so I started off on foot in the afternoon leaving my saddlebags to be brot up the following day. A little after sunset I reached Sartoan, and received a most cordial welcome from those who chanced to be down from the mountain. I was almost sorry that I had stolen the march on them as they were much disturbed because they hadn't received word of my early arrival so that they could ~~have~~ given me a proper welcome with a buffalo-cart.

I spent Saturday visiting around and Saturday evening we prepared for the Sabbath and a large audience. The partition was taken down in the cocoonery and the whole floor thrown into one room. It was well we did so for at the morning service we had the largest gathering that had ever taken place for evangelical purposes in the village. Some two hundred were present. There were six children presented for baptism afterwards we celebrated the Lord's supper and in the afternoon had a preaching service.

The experiences of that day were most impressive to all concerned. To show the reversion of feelings towards the evangelicals I need only add that this Hadji Yorgi, who three or four years ago was excommunicated by the bishop, and cursed by his fellow villagers, was chosen last Spring head-man of the village, the honors were forced upon him against his will, the seal was thrust into his girdle, but to the regret of all he was compelled to refuse because of a multiplicity of other duties. Another remarkable fact is that all sale of intoxicating liquors has been forbidden in the town.

On Monday morning five or six of us called upon the present head-man. He is not an ~~evangelical~~ and has been rather hostile in his feelings & actions. During this call however after the first few moments thoh it continued for over an hour the only topics discussed were religious ones. At last we started to leave, ~~and~~ to our surprise and ~~delight~~ gratification the head-man not only accompanied us to the door, but home to the house of Hadji Yorgi, calling to a friend here and there on the way ~~to join him~~. The call ~~as~~ thus returned was longer than the first, ~~but~~ and not only ~~in the street~~ along the way going from the one house to the other but during this call also there was but one topic & that was religion. Whether it was due to the character of the topics discussed or not the result of that morning visitation was most happy in winning the friendship of this leading man. ~~Whatever is to be the history of this interesting town and of Evangelical Christianity has~~ ~~[illegible]~~

Evangelical Christianity has shown its power in that village and has a most interesting future in it.

Very Sincerely Yours
J. H. Seelye.

Jan 13
Rec'd Feb. 6.

24

18 or under,

Bible House C'ple Ty.
Jan. 30th 88

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Secy.:
Dear Dr. Smith;

I wrote you last on Jan. 13th giving a brief sketch of a visit to the Greek village of Sartovan. In looking over the past year there are one or two other points of special interest to which I wish briefly to direct your attention.

I stated in a previous letter that we have been holding on the Sabbath, regular services in Greek at five stations in this city. They seem altogether inadequate when we consider the large Greek population to be reached. And they are inadequate, but our influence, as an evangelical agency, is not confined to the narrow walls of the places in which we preach. We are known abroad and our influence is felt throughout the city. The best evidence of this is the fact that the Greek church has felt compelled to put itself on the defensive. no 8 During the disturbances of last winter in Smyrna the Greeks allied with the Catholics to drive out the Evangelicals.

but here in Consple the Catholics have been obliged to share with the evangelicals ~~the~~ honors heaped upon the foreign propaganda.

But the defense hasn't been confined to a resort to persecution. The Greeks have been more circumspect. They say: "If our church needs reforming we must reform it. Let us supply our own wants and correct our own faults, and thus defend ourselves against the curse of proselytism."

In June of 1887 the Greek newspapers were startled by the report that the evangelicals were negotiating for the rental of a large house near the official residence of the Patriarch of Consple, for school purposes. This report was false never authenticated and ~~un~~ its origin is ~~still~~ a mystery. It served a purpose, however, by enforcing the comments of the press previously made concerning the progress of the evangelical movement in this city. One of the two leading Greek papers noted the incident with special alarm and began a series of articles, continued to the present, bearing on the inroads of the foreign propagandists.

The drift of the long article, from which the following paragraph was is taken, is to show the present condition of the Greek churches, that they are scantily attended, except on great feast days, and then only by the common people. It recalls sadly the days of old when from morning to evening the churches were crowded by young and old, when rich & poor stood side by side; and it apprehends the ~~danger of~~ the places of worship being altogether deserted ~~on~~ or becoming the "altars of prejudiced old women". It holds that the reason for this state of affairs is easily found, the place which the preaching of the word held for so long a period ~~has been tak~~ has been given over to ceremonial performances; these tedious services have taken the place of the "simple and indispensable ordinances of the original apostolic church". The writer in remarking on the clergy as being self appointed and not pursuing a vocation in the highest sense of the word says,—

—"And what are the topics which these self-styled preachers discuss from the pulpit—preachers some of whom are mere laymen neglecting their trades; others of whom use the sacred pulpit as a place of rhetorical training: For the most part questions of dogmatics, subjects belonging to the catechism and not of practical benefit to the people who need instruction that is tangible and practical, and not theoretical and meteoric, preaching that is not undertaken to show off the fancied rhetorical ability and theological profundity of the speaker. This is the reason that the sermon of to-day, although so rarely heard, is unfruitful & ineffective, while formerly ~~thoh~~ of frequent occurrence it gathered into the churches not only crowds composed of the common people, but of the learned classes as well. And this is preaching among us, while around us sermons are constantly heard in the Heterodox churches, where able and scholarly preachers not only establish and spiritually edify believers, but by their effective preaching charm and win over the multitudes which from every race and tribe gather to hear them. This is true not only of the catholic churches, where not infrequently preaching is heard in pure Greek, but also of those places where are in-

inculcated the Sabbath instructions of the Protestant missionaries, who, in language easily understood, and by teaching simple and methodical, draw aside the multitudes and are daily filling the ranks of proselytism. Thus while we take our ease, the politico-religious propagandists are laying waste the interior provinces, and at the same time perverting the consciences of the citizens of this, the home of the Oecumenical Patriarch"—

This paragraph taken from the Greek paper that has undertaken to champion the movement toward reform, shows fairly well how the Catholics and evangelicals are regarded by the liberal party of the Orthodox. It is urged that the proper measures to be taken are not persecution nor denouncement by the pulpit and the press. There must be a shortening and simplifying of the services, and the institution of the regular preaching of the Word of God, and the methodical instruction of old and young.

Sermons are heard in the Greek churches about fifteen times a year. Of these sermons, five are delivered on the Sundays of the Christmas fast, five at the Easter fast, one on Christmas-

The press criticisms of these regular preaching services are, I am sorry to say, in the main just.

eve, and one on Good Friday, and two or three on extraordinary occasions during the year. But during the last few months, in pursuance of the plan suggested by the newspaper discussions, there has been a Sabbath school started and a number of extra sermons have been delivered. These sermons have been faithfully reported by the daily press and cannot but accomplish much good. I have taken the opportunity to listen to several, and have read others when printed. Here are some of the topics discussed — "Religious Indifference," "True Progress," "The Sanctity of Marriage," "Prophecies concerning Christ," "On the Rich Fool, or the soul and the relative importance of this world's goods," "On the Benefits of Christ's Mission to earth."

The thoroughly evangelical spirit of some of these was remarkable. They are manifestly not open to the criticism of being unpractical, and ~~as to~~ their delivery ~~the manner~~ was earnest and effective.

This is a movement in the right direction, and in event of ~~increasing activity~~ in ~~this line~~ the little evangelical company of Greeks and Greek workers will take much courage; for is it not to their influence in part that this most desirable movement is due ~~is ascribed~~?

Most sincerely Yrs

J. H. Seelye

Rec'd Feb. 21.

Bible House
Cons'ple Ty. Nov. 2d 88

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith;
-Personal-
Dear Dr. Smith:

Mr. Dwight sends on my request to make a short trip to America in 1889. I have long been contemplating such a trip, and am desirous of making it next year;- probably directly after Ann. Mtg.

I have been seriously handicapped in my work from the first by my private circumstances as a single man. They have prevented my visiting freely among the people and necessitated my living and working alone. As a matter of location, it has not been practicable for me to live with a missionary family, and I have been compelled to make one shift after another in a vain attempt to get along. My sister's visit temporarily obviated the difficulty, to a degree. I am not alone in my view of the desirableness of this way of living. Two missionaries have distinctly told me that they could not stand it. It is however not only a question of endurance, but one of expediency as well. I am confident, and in this you will agree, that Const'ple is no place for a single missionary engaged in evangelistic work, who wishes to come into vital contact with the people. This is a delicate topic and for this reason I write you a personal letter. I do not say what steps I have taken in this matter, but simply request permission to make a short trip to America that I may start afresh.

I had not intended to forward this request until two or three months later, but another matter has just been revived and has hastened my action.

Within the last month I have been made aware, in an exceedingly trying manner, of extreme dissatisfaction, on the part of certain members of this station, with me as a missionary. It is not pleasant to work along feeling that one is under suspicion and not wanted. In consultation with one of the missionaries he advised me as follows: "There is one of three things for you to do; either (1) to bear it, and that I wouldn't like to do myself or (2) to lay the matter before the Board but.

or(3) to quietly resign and go home, as the world is large and you can find some place to work happily."

I am not ready to resign in view of the capital I have here in the language, and which I prefer to keep at interest sometime longer. Last week I submitted to the Com. ad Int. a request to visit America, based upon this difficulty and upon my private circumstances. The request was approved by the committee; but as subsequent events showed the impossibility of averting a storm in case it be forwarded, I was allowed to substitute my request of yesterday based simply upon "private reasons," expressed verbally in brief, at the previous meeting. I am not at liberty therefore to make a definite statement of the case; but while now I go to America for the reasons first mentioned I will urge that the whole matter be settled in my absence, and will make a definite request to that effect on my departure. I am placed in a very embarrassing position and rather than make a disturbance would resign. But I think a satisfactory arrangement may be made before my return, since the Com. ad Int. as a body, in a full meeting, passed the request with little comment.

There is nothing underhanded about this request; it is a bona fide petition to make a trip to America for the "private reasons" mentioned in the first part of my letter, and on the conditions given with the request itself; it would have been forwarded before long in any case, tho' naturally I am now considerably influenced by this other matter, and this the committee recognized when endorsing the request.

Tho' this is a personal letter, you may make what use of it to your judgement is proper and right with the Prudential Committee.

Hoping that the request finds favor in Boston,

I am as ever sincerely yrs

J. W. Seelye.

Rev. J. W. Seelye.
Cons'ple Nov. 2, '88.
Rec'd Nov. 22.

Bible House
Cons'ple Dec. 31st 88

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith, Secy:
Dear Dr. Smith;

Your favors of Nov. 13th & 21st were duly received, the latter just as I was leaving for a tour in the Nicomedia field. I am very much gratified at receiving permission to visit America and doubt not but that my visit will help to solve more than one of the difficult questions with which I have to deal. I wish to thank you for the way in which you write, I learn from other sources also of the kind & cordial tone of your letters. The date of leaving is not yet fixed.

In the same meeting in which my request to visit America was endorsed, the Committee ad interim gave me permission to devote a portion of my time until leaving, to making a series of tours.

Since my return with Mr. Lee I have been busy in various ways among others in working on the S.S. lessons in Greek for the last quarter of 1888 & for 1889. I have in preparation also four tracts in the same language, and have made two tours; one to Rodosto & across country to Adrianople, the other thro' the Nicomedia field to Bardezag, Adabazar & Sartovan. The popular excitement at the last mentioned place has disappeared and everything is quiet. The work is enjoying a vigorous growth. A year ago there were five church members, this year twenty-one. They have no separate organization but are connected with the Evangelical Armenian church in Adabazar. It is to this self supporting church that the village owes, humanly speaking, all the spiritual blessings it has received.

I spent five days in the town preaching on the Sabbath and administering the sacraments of baptism and the Lord's Supper. The evenings were spent till nearly midnight (villagers retire very early) preaching to & discussing with visitors at the house where I was staying. During the day I made numerous calls and among others called on the two priests at their homes. We were cordially received and politely treated. We called also on the head man of last year dining at his house & had a long conversation on personal responsibility. The present head man called early one morning and took me over to his own house.

At the house of one of the brethren we found an old man who had come in to warm himself sitting by the hearth. I greeted him, but receiving no response turned my attention to the members of the household. Before leaving however I was moved to say a few words to the old man himself tho' in doubt as to how he would receive them. I tried it and for a few minutes addressed myself to him. He said nothing, in fact I began to fear lest he be too old to either speak or hear. The next morning I learned that he had gone home quite overcome. He called his wife to him & said "wife I'm the oldest man in this town & I've never heard such words before, no one has spoken to me about spiritual religion, what shall I do to be saved". Seed which we think we are but scattering upon the rocks may by chance fall into good soil.

The brethren at Ordoo have invited me to make them a visit. I leave to-morrow. Dr. Parmelee & family are spending the winter there.

Most sincerely yrs

J. W. Seelye.

Constantinople, Dec. 31, 1888

Rec'd Jan. 21, 1889

Bible House
Cons'ple Ty. Apr. 27th 89.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Secy:
Dear Dr. Smith;

Your kind favor of Jan. 24th was duly received. The time for my visit to America is near. I am expecting to leave for home next month. My original request was for permission to make a short trip to America; just how short or long it may be naturally I cannot decide on this side of the water. I think that as matters stand now I will have reason to spend a greater part of if not the whole year, and leave with that expectation.

Since writing you I have taken several additional tours, among them two to the Black Sea the first to Ordoo the second to Trebizond. Ordoo is the banner outstation of Trebizond field and ~~may~~ bids fair to become that of the mission. Dr. Parmelee has written you of the ordination & consecration services held there in January of the attitude & work of the Greek alliance etc;

what I have to say will be in general about what are to me a most interesting town & people.

The town lies on the eastern slope of a promontory, and the adjoining low lying plain. It is ninetytwo miles west of Trebizond and is accessible by a weekly steamer or in small open sail boats. Owing to the well known characteristics of the Euxine the sail boats are rarely employed for this journey by the missionaries unless the tour is intended to take in the intermediate small coast villages. The steamer is the more convenient & far less expensive. It has the one draw-back, however, of obliging the passengers to embark & disembark at mid-night in small boats & frequently ~~thro~~ in a heavy storm and a high running sea.

Ordoo has a population of about 7500 souls. The census in Turkey is not reckoned by individuals, but by houses. Five persons may be estimated to the house, tho' the number runs up, at times, as high as thirty or forty. Here are fifteen hundred houses. Of these two hundred are Turkish, 300 Armenian, & 1000 Greek. The majority of the people are wretchedly poor. Some of the houses on the hillside seem well to do, but most of those on the low land are mere hovels. Many of them are made of a coarse wicker work, with roofs of straw & plastered with mud inside & out. A house of this discription will cost from a dollar & a half to two dollars. Owing to the armers & humidity of the sea the winters are not rigorous & the poor suffer far less than their neighbors living three miles inland.)

The narrow streets between the low huts are reeking with filth and garbage. You pick your way along on stepping stones placed at random. If it happens to be the afternoon of a bright sunny ~~sunshiny~~ day you will see a number of women sitting ~~in~~ on the thresholds of their doorways, knitting and chatting with their neighbors across the way. The older ones rise out of deference & stand until you have passed; the brides & marriageable maidens disappear within. Young and old are dressed in gay colors. Even the poorer have found time to embroider a jacket as a sample of their skill with the needle. You notice the head dress peculiar to the Greek women of that region, the arrangement of which impresses you constantly with the fear that they are suffering from chronic neuralgia or toothache.

There is one of the brethren who has returned early from his work. If you like we will visit his house. Stoop low or you will hit your head. We descend a step to the damp, earth floor, and as our eyes get accustomed to the darkness we follow our host across the one room and take our seats, cross-legged, on mats placed to right & left of the fire-place in which a fire is soon roaring & threatening to burn the frail house down over our heads, ~~as~~ The smoke seeks to escape through the ragged hole in the thatch, which serves as a chimney. The wood is dry & quickly turns to coals. While the hostess is busy ~~boiling~~ making coffee for us we take a glance at our surroundings.

At one side of this room which serves as kitchen dining-room, bed-room, sitting-room, parlor, guest-room, sometimes workshop & ~~chicken~~ hennery, is a low board platform covered with pieces of matting or a cheap rug. On one corner of it, the bedding of the family is neatly piled to be out of the way during the day. There is also the old family cradle in which the latest comer is quietly sleeping. The next older, a boy, is sitting on the bare ground toasting his naked feet & legs before the fire, while the eldest girl is shyly sweeping portions of the floor & setting things to rights; nor that the floor needs sweeping nor that the room is disorderly, but the touching up is in honor of the guest. Under the platform is the general storehouse where are tucked the odds & ends. On the other side of the room is a small hanging cupboard and a rack for pans & platters. The tin & copper ware are kept scrupulously clean & polished. The floor thick of black dirt is always cleanly swept. In this one room the father, mother, five or six children & the grand parents live, & to this home will the boys, when they grow up, ~~marry~~ bring their brides. Here is found a corner for one or more guests. Every housekeeper takes pride in the extent & warmth of her hospitality.

The coffee is ready and handed to the guests in tiny cups. It is black & strong; it may or may not be sweetened. In certain localities the guest discovers the degree of honor in which he is held by the amount of sugar he finds in his cup. In serving, the hostess uses the word "oriste". This is a flexible & convenient term, an equivalent for which the English lacks. It corresponds in this case to help yourself. The greeting on entering a house is always "Kalōs oristē" = welcome. The freedom of the house is yours. It has numberless meanings & is a very convenient. It may mean, take a seat, begin to eat, go out, come in, Let's be going, please repeat what you were saying, what do you wish?, etc. etc.

The Turkish has a similar term "büer", and the Armenian also, "râmā". Our coffee has been sipped & the cups are immediately taken with a "Mē tis ēgēas sas". You are addressed with this phrase, meaning "with your health", when you appear on the street with a new hat, a new pair of shoes, or a new garment, when you rise from the chair in the barber's shop, when you build, buy or rent a new dwelling house, etc, etc.

We rise to take our leave, but as the smoke which has been making our eyes smart for a half hour or more, is denser near the roof we are obliged to reach the door in a stooping posture. There, we find ~~our~~ rubbers which we had discarded on entering, nicely cleaned and arranged in a row ready for slipping on. Instead of raising our hats in European style as we depart, we return the salutation of the host by touching the chin & forehead with the finger tips of the right hand & replying to the "Hairete" (rejoice) with "Sas aphinomen ēgēan" we leave you health.

During such a call the conversation will turn on a variety of topics. If religion & spiritual things are not discussed at first they will be before leave-taking. The housewife may bring out her treasures of embroidery for the guest to feast his eyes on. There may be a sick baby in the cradle to prescribe for. All foreigners are ex officio physicians. Turkish oppression always keeps the attention where other topics may fail.

The tax-gatherers are always oppressive: this year especially so. The complaints have been unusually numerous resulting in the sending of an inspector from Trebizond to inquire into the matter. Notice was sent to the villages and on a certain day of January ~~while I was visiting the~~ during my visit, the streets were filled with villagers ready to file their complaints. They brot their proofs along too. One burly fellow brought in a filbert tree on his shoulder. "This tree" cried he, "was taxed 120 lbs for 45 okes of filberts - Will some one be kind enough to tell me on which branch to look for them." ~~The Orientals are not without a vein of humor.~~ The inspector on hearing the ~~sorrows~~ ~~troubles~~ complaints of the villagers seemed quite touched, wiped his eyes and called them "my poor people." The tax gatherers not a little aroused by the inspectors visit were on the alert. On seeing the tears, they summoned a physician to certify to the inspector's insanity. ~~He~~ The latter so he was seized & shut up where he could neither hear complaints nor be heard himself. Sympathy on the part of the authorities is evidently something rare. Mean-while the collection of taxes continues.

The chief business of Ordoo is the providing a market for the mountain villagers who bring in produce to exchange for tea, coffee, sugar, cloth, kerosene, etc. or for cash.

Some years ago an enterprising Pasha built a fine road from this seaport throh to Sivas seventy hours or 210 miles inland. Guard houses were erected, but are now abandoned leaving the travellers at the mercy of wandering bands of robbers. The road has been so unsafe that it is not in use except as a highway for villagers living within a short distance of Ordoo. In each of the towns in Turkey there is a market day. ~~On~~ In Ordoo Wednesday it happens to be Wednesday and from before daylight until noon the highway is filled with men, women & children, horses, mules & donkeys laden down with bundles of wood, bags of wheat, corn, flour, vegetables, cheese, butter, eggs, pekmez (molasses made of grapes pears or mulberries), fox & jackal skins, nuts etc. etc.. At the entrance to the town a rope is stretched across the street at what is called the "Kantarlik", or weighing office. Here each person is obliged to pay one cent for his burden, be it large or small, and two cents for that of each of his animals. In return for the toll he receives an order on the public weigher in the central market where all are obliged to go first, entitling him to the free weighing ~~fee~~ of his goods. A syndicate has bought up this source of revenue for a good round sum & is very strict in collecting the proceeds. The poverty of the people is astonishing. ~~It~~ One cent doesn't seem a large pr-one cent, but hundreds & hundreds of these poor fellows can not pay even that. They are obliged to leave their very garments at the Kantarlik as surety that on their return at nightfall, after a day's bargaining over a few cents worth of produce, the result of a week's hard labor in their mountain homes, the one cent will be forthcoming. These pledges ~~are~~ of fezes, jackets, shoes, neckerchiefs, and a multitude of other articles are piled in a hopeless heap in an open shed to be picked out and claimed by the individual on his return in the dark or dusk. It is almost inconceivable that at the end of a week so many of these villagers should be so reduced as not to have the one cent necessary toll. but such is the hard fact.

Speaking of personal safety reminds me of one or two incidents that occurred in that vicinity two or three years ago when Dr. Parmelee & I were touring in the mountains. A rich merchant from Kerasound was captured by a band of brigands & held for a thousand pounds ransom. Negotiations resulted, after about a fortnight, in the forwarding of five hundred pounds. The brigands (there were nine of them) were finally satisfied with this amount and (they were evidently bent on doing the generous thing) dividing the sum into ten parts gave the tenth fifty pounds to their captive as they let him go saying "put this in your pocket as your share. You've been knocking around here with us for two weeks, It's only what you deserve. May Allah add his blessing." One of the valley lords had a curious experience that same ~~some~~ summer. He knew the brigands were after him, but allowing himself to be called a little distance from his door was seized & carried off. Again a thousand pounds were demanded & were dispatched to the rendezvous. The interesting point of the story is that a second band got wind of the operations of the first and attempted though unsuccessfully to intercept the thousand pounds.

In the summer Ordoo is considered very unhealthy & the merchants with their families move up into the mountains to their "Yaïlah" or summer village, a place on a plateau 6000 ft. above sea level, and distant 13 hours or 39 miles. They begin to make the change in May and gradually all the town find their way up the mountain. There they open their shops & make a market for those villages that have been shut in by the winter's snows. They reopen the schools and renew worship in improvised churches.

There is a mountain flower called the "Git-gel" go-come". It blossoms about the first of September and by it the Ordoo-lees time their start for the sea coast. They spend a month or six weeks in reaching the village, two months there, and now consume another month in returning to their winter's homes. Thus they carry on a sort of a double existence. It isn't very satisfactory at the best. It may be a good from a sanitary point of view. Homes are in a chronic state of moving. The result is little attention can be paid to making a home in either place; for they say "What is the use? we are going up to the Yaïlah soon, and anything will do till there"; and when there "any-thing will do" until they return to the sea-coast.

Lack of trade compels a large number of the men to leave their families in the early Spring & go off to Russia & Bulgaria to find work. The copper workers with their tools betake themselves to Russia in the hope of bringing back a few cents at the end of the summer. Others are ordinary day laborers who with nothing but their brawn & muscle go to Bulgaria to farm & make gardens.

The wives at home spend the long intervening months, caring for the children as best they can. on the scanty portion left them for sustenance & raiment. They are not idle by any means. They cut and fetch wood from the mountains, work in the fields for a few cents a day, and if household cares confine them, keep their fingers flying over their knitting. The art of knitting is not limited to the women folks. Men & boys are often seen on the road or in the fields carrying burdens or tending sheep, while their fingers are hard at work on a stocking. But to return to the women & their handiwork. Knitting is something to which they can turn at any time, but it is often their only employment for many weeks. Steady work of any sort is not to be despised, something

g. 1

however that pays a little better than knitting is desirable. Let us take a short study in figures and see what it is possible to make by this accomplishment.

no P. The housewife buys the raw wool at 24 cts the oke (about two pounds & a half). It takes 3 days to prepare this for spinning, 7 more to spin it by hand & 26 more to knit the twelve pairs of socks which the "oke" is supposed to make. Each pair sells for 8 cts, or 96 cts for the lot. The difference between the cost ~~price~~ & selling price is 72 cts, to make which the poor woman has been laboring for 36 days i.e. she has made 2 ~~ct~~ cents a day!

Evangelical Christianity in Ordoo had an interesting beginning. It sprang from a single Testament which a Greek merchant of the place bo't in Const'ple many years ago. He was ignorant of the character of the book & consulted a priest about it. He was ordered to burn it. He was loth to do so, but feared the priest, a friend found him & purchased the book, read it, became enlightened & was converted. When Dr. Parmelee visited the place he found this man dying and heard from his lips the story of his conversion & an expression of a genuine faith in the Saviour for salvation. He soon passed away, but the seed bore fruit and resulted in the prosperous state of the evangelical churches there to-day. One of the oldest Greek evangelicals is a woman ~~named~~ Elmara who 18 years ago hearing that a preacher had come to town and curious to see what sort of a creature he might be watched for him near the public fountain. After seeing him her first remark was "Why he is just like any other man."

As you well know in correspondence with Dr. Parmelee, until last year the different nationalities have united in listening to sermons preached in Turkish, by an Armenian preacher; but it was thot best to divide on national lines and call a preacher for the Greeks as the women & children of this nationality but imperfectly understand Turkish. The division was made: the Greek preacher called & installed over the newly organized Greek church. Last winter during my stay, the Armenians called a council were organized into a church & the former Armenian preacher ~~installed~~ ordained as evangelist & called to work with them. We have there now two churches & four schools.

My address in London is "℅ Bywater, Tanqueray & Co"

Sincerely yrs J. H. Seelye.

Constantinople, Apr. 27. 1889.
Rec'd May 15.

Bethel Conn.
July 17 "89

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Secy.
My dear Dr. Smith;

I arrived here Monday noon from Liverpool after a pleasant voyage and am enjoying a short visit at the old homestead in this place. My last to you was written in England. The permission to visit America was with "a short trip" in view, but, as I intimated in my last, it may seem wise to extend my stay for a longer period if not an entire year.

What I have to write may be well prefaced by the announcement that I have the pleasure to be engaged to Miss Laura Tucker of Adana, Turkey.

The engagement is of a quite recent date and you may surmise that my hopes & fears in this direction were the key to my request to visit America and the occasion

of my delay in England.

Naturally I am now on a new footing in my relations to the Board and missionary work, and the question of my return to the field as well as the time of such return will of course be settled after correspondence.

In the mean time, be my stay here short or long, I am going right to work as opportunities offer.

My health is good, thoh I am still suffering slightly from the effects of an obstinate cold contracted on my last tour.

Hoping this finds you in vigorous health and hoping to hear from you at your convenience,

I am very sincerely yrs
J. H. Seelye.

Address - Amherst Mass.
c/ Pres. Seelye.

Rev. J. H. Seelye
Bethel, July 16, 1889
Filed July 23

Amherst, Mass.
Aug. 3rd. 89

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Secy.
Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of July 30th is at hand. Of course, as I intimated in mine of July 17th, I have not decided to give up missionary work. On leaving Constple I did not know what turn my personal affairs might take and so forwarded to Boston my books & a box of other articles, to provide against a lengthened stay in America. It hardly seems best to return unmarried and with your consent I propose to remain in this country until next year. Meanwhile I will try to find a pulpit as a stated supply. I do not know what success I may have in this. Should I succeed in finding a desirable place we may think best to be married in October and settle down for the present. I will be here for a week longer at least & then propose going west.

As I am drawing no allowance from the Board or from any source, for that matter, it is of quite a little interest to me to find a position as speedily as possible. My health is good & I am eager to go right to work. You may know of some pulpit looking for a supply, & in which you think I might give satisfaction.

Very cordially yrs

J. W. Seelye.

Address - Jas. W. Seelye.
Amherst,
Mass.

of Pres. Seelye.

Henry E. Seelye,
ATTORNEY AT LAW,
Tribune Building.

Chicago, Nov. 5th 1889

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston Mass:
Dear Dr. Smith:

I have rec'd a unanimous call to become the pastor (not to be installed) of the Cong'l. church at Olney this state, and have accepted, tho' I wish to have it understood that in so doing I have not resigned my connection with the American Board. Tho' called "pastor" I have accepted this position as supply. The "Advance" speaks of me as "former missionary" of the A.B.C.F.M. and erroneously. Miss Tucker and I will be married on the 14th of this month and on the 17th I will begin work at Olney. The church is a needy one and the field, a town of five thousand, a most encouraging one. I go on there next week Monday early so after the 7th can be addressed there. The wedding will take place in St. Louis.

Aff'ly & Fraternally yrs
J. H. Seelye.

Shearman Miss Julia A.

Miſs. Julia A. Shearman
Rome Mar. 12. 1881
Rec'd. Mar. 26

✓

West'n Turkey

71 Via della Croce
Rome March 12. 1881

Rev. Dr. Clark
Secy of A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir,

I apologize for troubling you with something wh. does not belong to your department, but I trust to yr. patience. perhaps I ought rather to have written to Mr. Ward, but you can hand this to him or wherever else it should go.

My friend Miss Stephenson, of 8 Royal Parade, Blackheath, London, some five years ago or so, did a great deal of business for missionaries of your Board, spending a great part of her time for, I should say, about two years, in shopping for them, under the erroneous supposition that she was rendering them a service, whereas in reality she was serving Mr. Saml. Stanton of 17 Southampton Row London who was receiving good commission on all the transactions.

Not only did Miss Stephenson lose a

71 Via della Croce
Rome April 28. 1881

great deal of valuable time, but she was also seriously out of pocket; for Mr. Stanton left her to pay the bills, & only after several years & at my urgent insistence, paid his debt and then, not without loss to her.

You will infer from this, that my friend is not a good business woman, & I have blamed her myself; yet it all came about through her simple & sincere desire to help those who were engaged in labor for Christ, & I am partly to blame for having suggested some help of the kind at her hands, never dreaming of its taking the proportions it did.

In consequence of this, I ventured to recommend her to the missionary house at Boston & at Constantinople some few years ago & she has ever since done some business for them & I believe entirely to their satisfaction but if she were recommended or in some way appointed by your Committee she would undoubtedly do much more.

Dr. Bush, who stayed at her house when on his way back, intended to put business in her way, but died too soon to do anything. I feel all the more anxious to recommend her, as the time which she gave up for missionary business was very valuable time. Her own business being then very prosperous, whereas she now shares in the general depression of English affairs.

I am very sure you could not find a more careful & conscientious person to deal with, & for all purchases made in England, I think your missionaries wd. find it economical to employ her.

I beg to remain dear Sir

Very faithfully yours

Julia A. Shearman

also to recommend her, as the time which

71 Via della Croce
Rome April 28. 1881

My dear Dr. Clark.

Thank you for your kind reply about Miss Stephenson. It is simply true that she did the shopping & Mrs. Stanton made out the bills, she supposing that the missionaries received things at wholesale prices. It is also true that Mrs. Stanton was two years in her debt for what she had already paid cash for & that when I insisted on matters being squared, it was done at a loss to her. Indeed it was impossible to have money transactions, I regret to say, with Mrs. Stanton without loss. If Miss Stephenson might have a printed recommendation from you to the missionaries it would doubtless be a great help to her.

The Guliks (mother & daughter) fr. Japan stayed some weeks with me this winter, at reduced prices. I cheerfully do what I can for missionaries.

Believe me - very truly yours
Julia A. Shearman

Sheldon Miss Marion E.

West Newton, Mass.,
Sept. 8. 1886.

Dr. N. G. Clark. Rec'd Sept 10.

Dear Sir,

Miss Chapin handed me the enclosed paper with the request that I fill it out and return the same to you.

A card, received from Miss Mary Farnham since seeing you, stated that her sister desired the articles on the list I showed you (needles, pins, worsteds, etc) to be sent if money should be given for the school. Under these circumstances I shall

265-

no

un

yo

both

be

at the

tea

o'cl

the

Mo

gre

you

Alexandria, July 7. 1886.

Rec'd July 8.

not purchase anything
unless directed to do so by
you.

I suppose Mr. Catrick invited
both you and Mrs Clark to
be present at an informal
tea, t the Church Parlors, about five-thirty or six
o'clock, which will precede
the evening services next
Monday. It will be a
great pleasure to us to have
you with us at that time.

Sincerely,
Marion E. Sheldon.

not purchase anything
unless directed to do so by
you.

Magnolia, July 7. 1886.

Rec'd July 8.

Magnolia, Mass., July 7, 1886.

Dr. N. G. Clark.

Dear Sir,-

I do not know but you have already decided the organ question as regards Adabazar, but will give you my report as you desired. It was but a few days since that our organist had an opportunity to examine my organ, and his verdict is unfavorable to taking it, for several reasons. It is so high, that the freight charges would be a third greater than for a plainer organ, even if the ornamented top were removed. It action is somewhat complicated, and it would be more difficult to

The case is too light and would scarcely stand the journey. Of these things I was ignorant at the first or I should not have mentioned my organ to you. Mr. Trowbridge strongly recommends the Mason + Hamlin organ, style #2214 which he says would cost the A. B. C. F. M., when all packed and sealed, fifty-two dollars ($52.00).

I am having a few days of delightful rest here at the sea, where I shall be until July 13. Anything sent to me at "Ocean Side", Magnolia, Mass. will reach me.

Respectfully yours
Marion E. Sheldon.

inging

aiting

urprised

ppearance

this new

Miss Fan

and it

nd "our

is very

at the

assured

and gran

Father

me, and

Adabazar, Nov. 5, 1886.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

Dear friend;-

I have delayed writing you ntil such time as I could make use of the above ading. Tuesday evening, Nov. 2, Mr. Pierce, who was y escort, and myself reached here in safety. Two rriage loads came out to meet us, among whom as Miss Farnham herself. The rain that had een falling almost all day prevented many others om coming out. The members of the Y. M. C. A. were aiting at the gate with their greetings and in the ower hall the girls were drawn up in two lines, inging a song of greeting. Many were in the house aiting and many more have called since. I am urprised and pleased with the comfort and general ppearance of everything and am sure of much happiness in his new home. My welcome has been a very cordial one. iss Farnham treats me as an old and tried friend nd it has become natural to hear and to say "we" nd "our". Having Mrs. Parsons and Miss Lizzie here very pleasant. The old man Dr. Hamlin told of. t the farewell service, came to see me with his wife and ssured me that in them I had found a grandfather nd grandmother and in Pastor Alexander and his wife father and mother, that they would always care for e, and many other expressions of like tenor.

One of the native brethren has presented me with an Armenian primer and I am to begin my regul lessons next week. They are all interested in my task and have taught me the ordinary forms of "good-morning", "good-by", "thank you", etc. The girls look bright, and neat also. I shall begin organ lessons on Monday. There will be ten to take lesso and all of them speak a little English. As I pl at prayers each day I feel quite as if I belonged here.

Of our journey I presume you have heard or w hear from other members of our party. The Cephal bore us safely over the Atlantic, escaping storms bo before and behind us. There was very little sea-sickness; none at all for me. We arrived in Liverpool on the Sabbath and went on to London on Monday. There we were surprised to learn tha it would be impossible to make connections at Marseilles until Oct. 15. Still we enjoyed greatly the opportunity to make ourselves familia with the many interesting sights in and around London - an opportunity which we improved to t utmost. We were very comfortable at Mrs. Corey's. It seemed a home and she was pleased to hav ~~her~~ us so consider it. We were in London over a week, were a few days at Paris, where we again went sight-seeing, a night at Lyons, and a nigh

t Marseilles. Five or six days on the Mediterranean brought
s to Smyrna where we were met by Mr. Bartlett
nd Nellie. The whole party remained at their
ouse for more than a day, while the vessel remained
n port. I was there a week, before a suitable
pportunity came to continue my journey. It
as exceeding pleasant to renew my companion-
hip with Nellie and to become acquainted with
he other missionaries there, as well as to get an
dea of the work going on at that station. I
as particularly interested in Nellie's kindergarten.
t seems wonderful that those fifty children can
e so well governed and kept so busy for the
ours they are with her each day. The busy life
here made me so anxious to be at work that
begged Nellie to let me help her and she kindly
ent me some children that she is teaching to
ead English, for a few minutes each day. I went
p to Constantinople on the Kedar, of the Cunard line.
I spent one night at Dr. Isaac Bliss's and spent
hat evening at the Home where there was a social
athering of all the Scutari missionaries. The next
orning Mr. Pierce and I went on to Bardesag,
nd after a few days there we came on here.
Although on that last day the horse I was riding
etween Bardesag and the scala dropped me off into
very deep mud, and the "best carriage" with seats and

springs, in which we rode from Nicomedia to Adabazar
broke down once, and was as different from America
carriages as were the roads, yet I enjoyed all the trip
I have been perfectly well ever since leaving home.
I was delighted with the location of Bardisag, and
expected to be a little disappointed in Adabazar, a
everyone said it was on a plain and very flat. Bu
they did not tell me that there were beautiful h
in sight in every direction, so that has all come a
a pleasant surprise. What I have longed for in
Newton I find here.

I have followed very exactly your directions
not making the writing of "good letters" a burden. In
I do not know how to write such, but this may be
more disconnected than usual, as I have had to lea
it several times. Still I'll send it simply as a frie
note.

Miss Farnham desires me to give you her "regard
and sincere thanks for favors received."

With kind regards to Dr. Alden, Dr. Strong, and the
ladies of the Woman's Board, I remain

Very sincerely,
Marion E. Sheldon.

Adabazar Nov. 16.
Rec'd. Nov. 23
Rec'd.

267

Adabazar. Turkey. Asia,
Feb. 11, 1887.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

Dear friend;-

Your letter of Dec. 18 was gladly received. It is with great pleasure that we have learned of your return to health, sufficient to enable you to resume your duties in connection with the A. B. C. F. M.

In regard to Miss Mary E. Brooks, we can give you no information. There has seemed to be evidence of considerable interest among a few of the Greeks here. This has been shown by their attendance at the Sabbath afternoon service. Pastor Alexander then gives part of the service in Turkish which most of the men understand. Some of our brethren have said that if there was a Greek teacher (native) in school, we could doubtless have Greek pupils. When Mr. Seelye was here a few months ago, some of them asked him if he thought such a teacher could be easily obtained. Here the matter was dropped. Probably a person familiar with the Greek language might find opportunities for doing missionary work in this city and neighboring villages.

School continues full this term. We have one more boarding pupil than in the autumn.

The mail must go so I cut this short.

With kindest regards from us all,

Sincerely yours,

Marion E. Sheldon.

Adabazar, Feb. 11, 1887.
Rec'd Mar. 12.

Adabazar, Turkey in Asia,
May 28, 1887.

N. G. Clark, D.D.

Dear friend:-

Your two letters of May 3 and 4 came to hand yesterday, and I thank you for informing me of the gift from West Newton friends and the increase of my salery. Of the circumstances under which the money from West Newton was given I would like to tell you. Since the Red Bank Society was formed, I believe they have been auxiliary to no Board, prefirring to be at libery as to the disposal of their funds. Part of the time, or perhaps every year heretofore, it has been given to aid a teacher or scholar in the Harpoot district. Before I left America Mr. Patrick spoke to me about the money thus annually collected, saying that he, and he felt sure the children also, would like to have it used to aid the work under our care. Knowing that this was a self-supporting school, except as the Board paid the saleries of the American teachers, I could not say, while still in Newton, whether such sums could be wisely used or not. After coming here I found with pleasure how deep an interest was felt in the school and how the expenses which the tuition fees do not entirely cover are met a yearly gift pledged by the members of the committee. They also are aiding in part several girls whose parents are unable to pay full tuition. This last term they have taken a little Turkish girl, the first that has ever been connected with the school. But in this mission there are many villages where the girls are left in ignorance. Either there are no schools or they are taught by young men and the older girls are not allowed to attend. We feel that when girls from such villages can receive some education and return to their homes as teachers or as wives of preachers or teachers their life has a great influence over the women and girls of the place. While in some of these places the people are not in want, yet money is hard to obtain and if the girls cannot be helped to a part of their tuition-money they cannot come to school. A few weeks ago we went to spend the day with one of our boarders who lives in a Greek village a few hours distant. I think there are seven Protestant families there, perhaps one or two more, and none of the women can read, although two of them have made some attempt to learn.

The Adabazar church are aiding some girls from outside, as well as those from this city, but we do not feel that they can be expected to care for all the villages that we would like to reach. What assistance is given in this way is not encouraging those here in witholding any of their gifts, but reaching some entirely outside. Of this matter I wrote Mr. Patrick at his request, stating that the cost for board and tuition of such a villiage girl would be about thirty-five dollars ($35.00) a year. He wrote me that the amount received from the Red Bank Co. usually averaged about seventy dollars, and he would like me to select two girls to be supported by them, or more if their parents were to pay part of the money. It was because the money from the Red Bank Co. was but sixty dollars, that the Sabbath School added ten dollars. In the use of this money then it seems necessary the directions of the givers should be followed. The request for six liras as aid to a female teacher is not for a teacher in this city, but in a village on the outskirts of Adabazar, too far distant for the children to attend the schools here. The people here, feeling how much a school was needed there, raised the same amount asked from the Board and the school was opened, and has a membership of fourteen pupils. It seems now that if no aid is rec'd from the Board the school must be closed at the end of July. Should you decide however to grant this money the people will annually give half and thus a ten months school be secured. We mail your letter in reference to this matter to Mrs. Parsons this morning, and probably she will write you further in reference to it, as she was much interested in it.

This letter is already too long to add anything about our own school. In another month we shall close for the summer and are already very busy ~~of~~ over plans for examination. Later we will write you of it. We have been blessed this year in health. Miss Farnham and myself have not been ill a day since my coming and there have been only the most trifling sickness among the girls.

Miss Farnham wishes to be kindly remembered to you.

Very sincerely,

Marion E. Sheldon.

Miss M. E. Sheldon. 5
Adabazar, May 28, 1887.
Rec'd June 20.

Miss M. E. Sheldon. 5
Adabazar, Aug. 28, 1887.

Miss M. E. Sheldon
Bardesag. Turkey. Asia.
July 13. 1888.
S

Judson Smith. D.D. Recd Aug. 4.

Dear Sir.–

The letter received from you long ago, came at a time so few weeks before your leaving America that I hoped in place of writing I might have the opportunity of talking with you face to face. But as you did not visit us in Adabazar and we were unable to go at that time to Constantinople, I must rely again upon my pen.

Through Mr. Pierce, I believed you learned of the reasons why our school was removed to Adabazar. From Miss Child, whose visit was such a pleasure to us, you will have learned of her impressions of the place and the work. So it remains for me only to tell you some-

Mr. Pierce came to our closing exercises and the following Monday we came with him to Bardisag. It seems delightful to get more among the mountains and in sight of the water again and soon we hope for refreshing air also. but thus far the cloudless sky and lack of wind make the days & nights very, very hot – a state of things quite unusual here.

The year that has closed has had its special trials, but also its special encouragements; and we can look forward with courage to another year. Then we hope a resident assistant can be obtained, to take the place of the young lady who left at Christmas time, thus leaving us alone, with the exception of the help given us by visiting masters.

Miss Farnham joins me in regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith.

Sincerely yours.
Marion E. Sheldon.

Address –
Adabazar –
Turkey.
Asia.

u sc

of the program of which I enclose.
The Sabbath was intensely hot and the crowded Chapel was so uncomfortable that the pastor's sermon was not as impressive as it might have been under better conditions, but it was excellent in its application to the graduates. The text was "Arise, let us go hence." Tuesday there were showers and cool winds so that we were not uncomfortable during the remaining public exercises. The attendance at the examinations was good. For the Turkish examination the highest city officials were present. Wednesday so many people came that we could not seat them all. All the exercises passed off better than we had hoped, the seniors particularly acquitting themselves well in their examinations. The class just gone out from us consisted of six girls - Protestants all of them, and as we believe,

of them,
autumn
desire
parents
to go to
her th
at the
brother
ingeni
study
years,
does
plan
real s
being
the
bell
space
The c
house
of he
which
be a

Adabazar, Sep. 17, 1888.
Rec'd Oct. 15.

hem, will begin to teach in the
tumn. One of them has some
e to go to the Home School. Her
nts do not think it wise for her
o to Constantinople, but tell
that she will be very welcome
the "home" school. So one of her
thers has made out a very
enious plan of a course of
dy covering a period of two
s, at the end of which if she
o well a diploma is offered. The
n has every appearance of a
l school program, the days
ing divided into hours from
rising bell at 5.30 to retiring
l at 9.00 - after which the
ace is marked as "sleeping time".
course includes all kinds of
sework, washing, cooking, care
her baby brother, etc. A course
hich faithfully carried out would
a benefit to any girl.

Adabazar, Sep. 17. 1888.

Rec'd Oct. 15.

Adabazar, Turkey, Asia,
Sept. 17, 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Sir,—

I send you with this a photograph of the graduating class of '88 and also a photograph of our school building. It is difficult to spell these girls' names in English so that the sound can be understood, but I will write their first names. The one sitting on the right is Yeprasenie, the next Mannig, beside her, Serouhie (our pastor's daughter), behind her standing Aghavnie, next Kaiannay, and next Vartouhie. The latter is the girl who went with Mrs. Chambers to Ezroom this summer, to teach in the girls' school there. Some of the others also will probably teach a little later in the year.

The picture of th hool-building shows the front entrance, facing the east. The lettering says "Armenian Girls High School, 1885". This in the Armenian language of course. On the lower floor, to the left of the front door, is the school-room of the preparatory department, All the windows on the south side of the building are in this room. This school is entirely the peoples; tho' in our building and under our general supervision. It is taught by a graduate of this school, who has been also a year at the Home. Over this is the High School room. As school has not yet been open a week, we are not fully in working order, neither are all the pupils back yet. We have as yet but twenty-one boarders, but more are expected. There are about thirty day-pupils thus far in the upper school.

We are pleased to have again an

Armenian young lady, a Home graduate, as assistant. We felt greatly the need of a resident teacher last year, or rather after Christmas, near which time our former teacher was married.

We hope that the year may be a prosperous one, and that our girls may make not only mental but also spiritual advancement. To this end we are sure you will unite your prayers to ours.

Sincerely yours,

Marion E. Sheldon.

Adabazar, Turkey, Mass,
Nov. 19, 1888.
Rev. L. S. Ward,

Adabazar, Turkey, Mass.,
Nov. 19, 1888.

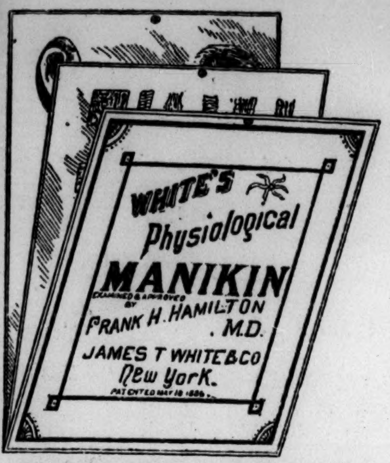
Rev. L. S. Ward,
Dear Sir,-

The enclosed circular seems to indicate that the A.B.C.F.M. will give to the missionaries desiring it one of the Manikins. We feel that it would be very useful in our Physiology, and if we have understood the matter correctly, should be glad to have one sent us at once. We have no money that we could use in such a way, but most certainly should not refuse so valuable a gift.

Respectfully,
Marion E. Sheldon.

The picture of the school-building
shows the front entrance, facing the

272



Manikin partially unfolded, showing manner of hanging on the wall.

CABLE ADDRESS:
JOIST, NEW YORK.

LONDON:
35 FARRINGDON ROAD.

JAMES T. WHITE & CO., Publishers,

771 [redacted] BROADWAY, NEW YORK.

REFERENCES:
HON. JOHN S. DICKINSON, Boston, Mass., Sec'y State Board of Education, Mass.
HON. A. S DRAPER, Albany, N. Y., Supt. of Instruction, State of New York.
HON. C. D. HINE, Hartford, Conn., Sec'y State Board of Education, Conn.
HON. E. O. CHAPMAN, Trenton, N. J., Supt. Instruction, State of New Jersey.

New York, Oct. 19th. 1888.

Marion E. Sheldon,

Dear Madam :-

We take pleasure in sending to you the following statement from Dr. E.K. Alden in relation to the White's Physiological Manikin:-

"White's Physiological Manikin has been exhibited before several of the members of the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M., and it was the unanimous opinion that it would be of great utility to Physicians and Teachers in the Missionary field, as an educational help in schools and Colleges, also as a means of training natives to become nurses and hospital assistants". [Signed] E.K. Alden, Sec.

The A.B.C.F.M., were so highly pleased with the Manikin as an auxiliary to Missionary work, that they considered a proposition to take 200 for distribution among their Missionaries. It was however finally decided to supply them as ordered by individual Missionaries. We deliver them to the Board, each packed in a case ready for shipment. We have already supplied about 25. and every Missionary returning to his field has taken a copy. We therefore beg to suggest that if you would like to have this "Assistant", you make your request immediately, and take advantage of the liberality of the Board.

The Manikin is a substitute for a $1500 French Manikin, and is indorsed by the leading Physicians and Colleges, as the most perfect exposition of Anatomy, and the best substitute for the Cadaver ever devised. It is life-size, very compact and portable, and weighs only 12 pounds. It is indestructible, and proof against any climatic influences. Dr. Chamberlain of India says there is nothing equal to it for giving the native population a working knowledge of the Human Frame, and bought 12 copies. The International Medical Missionary Association says it should be in the hands of every Missionary. Every Foreign Missionary who has seen it, has ordered a copy for the instruction it affords, and for its intrinsic usefulness to himself. It is a demonstrator of Anatomy without salary.

The demand among Physicians has been so great that the first edition of 5000 is entirely exhausted, and we have been compelled to make a new set of plates, which are only just now ready. If you will ask for your copy immediately you can secure a "proof" copy.

Your name was marked by the Board as one to whom to send the Manikin had it made the purchase as first contemplated, so that your request will be at once honored.

Very respectfully.

James T. White & Co.

Adabazar, Turkey, Asia, Dec. 15, 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith,
Dear Sir,—

Enclosed with this you will find the list of our pupils. We have no record of their ages, but so far as I know them they must be about the same as pupils in American high schools. I think our seniors would average about seventeen and a half or eighteen years. Neither can I state for each individual pupil her success in study. The classes, as in all schools, have their bright and their duller pupils, though sometimes I think them more even than in America. We notice better results in the higher classes than in the lower, owing to the fact that they have learned better how to study and to control their minds. This is more noticeable than it would be in the home land where children are accustomed from infancy to some study. "It seems to me that these girls compare well in native ability with American girls of the same age. They have perhaps a better verbal memory, and as a rule acquire languages easily, but they do not reason so well, have far less general information, and have not the inheritance of culture & refinement with which American girls are blessed.) The three seniors who stand highest and whose rank is so nearly equal that it is difficult to say which one is best, are Agavnie Kavolgian, Victoria Alexanian, and Victoria Hagopian. It happens that they are all Adabazar girls and were all born into Protestant families. Two of the seniors, Parensem and Mariam, are girls from old Gregorian families. They are large girls and it is quite unusual for girls from such families to remain so long unmarried. They are both well-meaning, good girls, though still connected with the old church. The other seniors all believe themselves Christians and we have large hopes that their influence is and will be for good.

It so happens that we have no Junior class this year. The standard of the school was raised when it was removed from Bardesag so that this year there were no pupils fitted to take up Junior work.

We have heard this week rather indirectly that the grant asked for by this station for the education of village girls and non-christian pupils has been made by the Board. This gives us great pleasure. We have felt sorry that we were obliged to refuse so many village girls who were unable to pay more than a small part of the tuition. It often seems as if a Christian school-girl returning to her village home, where she is perhaps the only educated person, has a larger influence and wider opportunities for good than those who return to city homes where they are only among the many who have enjoyed educational advantages. One of our last year's pupils, a lame girl, & of less than usual ability, has nevertheless been appointed teacher of the Gregorian school in her village, where she has a hundred pupils. She opens the school with religious exercises, teaches the Bible, and on Sundays has a large class of women.

Both the Turkish and the Circassian girl who are with us are bright, lovable girls, who being so thoroughly awake can hardly fall back into the sleepy condition of so many of their women. The Gipsy girl, having been with us but a short time, does not yet show herself very promising, but is gradually getting less wild, and does show a desire to learn to read Turkish, which is her language. In this land they often use the word "gypsy" for the "tramps" rather than as the name of a destinctive race. Therefore it makes the girl very angry if the word is used as applying to her. She says that she has never begged a bit of bread & her father *buys* their things.

I have written these things of the girls plainly using their own names. It is doubtless utterly needless to remark that it would be very unfortunate if any of these things should be heard by the people here. Had I any fear that items from my letters would be published I should not write as fully.

A lecture-course, by different gentlemen here, has been planned for the benefit of the scholars this year; but as they are to be given in the chapel, we hope others will attended. The first one has already been given, and quite a large audience gathered to hear the pastor speak on "Family Life".

It is a great pleasure to us to have Mrs. Parsons with us for the winter. She is helping us in school, as well as visiting among the women. She, as well as Miss Farnham and myself, is well and busy and our girls are in good health also. We were very sorry you were not able to see them for yourself while you were in Turkey. We shall never forget Miss Child's little visit.

With kind regards for Mrs. Smith,

Sincerely,

Marion E. Sheldon.

Miss M. E. Sheldon,
Adabazar, Dec. 15, 1888,
Rec'd Jan. 7, 1889.

Smith Miss Bertha

Sept-24. 1887

Dr. U. G. Clark

Dear Sir.

I am very anxious to know whether the Pavonia, on which my sister sailed, has arrived in Liverpool or no. Would you kindly inform me either by the passage notice or by letter. I was glad to know that she had such pleasant company and hope all is well.

Very truly yours

Bertha Smith

Monticello Sem.

Sept. 24th /87

Godfrey

Ill.

214

Sept-24. 1887

Dr. N. G. Clark

Dear Sir.

I am very anxious to know whether the Pavonia, on which my sister sailed, has arrived in Liverpool or no. Would you kindly inform me either by the passage notice or by letter.

I was glad to know that she had such pleasant company and hope all is well.

Very truly yours

Bertha Smith

Monticello Sem.

Godfrey

Ille.

Sept. 24th/87

274

Godfrey, Sep. 24. 1887.
Rec'd Oct. 29.

Madison, Wis. 22 Francis St.
July 5th 1889

Dr. N. G. Clark -

Dear Sir -

I hear from my sister and father of the need in Marsovan, for some one who can teach music. Also that Miss Wright has asked for permission to visit America this fall, that Miss Pritchard is in very poor health. Will you please tell me whether it is the desire of the Board to send a young lady to that place, immediately.

Perhaps it is my duty to go. I am acquainted with the language and have made an especial study of music. My father has not particularly urged my coming because he would like at least one of the family to be in this country when he sends my brother here to college, which will be in two years at most.

I presume you never send missionaries into a field for such a short time as two years, [illegible] that is all I should plan to stay for

Madison,

to the work at some later time.

Papa said he would be willing to pay my expenses out there, if you could give me a salary for the work I do while there.

There are many inducements to me, to go to Turkey, and yet I am not convinced that it is my duty to pledge myself to the work for life or even for a longer period than I have stated.

Indeed I have hesitated long to take even this step, because of my brother, who, we all feel, will need very watchful care in his early school life though he is, we believe, a true Christian and a lover of all that is noble and good.

If I go, I should want to do so as soon as possible and to hear from you at the very earliest date, convenient. I should be obliged to cancel a contract already made for next year.

Trusting that direction, from Our Father, may be given to you, in this and all your noble work

I remain, Very sincerely

Bertha Smith

Madison, July 31, 1889

Rec'd Aug. 3

to the School Board asking them to look for another teacher. In regard to the time of starting, we could decide later, but I could be getting ready. As you have lately been over the field, you will know where the workers are needed. I think I have said all that is necessary for the present question, and will await your answer.

Very sincerely
Bertha Smith.
511 Carroll St.

Madison, Wis. July 31st
1889

Dr Judson Smith
Dear Sir.

Since receiving your letter in regard to my going to Turkey, I have thought much of the matter and have also heard from both my father and sister.

You probably seldom if ever, send out missionaries under such conditions as I named in my last letter.

Papa has written, lately, as if he thought best for me to come, even though my brother should be alone in this country.

I understand that the Cesarea mission wish a new teacher. Perhaps have already asked

Madison Wis.
Aug 13th/85

for one.

Can I go either to Marsovan or Cesarea for more than the two years I named, & as a regular missionary?

If I am needed in Marsovan now, I would like to go there. If after Miss Wrights' return there should be no need of my remaining at M. I might go to Cesarea then or to some other part of the field.

Again if I can go to C. immediately, I think I am ready to do so.

The latter part of next week I ought to give a definate answer to the school-board who are expecting me to return to them in the Fall.

I do not wish to give up the place unless I can know

Madison, Aug. 13-'89
Filed Aug. 27

definately whether I can go to one of the two places of Western Turkey, which I have named.

I do not know what you require in your laborers.

My views may not be such as would entirely please you, and they may!

I do not want to teach views, but Christ.

I love my Saviour, though I serve him very poorly. I long to do more for him, and this may be the best way.

I am ready to go for as many years as my duty may dictate.

I very earnestly wish that I may receive an immediate answer. If I can go to one of the two places, I will write

definitely whether I can go
to one of the two places if

Madison, Aug. 13-'89

Filed Aug. 27

Madison Wis
Aug 13th/89

Dr. Judson Smith
Dear Sir,

I have just received letters from home, telling of the action taken at Annual meeting in regard to my going to Turkey. You must have heard from them also, as Papa said he supposed Mr. Tracy was writing to you but I quote from Papa's letter.

After Caesarea had yielded their claim upon me to Marsovan it was voted that — "In view of the proposed absence of Miss Wright and the precarious condition of Miss Pritchard's health, we approve of the application of Marsovan Station to have Miss Bertha Smith sent out to assist in the "Girls' Board. Sch.", I have been waiting anxiously for a telegram from you in answer to my last letter. I have written again to my school-board, since receiving Papa's letter, saying that I had little doubt that I would go to Turkey.

Of course Papa did not say that he was certain the Board would think best to send me there, but he thought that if I wished to do so, that probably you would send me.

I am very anxious to go. Can hardly wait for your answer. It will probably reach me before this arrives at Boston and if it is the answer I hope for, I shall want to know when I must be ready to start.

If I go to Mc., I think I shall not need $250 for outfit as I shall not need any furniture at present. About half that amount will be sufficient I think.

I will wait till I hear from you before writing more.

With earnest hope that I may be sent to the work in Marsovan

Bertha Smith
311 Carroll St.,
Madison
Wis.

rows reach me before this arrives at
tha Boston and if it is the answer

---

not hesitate to adopt one
I only await the action of
the Board and shall be as
nearly ready as possible to
start immediately after hearing
from them.

Very sincerely
Bertha Swift

Madison, Wis.
Sept. 7th 189

Rec'd Sep. 10.

Dr. Judson Smith

Dear Sir:—

I am ready to start at any time that seems best, but I shall be glad to wait till the 28th in order that I may see some of my friends in the East. To this end I am very anxious that the action of the Board ~~and~~ adoption by the W. B. M. I. should be reported to me by next Friday. In that case, I could attend the meeting of W. B. M. I. on the 13th inst. and then continue on my way East.

Please send me $100.00 outfit money. Shall probably not need it all, but cannot tell just how much I shall use. Then I shall need money for my tickets. I shall not come directly East, as I must make two or three stops.

If I start Friday the 18th as I wish, I shall expect to reach Boston the 24th of this month and go from there to New York in time to catch the steamer.

I am already a life member of the W. B. M. I. and I think probably they will

not hesitate to adopt me.
I only await the action of
the Board and shall be as
nearly ready as possible to
start immediately after, hearing
from them.

Very sincerely
Bertha Smith.

Godfrey, Ill.
Sept. 16th 189

Godfrey, Ill.
Sept. 16th. 189

Dr Judson Smith,
Dear Sir:-

I have already started on my trip. I leave St. Louis for New York state tonight or tomorrow morning. Shall be in Elmira, N.Y. till Sunday and in Williamstown, Mass. until Tuesday.

You may expect to see me in Boston the 24th.

Should you wish to meet me by letter, before that time, please address to Co. Miss Rose Smith, Williamstown, Mass.

I have sent a box by freight to Boston

Very sincerely
Bertha Smith

Dr. Judson Smith
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir

I wrote a postal this A.M. saying I would leave here at 4-50 P.M. tomorrow but I shall leave earlier and you may therefore expect me at 6-30 P.M by Fitchburg route. I hope some one will be at the train to meet me.

Sincerely yours
Bertha Smith
Williamstown Mass.
Sept. 24th.

Roxbury, Sept. 16. 1889
Recd Sept. 19

me know what was the trouble, or else I will request Dr. Main to tell me. Perhaps the latter will be best if she is aware of the defect. I have been so well for many years that I am at a loss to know what is meant. I am growing very anxious to be at work, and as I approach it, feel that I shall need the guiding and sustaining hand of my Father every moment in order to do the work He has given me. Your kindness and encouraging words will always be a help to me. Please remember me very kindly to your family and believe me

Sincerely Yours
Bertha Smith.

Cons ple (Scutari)
Nov. 5th 1889.
Recd Nov 23 - 1889.

Dr Judson Smith

Dear Sir

I think it is now my turn to write to you, and I am glad to be able to tell you that we have reached Cons'ple in safety.

Our Mediterranean trip was very delightful. We were on the water a week as we made several stops at Brindisi, Corfu etc. Most of the time, there were only six cabin passengers but at Athens there were so many new passengers that every available spot was occupied. Consequently the latter part of our trip was not quite pleasant in some respects.

Two of the Home teachers met us and with the indispensable help of Juvan we passed the custom house with as little trouble as we could expect. Miss Bates and Miss Kirtland will sail for Smyrna tomorrow afternoon, and I expect to leave for Marsovan on Saturday. We have all been in Scutari, so far, but I expect to spend a night with Miss Twitchell in Gedik Pasha and another in Hissar.

I found several letters awaiting me from Marsovan, all of them telling me of the anxiety with which they look for me and the great pressure of work which devolves on them during the period of my delay.

You see Papa was so confident that I would start in August he was hardly ready to be reconciled to my delay.

I was very much surprised to learn from my sister that the reason for my appointment's being delayed, was a question in regard to my health.

I do not understand this at all. I should have supposed that in such case, I should have known both from my doctor and from the Board what was wrong.

I think I ought to have known if there was anything so serious as to require such prolonged consideration.

From my sister's letter I judge that she does not know the exact reason either. Would Dr Alden be so kind as to let

282

Marsovan, Turkey.
December 16th 1889

Dr Judson Smith.
Dear Sir:—

I am afraid that I have been very negligent of my duty, in not writing to you before. I wrote from Con'ple and think you must have heard through other members of this station of my safe arrival at Marsovan.

The journey did not tire me as much as I thought it might, so that I was quite willing to begin work immediately but I was not allowed to do so. However I was not idle more than four or five days and now my time is quite well occupied.

I have seven music pupils at the school and also some of the missionary children. The vocal training as well as general supervision of all the music is in my charge. Aside from this, I have at present only one class — Penmanship — but I expect to teach Botany after the holidays.

My assistant in music is Miss Priscilla.
a neice of Miss Ansa's. She has eight
scholars besides three or four classes.
I am enjoying the work very much. There
is not quite so much brain work as I could
wish, and the strain is a nervous one.
It is comparatively little work to teach music to
scholars of such little advancement, but it
requires much patience and I find it
difficult to listen to inevitable discords
without at least an inward shiver.
But I really think that most of them do
as well as American girls generally.
I have been very well since I came
and trust that with due care I shall
keep so. I enjoy horseback riding very
much and Papa has two good horses
which we can all use.
I find little difficulty in talking Armenian
now and am very thankful that I
do not have to learn a language before
I can converse with native friends.
Missionaries and natives, all gave me a
very warm welcome.

I am very glad to be able to say that my boxes have arrived. I had given up hope of their appearing before Xmas, but was happily disappointed.

The boxes had received a thorough overhauling in the custom houses but as nothing was either lost or injured I feel highly favored.

My sister, brother and myself are trying to get up a Merry Christmas for the station.

You see we do have good times even in this country. In fact I think Marsovan is a delightful place to spend Christmas.

I am very glad that I have come here, because there was great need for some helper and I shall try to do my best to aid those who are not as strong as I and who have been in the work so long.

Mr Riggs has just returned from a trip to Vezir Keupren where he received four persons into the church.

I arrived here just at the commencement of a series of meeting, which have continued to be held every night for several weeks.

They are still quite well attended, and have been the means of a great change among the College students. The girls also have experienced a decided awakening. We have not had such a wonderful outpouring of the Spirit as Aintab has experienced but we are thankful that quite a number have taken a decided stand for Christ and that others are beginning to realize their condition.

Please give my kindest regards to the members of your family and believe me

Yours Very Sincerely
Bertha Smith.

Miss Bertha Smith.
Marsovan, Dec. 16, 1889.
Rec'd Jan. 14, 1890.

Smith Miss Jane C.

Shullsburg, Wis.,
Jan 31, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark,
Boston Mass.,

Dear Sir,

My father and other members of the Marsovan station have been corresponding with me in regard to my speedy return to work with them.

The enclosed letter I received from Mr Tracy and from it you will see that it is his desire that I should return this spring with Mr Riggs and his family.

I should like to consult with you personally before applying to the Board.

I had not expected to enter the missionary work until I had gained another years experience as a teacher in this country, and would not consent to do so now except for the reason that I am wanted in my old home.

My engagement with the High School here is for the entire year and the Board have expressed themselves unwilling to release me unless absolutely necessary. My father's last letter stated that my return would be as acceptable in the summer as in the spring, the only reason for an earlier departure being the companionship of those who are returning directly there, but he said Mr Dwight expected to return to Turkey in the Summer and I might take the trip with him. Being dependent upon my own earnings I have scarcely anything saved and could not begin to meet the expenses of my return so soon. Since there is work for me in Marsovan I hope nothing will prevent my returning there, but I don't feel that the necessity for immediate action is so great as to obviate many considerations which detain me here a little longer. What do you advise? for I must have some advice since two months would elapse before I could obtain a reply from Turkey.

Most sincerely
Jane C. Smith.

Shullsburg, Wis.,
May 16. 1887.

Dr. E. K. Alden.
No 1. Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:- Your letter of May 11th, and also a preceding one came duly to hand.

I am sincerely glad to be one appointed to engage in missionary work.

Will there be an opportunity for me to leave America the latter part of July or the early part of August? I understand that the school year at Marsovan opens Sept. 8th, and I should allow a full month for the trip.

The school where I am now teaching will close July 1st.

I expect to go to Chicago the first week in July where I wish to purchase a portion of my outfit. My father thinks that I will not require the full amount allowed to missionaries for preparatory expenses; I shall try to use economically what you think best to send me.

Such articles as chairs, mirror, bed and lamp I presume I need not buy till coming to Boston.

I am not sure whether I do right in refering such questions to you, but as I had your letter to answer I write you this which if out of your line of work, Dr Clark will understand.

Sincerely Yours

Jane C. Smith.

Shullsburg, Wis.,
May 27. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
No 1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:- I was very glad to receive your kind letter of May 19th! The two months for rest and preparation will be very acceptable to me, and going with the party of which you write I will be in good care.

I will certainly try to meet Miss Seelye if I visit Chicago while she is there.

My father wrote me in respect to my outfit, naming the articles I would require.

I presume Mr Swett could attend to their purchase much better than I, so I will send you the list as it now stands. It does not seem to me that I am going to need to spend much on my wardrobe till I reach Boston, but there will be some articles to be made for me, for which purpose I should like to have fifty dollars on hand, if you will send it to me.

Very respectfully yours
Jane C. Smith.

Shullsburg, Wis.,
June 3d 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
No 1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:-

Yours of May 31st is at hand, and enclosed check received.

I had thought of purchasing a riding-saddle for use in Turkey, which would come under the catalogue of my outfit, but it is possible that there may be saddles in Marsovan one of which I can obtain when I reach there.

I shall be in Shullsburg till July 1st.

Very respectfully yours
James C. Smith.

Jane D. Smith.

Shullsburg July 4, '87.

Rec'd July 7.

Shullsburg. Wis.,
July 14. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
No 1 Somerset St.
Boston Mass.

Dear Sir:—

Miss Washburne writes me that Miss Wright of Marsovan is very much in hopes that one of us may be able to reach Turkey in time for the opening of the fall term. She further states that her own health is very poor, and therefore if it is possible I should start sooner.

If there is to be an opportunity for travelling before the time you last suggested and

Mrs Jane C Smith

you think it adviceable for me to leave this country in time for the September terms work, please let me know what plans to make.

Yours Respectfully,
Jane C. Smith.

Address to No. 621 Francis St.
Madison.
Wis.

you think it advisable for me

Miss Jane C. Smith

Windsor, Wis.
July 26. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.
No. 1. Somerset St.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir:- I have just received word from my father that the Marsovan station considers it necessary that I be there at the opening of the term, and urges me to ~~take~~ sail by the first of August.

Dr Herrick has written to you, so you may have already written me your views on the subject.

Is Miss Washburn expecting to return this summer?

If, with her or alone, you think

it-

me

h

to

In

it-

D

ea

p

t

t

b

o

w

Ad

it advisable for me to set out immediately, I shall be in readiness.

Will it be possible for me to sail Wednesday, the 3d, if I leave Madison Monday, the 1st? Will it be safer to plan to sail on the 6th? Let me know by telegram, if the earlier date is decided upon.

Will you be so kind as to request fifty dollars ($50.) sent me for travelling expenses? If I should leave before its arrival I can borrow the amount and leave an order for the collection of the check with the one from whom I borrow.

Yours respectfully,

Jane C. Smith.

Address 621 Francis St. Madison Wis.

Madison, Aug. 15, 1887,

Rec'd Aug. 18.

✓

621 Francis St.
Madison, Wis.
Aug. 15. 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
No 1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:— Your letter of July 28, with the enclosed check for fifty dollars came duly to hand. Does the party with which I am to travel sail from Boston or New York? To which place shall I send my freight, consisting of personal effects?

Yours respectfully
Jane C. Smith

Jane S. Smith,

Williamstown, Sept. 4, 1887.

Rec'd Sept. 6.

Williamstown, Mass
Sept. 4 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.
No 1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:— If it is not necessary for me to be in Boston Tuesday morning I will plan to reach the city at noon, leaving here at 7.05. A. M. If I should be there sooner let me know by telegram.

Yours respectfully
Jane C. Smith.

Address C/o Dr. A. M. Smith.
Williamstown
Mass.

At Sea, Sep. 17. 1887.

Rec'd Sep. 26.

✓

R. M. S. "Pavonia"
Sept. 17. 1887.

Dr. N. G. Clark.
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark:- I have filled the blanks which you handed me and as I return it I can not refrain from adding a line to you, personally. The heads of our party have written to you, I believe, but perhaps none of them have taken to themselves any of the credit for the pleasure which has attended our trip, thus far.

If I had not known missionaries before, I should remark that it is surprising that so large a party of strangers could associate as harmoniously as these have done.

With the exception of the sea-sickness of two of our number there has been ~~no~~ visible case of dispiritedness.

For myself, I have enjoyed every moment of the rest and recreation of which I have stood in need; and especially has the ~~rel~~ spiritual intercourse held between different members of our party been a blessed privilege.

We go to our work gladly,

feeling that nothing that we might do would be more in accordance with the Saviour's wishes.

The best wish I could tender to the missionary bands which follow ours is that their experience be as pleasant as this has been.

To our noble-hearted Captain McKay belongs also a share in the thanks we owe for our "bon voyage".

Respectfully yours.

Jane C. Smith.

292

Marsovan Turkey, in Asia.
Sept 25th 1888.

Dr. Judson Smith.
Boston, Mass.
Dear Sir:-

From the tardiness of my reply to your letter of Aug. 8th, you may perhaps think that a letter from a Secretary of the Board with such news as this contained, is not properly appreciated. I should like to affirm the contrary altho the facts seem to be against me.

You will hear from more than one member of our station how much we have been rejoiced and encouraged by the aid which you were able to secure for our Girls' Boarding School. The examinations, and graduating exercises of a class of fifteen members, were interesting occasions, and I think I may venture to say highly creditable, comparing favorably with American schools of the same grade.

For several weeks following Commencement I was prevented from all vacation privileges by an attack of malaria. As my case was a tedious one I finally went to a mountain resort where Mr Tracy has a cottage, and soon recovered.

This resort has saved the life of one of Mrs. Tracy's children and has benefited all who have visited it. It is a grand thing to have a little sample of Switzerland so near us.

Miss Fritcher, returning from her trip to America, and Mr Riggs, from his enforced absence of seven weeks, reached Marsovan Sept. 12th, much to the joy of all, but unfortunately for Mr Riggs, his stay here is brief for his case requires his presence at Samsoun.

The College and the Girls' Boarding School opened on the following day.

We had anticipated feeling some relief in our school work from the return of Miss Fritcher but trouble befell us from an unexpected source causing the work of each to increase and mine in particular. The Greek teacher who has taught for us for two years completed her engagement, rather under protest, not enjoying her surroundings, and before she left we had the promise of another teacher, Miss Rebecca Aristidou, of Brousa. About the middle of the vacation we received word that she was to be married and would not come to us. This was soon followed by a telegram from her father begging to have her reaccepted, as he professed to regret having urged her to break her promise to us. Placing our hopes on this, we once more received a blow, by hearing, the week school opened, that she had married!

I am Principal, pro tem. in the Greek Dept. With only four months of study of the Greek language, I am not in the fullest degree qualified for the position, but with the help of one of the older scholars, and a student from the College, and considerable hard work, the school continues its course.

The meeting of the Central Union has been in session from the 17th inst. to the 24th and there have been besides about twenty five native preachers, three missionaries, Messrs Bowen & Hubbard and Dr. Farnsworth, in attendance.

I am glad to report that the friends here are all in good health at present.

My father and mother join me in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith.

Very sincerely yours

Jane C. Smith.

Miss Jane C. Smith.

Marsovan, Sep. 25. 1888.

Rec'd Oct. 20,

Marsovan, Turkey, in Asia.
May 28. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir.—

Your kind letter of Oct: 24th has remained unanswered quite too long, but of that fact you do not need to be reminded.

Even after this length of time I can report no progress toward the erection of a new building for the Girls' Boarding School. Exorbitant prices are set upon the land adjoining the School and the gentlemen of this station are trying to have natives negotiate for the land as tho purchasing for themselves, but with no success so far. A few music rooms are more needed than any other accommodations, just at present, and it is hoped that if a small building be put up within the present enclosure, for practice rooms, the neighbors will conclude that we have abandoned the idea of making further enlargements and will lower their figures.

We have had fewer pupils this year than last. This term seventy three are in attendance twenty seven of whom are boarders.

There are five girls in the senior class. One of these, Zarouhi Hanum Kostigian, sister of Mr. Adjderian of Williams' College has taken advantage of the opportunity to visit Palestine with her brother, Boghos Agha and returned yesterday after an absence of more than two months. She still hopes to complete the course with her class.

Three others in this class are superior girls, two in Christian character and the third in mental calibre. Each one in the class shows a willingness to use their knowledge for others and they will be welcome additions to our working force.

Of the fifteen girls who were graduated last year eight are teachers in the Protestant schools of Yozgat, Sivas, ~~Caesarea~~ Zilleh, Ordoo, Chorum, Azabaghu and Marsovan, while here another ~~of the eight~~ teaches in the Gregorian school. The one who has been teaching in Zilleh has left that place and is to be employed in Amasia, I understand. One has married and the other five seem to be preparing to follow her example.

Hajikeugh has begged an under-graduate from us to teach the school there, and also a young man from the "College" for teaching the boys and to preach occasionally as well.

It is very encouraging to note the enthusiasm with which our girls take hold of English. Many prepare lessons twice as long as are appointed, and some who are the dispair of their teachers in other classes are ambitious to master our language.

We have ordered English text-books of Geometry and Physics for the use of our most advanced pupils during the coming year. Miss Fritcher is not strongly in favor of introducing so much English but I trust we shall not regret having launched out in this undertaking.

There is not the degree of concern for their spiritual welfare manifested by the pupils which we are desirous of seeing. There have been no conversions this year, tho many of the girls show marked improvement since the first of the year. There have no opportunities for uniting with the church since the pastor went away, tho last Sunday, when the Lord's Supper was celebrated one who had been examined while the pastor was here, was admitted.

It is very unfortunate for the community and for our pupils that the people have not settled upon any one man to occupy the pulpit, but from week to week employ anyone who will do it freely. It is the practice ground for the Theological class.

I called upon our little Turkish girl, not long ago, tho she is ours no longer. Her little brother of three "Soorie Pasha" called "Pasha" for short was sick with the measles and I noticed that he seemed to find great solace in having his sister's English Reader hugged under his arm. No one could coax it away from him. Perhaps that little book will do good missionary work yet!

Preparations for the Annual Meeting engross the attention of most of the ladies here, and indeed it seems more and more formidable as the weeks bring the time nearer, and each mail brings notice of new candidates desirous of visiting Marsovan. Perhaps those who have more actual interest in the approaching event don't dream of it, but I am able to do that much, and not long ago you were presented to me as the first guest on the ground. Nothing could give us greater pleasure than to have this become a reality, but, unfortunately you cannot come every year. You have a standing invitation for whatever time you find it possible to repeat the visit.

For my own work, I teach five hours a day except on Fridays when it's but three, and my own recitations in Greek are an hour each four days in the week.

I am ready to go to Athens for further study whenever the mission wish me to do so, tho I see nothing to be gained by going before exhausting the facilities here afforded me.

The older boys of our station have become enthusiastic students of Greek, and are now glorying in the honor conferred upon them of joining the Greek Society in the College. My brother is doing well in it and we hope he may be able to turn his knowledge of Modern Greek to some account when he goes to the United States

He has just assumed the responsibility of playing the church organ, thus giving welcome relief to Miss Wright and myself.

My father and mother join me in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith.

Sincerely yours.

Jane C. Smith.

Marsovan, May 28, 1889.

Rec'd June 26.

Marsovan. Turkey,
Oct 19. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.,
No. 1. Somerset St.,
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind letter of July 1st reached me in due time, and I have delayed replying only till I could give a full report of our work as it appears at the beginning of the school year. Ninety four pupils are in attendance, thirty five of whom are boarders. In the Greek department there are six boarders and seven (now ten) day-scholars, - these I included in the total number of pupils, - but there are quite a number of little Armenians who are studying Greek. Last year the school was so small that few of us anticipated that we should experience much discomfort in our old quarters but since school reopened it has been necessary to enlarge the dining-room. To accomplish this the space occupied by a store-room and kitchen have been turned into its compass and the stairway removed. The toilet-room is now a kitchen: and these new arrangements bid fair to suit us admirably when completed. During these repairs the discovery was made that the foundation timbers were rotting and must be removed. The builders were to blame for this, as they built in this way contrary to the judgment of the missionaries. Stone walls are now being substituted for the former & in the course of their construction the building is settling so that one must push with might and main to open a door. The expenses on these repairs does not come out of the five hundred pounds; that is still untouched. The gentlemen here have collectively and individually devoted much time and thought to the subject of a new building and at last they are virtually agreed that it should occupy the site directly south of the present building. The owner has come down about a hundred dollars on the price he had fixed, but it is still too exorbitant.

A building east of the present building belongs to the school and we are beginning to make use of it as a store house, and it may be that the upper story will be made available for music rooms. We have strong hopes that these steps will facilitate our obtaining the piece of property which seems most desirable.

Fortunately it has rained but once since these repairs were begun, for as the girls had no choice for a dining room, but the wash-room, it has been a continual picnic for them, having their tables set ~~out~~ in the court.

The noise and commotion of so much carpentry has not been conducive to the greatest order in school but nevertheless these five weeks have passed as pleasantly as has ever been known. Quite a number of large girls, with some knowledge of English have come in from the city school so that about half of the pupils speak English at the recesses. The new programme is being followed more closely than before, the advanced class now studying Geometry in English. These same girls have joined the "King's Daughters" and as "Peacemakers" they exert a good influence over the lower classes. There is an undercurrent of earnestness and an interest in spiritual truth which is very encouraging and will, I pray, yield abundant fruit during the year. Miss Emily Wheelers visit has been a blessing to many, and not the least to myself. I am very glad to learn that Christians everywhere are offering special prayer for Turkey, and those prayers with those here, I believe, will be accepted and answered with an outpouring of the Holy Spirit.

There has been considerable change in the corps of teachers this year. We miss Miss Wright in much besides the music. A niece of Miss Anna Filician is teaching music and also Bible and Grammar. There are sixteen music-scholars, really more than one teacher should have, so there will be work for my sister as soon as she arrives, besides relieving Miss Fritcher, who is working beyond her strength. Miss Prapim, who has long been an efficient teacher, is taking a vacation this year, a graduate of '88 taking her place in some measure. The former is doing good missionary work among the towns and villages near the sea-coast, gladdening the hearts of her old pupils, drumming up new ones, righting misunderstandings and helping to establish the faith.

In some of those out of the way places the Campbellites have been having their own way quite long enough. Such absurd stories as they have circulated to win people to their doctrines! They have said that the missionaries themselves do not baptize their own children in infancy, but that they have a private reservoir where they immerse them on confession of faith, but that they baptize the children of natives in order to

conform to Armenian customs and ideas.
It is also reported that the Campbellite preacher himself immersed Mr. Smith's daughter and *son-in-law*! As tho, if all other proof failed, I could not testify that Mr. Leonard baptized me, at a tender age, Jane Caroline Smith, so that besides having a Smith for a father and a Smith for a mother I am favored with another in my own right! The son-in-law was introduced to give a romantic flavor to the narrative - I suppose - and where any of it originated I can't conceive as I never spoke to a Campbellite in my life.
It is beyond doubt that many are hired to be immersed, tho great pains is taken to make it appear otherwise. One man is in a great rage because only thirty piastres have been given him when he was promised three mejidiés. The worst feature in it all is this that the people, being told that nothing they do after baptism is a sin, simply a mistake which was forgiven beforehand, they are fast learning to sin without a fear for the consequences.

You asked for a report of our last graduates. One is teaching in Bafra one in Ordoo, and a third, Jarohi Hanum Kostikian, has gone to Trebizond to teach, living in Dr. Parmelee's family.

The other two are in their homes, their parents not allowing them to engage in teaching.

Our first certain news about my sisters progress toward Turkey, reached us to-day, so it has been a day of rejoicing. Mr. Fowle and his family are spending a few days with us on their way to Cesarea and the news they brought was not very encouraging, they having heard that three young ladies were to sail the 28th. Yesterday we were trying to think of her as still in America, which was not pleasant after having had her cross the ocean and take the European trip with the last three parties that have come this way - in imagination only, however! But we hope she is now on the Mediterranean and as there are no other travellers coming this way, my father plans, D.V., to go to Samsoon to meet her when the Theological Seminary closes, a week from next Wednesday.

Please excuse so many details, for it is not everyday that ones sister comes to Turkey!

My father and mother wish to join me in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith.

Yours sincerely

Jane C. Smith.

Marsovan, Oct 19, 1889

Rec'd Nov. 16

Smith Rev. John F.

295

Marsovan, Feb'y 8. 1881.

Rev. Dr. Clark, Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.

Honored & Dear Brother-

I have long wished to write you in regard to various matters connected with our work & also in reference to my own health. Now the latter seems most imperative.

Two years ago this spring I felt very much the need of a vacation, and was convinced that the wisest economy demanded it. And I went on to An. Meeting with a half-formed purpose to ask the privilege of spending two or three months in Switzerland. But I did not wish to be absent from my work, and disliked also to ask the Board to make any extra expense as long as there seemed no absolute necessity. But the following fall & winter found me unusually weak, & had the disease which carried off my dear wife attacked me also, I should doubtless have fallen an easy prey. You well know the depressing influence of a great sorrow. I had not slept well before. And from that time (Mar. 15/80) I had but one good night's sleep for nine months. I usually got about three or four hours of broken sleep — sometimes only about two hours, and occasionally about five. Just before Christmas we closed school for a vacation of twenty days. I spent that time in Amasia with Bro. Tracy & family. The rest & change & freedom from care were beneficial. And with the aid of some soporific medicine I was able to sleep usually about six hours. But since my return & taking up my work again — which has been made as light as possible — I sleep scarcely better than before even though I continue the medicine.

In these circumstances various plans have been thought of. One, that I go to Palestine with Dr. E. E. Bliss. This would indeed be very pleasant. But, as I never sleep well while journeying in this country, that plan does not seem promising. Three months in Southern Europe followed by two or three months in Switzerland would seem much more hopeful. But that would be attended with a great deal of expense. And, moreover, in the opinion of most of our station, more *time* is necessary in a case which has become so chronic. Hence we have all come very reluctantly to the conclusion that I should ask *permission* to go with my motherless children to America. In the opinion of some this last clause furnishes in itself a sufficient reason for going. My oldest daughter is nearly sixteen, & really ought to go immediately, either to America or to the *Home* in Cons'le. The second will be thirteen in a few days, & like her brother of seven years ought not to stay here long without a mother's care. Now as I must have rest somewhere, these circumstances, together with that of my aged parents (my father being in his 85th year & my mother in her 79th, & I their only son) seem to point to America as the place where that rest should be sought, especially as the home of my friends in Madison, Wis. & the vicinity is a favorable & healthy place for such a vacation.

The opinion here is that it is dangerous to delay longer, & that I should immediately throw off work as far as possible & start for Cons'le sometime next month, there to consult with physicians, & to await an answer from you. If the physicians have confidence that the object can be gained in a short time & without going to America, I shall greatly rejoice to come back to my work in the early Fall.

In turn I should be one of the delegates to our An. Meeting this year, & I am also appointed delegate to the Meeting of the Bulgarian Mission, which will doubtless precede ours. If consistent with health, I shall be glad to stay & attend those meetings. A visit to Bulgaria might prove beneficial to me; and my presence in our own Meeting would seem desirable.

I cannot tell you how hard it is to write this letter — to ask to be set aside even temporarily from this great & most blessed work. But from our standpoint it seems to be God's will. If so we will not, need not murmur. May He guide you & us in all things!

Truly, Your Bro. J. F. Smith.

Rev. J. F. Smith

Marsovan Feb. 8. 1881

Ans. Mar. 12

This application is fully approved by our entire Station. Geo. F. Herrick

Approved Feb. 21. by Com. ad Interim — J. F. Pettibone Sec.

Marsovan. Feb. 22d. 1881

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I wrote you two weeks ago, asking permission to go to America, if so advised by Physicians in Const^ple. Bro. H. has just written you in reference to an appropriation for a High School. And as Treasurer, I have been requested to write you in reference to other appropriations.

We were very sorry to learn that our estimates, both regular & special, were so largely curtailed. I trust that, after we explain matters more fully, you will see the importance of granting most of them at least.

(1) In regard to the Chapel in Vizir Keopru.

The original estimate of 150£, — one half from the people, — would have been enough at *that time*. But on the withdrawal of the paper currency, prices almost doubled, bringing the whole cost up to £280. The brethren, whose financial ability was very much crippled both during the war & since, felt at first that they could not make up even the half of this extra expense. But the case was urgent, & they finally made it up, mostly by borrowing; & we took the responsibility of advancing the other half (65 £) feeling that, under the circumstances, you would certainly grant it.

(2) The case of Bro. Herrick's house was somewhat similar. You accordingly supplemented the original appropriation by 125£ as asked at our last Ann. meeting. In my letter last Summer, I mentioned that we should still need 25£ more. This however was not granted. And I am sorry to say that the actual deficiency is now $35\frac{86}{100}$£ You may say that all this doesn't show very good financial ability. But in a country where, within ~~two~~ three years, two kinds of currency have been repudiated & a third has been reduced to half its value, it is not easy to prophesy, especially in money matters. You can judge from our balance sheet, which shows a heavy balance against most of my associates, that there has been a similar increase in our personal expenses, & that our salaries have not sufficed. But for the last few months the tendency of prices has been downward, & we hope to come out right in the end.

(3) We asked for 100£ to purchase a field & vineyard adjoining our premises. We thought it desirable to secure the field, partly because it would be of real value to us, but still more to keep it from falling into the hands of refugees or others who would build on it & who would be almost certain to defile & steal our water, which runs through it. The vineyard is good property in itself, but was specially desirable in case we bought the field, since it has a right of way between that field & our premises.

It so happened that we were able to buy the vineyard first, giving for it, including expense of transfer & repair of wall, 66 £. The field we have not bought; and as the refugees finally settled down elsewhere & there is no immediate prospect of its being used for building lots, we feel no immediate pressure to buy it: though we still think it would be good policy to do so. We could have bought it for 60 £. but I think the man is not so anxious to sell it now. I understand that he hopes to get much more. I hope you will grant the 66 £ we have already paid for the vineyard, & I think it would be wise for you to give us, if not an appropriation for it, at least authority to buy the field if we should at any time feel impelled to.

(4) As to the £ 300. for a chapel in Samsoun we are content to let that pass now, as we have not yet been able to use it. But we shall probably soon ask another appropriation for such a chapel & will then explain the necessity.

(5) It is _possible_ that, for lack of helpers, we shall be able to stand the deduction of 40 £ in Native Agency. But I don't see how it is possible to spare any from the Dep.t of Common Schools. If we are able to save a little in one or two places, on the other hand, we greatly need as much more in _some_ of the others. Moreover, new places are opening. Just as your letter came, announcing a deduction of 40 £ we were earnestly wishing we had 18 £ more to support a

Greek teacher in a new Greek village. The people in Samsoun also are urging us to do something to establish a Greek school there in addition to the Armenian School, which we are already aiding. We often do have an overplus in some departments so that my charges never absolutely cover the appropriation. Last year there was a saving of over £200. aside from the saving on Mr. Leonard's salary.

Finally. In one of your letters you expressed some surprise at the great increase of expense for students. & I know you may feel a similar surprise in reference to some of the items above mentioned. In regard to this I only wish to say that we do try to be as economical as possible. But during the past year every thing was so dear, & the necessary expenses for our pupils especially was so great, – *many* of them having their families with them, – that I was really almost frightened at the way the money melted away. And though our need of educated helpers is so great, yet I really felt a sense of *relief* when several of our pupils from time to time dropped out, seeing that henceforth the drain would be a little less.

I am glad to say that my associates did not sympathise with me very strongly in this, probably because in the exigencies of our work they had made up their minds to the *necessity*, while I, as treasurer, felt more keenly the greatness of the *expense*. And I am sorry to say that the church has yet so to realise the worth of souls as to feel that no expense is great when compared with the good to be accomplished, & so put that item first which belongs first in their schedule of expenses. Let God's tithe be taken out first! And who does not know that nine parts left are far more valuable to us than the whole ten? Ah! we forget that the widow's meal held out longer when she spent a part of it for God's servant. And so will ours.

It will be important for us to know what action you take on these matters before our Ann. meeting. As your answer may not be in season to reach us here, please direct to I. F. Pettibone, "for the Marsovan Delegation".

My sleeplessness makes me too nervous to write much except with a led-pencil, which steadies my hand. So Bro. H. has kindly copied the above. My need of a vacation seems more & more evident. And I shall probably leave here in four weeks or less. My pupils are very anxious to get their theology from me, & I am scarcely less anxious to give it. And if the physicians show a fair prospect of my being able to come back to that work after a few months vacation this side the ocean, I shall desire to do so, even though your grant me permission to go to America.

By the way, I was glad to see the impression made on you by the Circular sent out by this Evang. Union, signed by Rev. [illegible]. But did it not occur to you that it would not be pleasant for us to take such men into all the deliberations of our An. meetings? Yet the members of this Union are far more in sympathy with us than those of the Bythinia Union. At the present our Un. Com. is composed of men whom you yourselves have appointed after careful examination & inquiry. According to the new plan it is to have also men whom you have not appointed & whom you never would appoint; but whom the Unions will appoint largely on the ground of their willingness, desire & ability to oppose the missionaries. I know many of the missionaries are led for the measure on the ground of a real or supposed pressure from natives. And I long to hear you say to these natives "Brethren, we trust the management of the work to our own appointees."

Truly &c. Your bro. [illegible] J. F. Smith.

Rev. J. F. Smith
Marsovan. Feb. 22, 1881
Rec'd Mar. 26

Rev. J. F. Smith

Constantinople, June 3, 1881

Recd June 20

Constantinople June 3/81.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

Honored & Dear Bro.,

Our An. m., has just closed & you will hear of its results through others. In the absence of Mr. Herrick, I have been the only representative from Marsovan & have consequently had a good deal to do. But my strength has been equal to my day so that I am not worse than before. On Monday I am expecting to start for the meeting in Samokov. I hesitated a good deal in regard to it, but the brethren from that mission are anxious to have me go as important questions in regard to their Theolog. Sem. will probably arise, in regard to which they think my long experience may be valuable. It is thought also that the trip will not be detrimental to my health. As I shall be absent over two weeks & perhaps three, I shall not be able to leave here till about the first of July. I propose then to go (not too rapidly) through Switzerland, hoping there to gain strength for the ocean voyage, from which judging from past experience I can not expect any benefit. Had I only my health to think of, I think that could be secured by a few months in Switzerland better perhaps than by a visit to America. But under all the circumstances it is probably best for me to go to the home land.

this is at least the prevailing opinion here and I am very grateful to you & the Country for your cordial approval and kind expressions of sympathy.

I hope to reach New York late in July.

Yours &c

J. F. Smith.

York about the first
week in Aug. I must
see the Barnards & my
wife's friends, (and a few
other missionary friends
if possible) and then hasten
to my aged parents in
Wisconsin.

It is very sad for me
to come away thus,
rather the prospect of having
my family all broken up.
But my nervous state
& need of rest is evident
even from this chirography;
and I trust the Lord will
lead me in the right way.

Notwithstanding my constant
labors in connexion with the
meetings in Samokov, [illegible]
on the Sabbaths, my health
& strength improved while
there, But I slept very little
on the return journey & so
am not quite as well as
usual just [illegible] yes.

[illegible] Smith.

Constantinople Jan. 24
1881

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D., Rec'd July 11.

Dear Bro.,

I returned from Samokov last week with Drs. Bliss & Washburn. We had a very interesting and profitable meeting. Several native pastors teachers &c were present most of the time, and are nearly all heartily in sympathy with us. This was especially true in regard to the Theolog. school which all felt [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] continue [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. The minutes will show the important changes [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] accepted as

heartily by the natives as
by the missionaries.

The case of Mr. Geldin
is peculiar and needed
careful management,
He is a valuable man,
and is very much
needed in the School
till Gov. Howell's return
at least. I do hope that
he may be kept in
the Mission — either for
the School or for the Press.

If you wish me to visit,
Boston, on my arrival
in America, I want to
talk with you about
him & also about other
important work: I can
only say now that I
sympathize heartily
with Drs. Pennington &
Bliss. We feel that the

position taken by Mrs. Bond
in regard to Mrs. [illegible]
& her work is in the main
right, & in accordance
with your instructions.
No proof of anything con-
~~they~~ to that was brought
forward. [illegible] at that
we could find out in
that point [illegible] that
~~they~~ (i.e. [illegible]) feel
it [illegible] at [illegible] and feels too
~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] in sympathy with
~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] work. [illegible]
feel [illegible] that
[illegible] [illegible] regard
~~the native~~ [illegible] work will
~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] it will [illegible] for
[illegible] to put [illegible]
in opposition to them.
But I need not speak fur-
ther on this point.
[illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] in
I [illegible]
[illegible]

Answers, that you are in Vt
himself you with him to come to Boston

position taken by Mrs. Bond
in regard to Mrs. Rumford
is in the main
& her work is in accordance
[illegible], & in [illegible] instructions.

heartily by the natives as
by the missionaries.
The case of Mrs. Gelder
[illegible] and needed

Answered that you see a[illegible]
him if you wish him to come to Boston? J.

New York, Aug. 11th 1881.

Rec'd Aug. 12

Rev. Dr. Clark;

Dear Bro.,

We arrived yesterday p.m. all well. This a.m. I learned through Dr Hayden (what I had already anticipated) that you wished to see me in Boston immediately after my arrival. I had planned to go to New Haven to-morrow afternoon & spend the Sabbath with the Leonards and go on to Boston on Tuesday. But I just now learn that you are to leave the city "soon," and it may be that you would prefer to have me come on earlier. If so please send a letter or

899

telegram to-morrow p.m. to care of R. P. Cowles, 133 Crown St. New Haven, & I will reach you as early as possible — leaving my children [shall I not?] in New Haven. It occurs to me that if you are too busy to see me in B. and are going up into Vermont, I might manage to see you there. Yet in any case it seems necessary for me to come to Boston before long, as my boxes will (probably be there soon, if they are n already, and have a good many things in them to b left there.

Hoping to hear from you i New Haven

I remain &c

J. F. Smith.

ty
ven,
arly

y
n
to
busy
ale
I
n
it
ul
e
prob-
ut
good
be

r in

n.

but others *will* come. We have a work to do in that country, and I have always felt that we ought to go straight on & *do* it. My only regret is that *I* did not do it more faithfully & with more of the spirit of our Divine Master. I regret also that I am compelled to be away at this juncture, unfitted even for work in this country. Both mind & body are too much unstrung by long sleeplessness. But I am thankful & hopeful in view of signs of gradual improvement.

I wanted to talk with you about several matters, while at St. Louis, but *you* were too busy. The meetings there were the best *I* ever attended; earnest, stirring, tender.

As ever
Yours &c.
J. F. Lewitt.

Rev. J. F. Smith.

Madison, Wis. Oct. 29/81.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D., Rec'd Nov. 1.

Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Bro.;

On reaching home, day before yesterday, I rec'd a letter from Bro. Herrick enclosing one from the ass't tea. in the Theol. Sem., making certain demands in regard to himself & the Seminary. Bro. H. wrote that they were to write you by next mail, & wished me to write you also, giving my views, — Now writing, especially on miss'y matters is one of the worst things I can do, and so I do the subject at length. Probably they have written to you more fully than to me.

I wish to say first, that your late action in regard to the proposed *College* was in entire harmony with my views. And I doubt not the reasons & principles which guided you & the Board. Course in that case will guide you in *this*.

I have always been in favor of listening calmly & respectfully to all that our native brethren have to say, ever ready to receive new light from all sources. But I do not believe in yielding to their clamors or in being frightened by their opposition. We must *expect* opposition. We

Form 187.

Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway.

Station

188

must expect that our children will at times consider themselves wiser than their fathers, and more capable of managing our affairs. But we must not yield the control up to them. Our Sem., is now on a good basis. [So also is the Girls' Board. Sch., — it having just taken a step I have long advocated] And I think we sh.d go straight on, If the present teacher does not wish to stay (on this basis, — with such modifications in his work or wages as may commend themselves to the brethren there) then let him go; and let them secure the best man they can in his place; or give all the instruction themselves as we did for a time. [But this will not be necessary]. Some will find fault, some will go away or fail to come.

Form 187.

Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway.

John H. Smith Division.

Madison, Wis. Station.

Nov. 11th 1881.

Recd Nov 15.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.;
Dear Bro.;

I regret that my absence from town delayed the receipt of your letter.

In regard to Prof. Tumanian I sh'd say first, that when he was called there, a year ago, it was understood ~~that~~ & acknowledged that 6 £ a month was not sufficient as a permanent sal. But he accepted it temporarily in view of the fact that it was all we had to give, and with the expectation that a permanent arrangement

~~Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway.~~

Division.

Station.

188

for the settlement of his sal. none of the plans for a Coll. had succeeded, & if the Trustees had decided on a sal. larger than that put in our estimates you could have seen your way pretty clear to endorse that action & grant an appr. accordingly, in view of the fact that the natives would pay half in which case their judgement wd. be of great value. As it is, I think the sal. ought to be increased & I think also that the mission would heartily approve. But I think the amount asked is too much.

might have united with my brethren in presenting Mr. J. T.'s request to you; but I do not think I could have approved it. It is fair that he shd. have a hearing by you. But I think it is fair also that you (rather than the missionaries, or with them) shd. say that it seems to you higher than the scale of salaries established, and if not too much absolutely, at least too much relatively. I could not favor more than 100 £, rent included — and notwithstanding what Mr. H. says, I think it altogether better that, whatever the sum fixed, the rent shd. be included.

My impression is that that sum (100 £) is from 10 to 20 £ more than the Mars. church would be willing to pay, and it is 40 £ more than they did pay.

May the Lord give you all needed wisdom.

Truly &c, S. F. Smith.

day. We told him that we expected the Coll. to be started in a few months and *hoped* he w'd be connected with it. But as the place of the Coll. involved a joint trusteeship (of missionaries & natives) the selection of teachers & the fixing of their salaries would of course devolve on *them*. We *then* hoped the arrangement might be made by our last An. m. It was also said that if the project for a Coll. did not succeed we hoped that the plan for native trustees on our board of trustees for the Theol. Sem. would be adopted, & that those trustees might unite on him as prof. of Armenian in the *Sem.*

As it has turned out, neither of these plans has gone into effect and so Prof. T. is led to *look* to us *alone*

But I feel that before returning I ought to be *thoroughly well*, at least, so far as possible. And most of my friends feel that at the present rate I shall not be able to return this Fall.

While in Madison my children were all in school and did well in their studies. Now the oldest is keeping house for us & my parents, and the two younger are in school here.

I was sorry to hear that you were obliged to leave your post for a time on account of poor health. May your strength be equal to your day!

As Ever

Yours in Xtn work,

J. F. Smith.

J. H. Smith

Rec^d Apr 30 ✓

Middleton, Wis.
Apr. 25th 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;

Dear Bro.;

Your kind letter reached me about a week ago — just as I was moving back here into the country. This is the next station west of Madison, and letters reach me full as quick as in Madison; because the mail is sooner distributed.

I had just written to Mr. Ward in regard to the Artesian Well, and need say no more.

Bro. Herrick has asked my opinion in regard to his going to Constple for a year or so, for "press-work".

If he had a serious intention of

of doing so, he has doubtless written to you in regard to it. In that case you may be interested to know my opinion. I accordingly enclose my reply and beg you to forward it, as addressed, to Constantinople. If he has not written to you in regard to it, it is probably because he & his associates have already given up the idea, & hence it will need no comment from you. I have often regretted that I am not nearer to you, & nearer to an experienced physician. I want to talk with you fully about some things pertaining to Marsovan, & also some things pertaining to myself. But this can not be unless something shd. call you West, or me East.

As for my health, I am better, but not so much better as I hoped to be by this time. The fore part of winter I seemed to be steadily improving. After that I grew thin again, and didn't sleep as well. But of late [illegible] am doing better and feel more hopeful.

Our family physician died just before I reached home, and now there is no one here that I feel confidence in. And tho, Dr. Willard Parker was doubtless right in saying that I didn't need much medicine, yet to one in my state it is a great comfort to be able to consult a wise physician occasionally. Now that Spring has come, & I can be out more and work in the garden, I trust I shall improve faster. If not, what would you say to my going to Clifton Springs for a few weeks? If I am worth repairing this might *hasten* the matter. At any rate it would be a great *comfort* to me (& hence *beneficial*) to feel that I was being cared for by a wise physician, rather than experimenting on myself. Lately I *have* betaken myself to a physician. But I sometimes fear that he too is experimenting.

I shd repeat however, that I am really a good deal better than when I saw you at St. Louis much stronger both physically & mentally.

Middleton, Wis., Aug. 14/82.

Rev. N. S. Clark, D.D.;

Dear Bro.;

I shd. write you oftener if I had anything definite to report. A few months ago I put myself under the care of a physician in Madison. About the same time I came out here where we have a small house & a large garden. Between the doctor's care of me, & my care of the garden, I have been improving. Still, had conditions been more favorable I think I might have improved faster. Clifton Springs, for example, would doubtless have been more favorable in several respects, though more expensive. But even as I am, I shd. not hesitate to respond to a call to go back this Fall if the call seemed urgent, & were it not for other reasons outside of health. But (1) my associates all advise me to stay till Spring. (2) My father's health is very poor, and the doctor thinks he will speedily succumb to cold weather; and it seems as if I ought not to leave him in this condition. (3) Though, as I said, I shd. not hesitate if the demand were urgent & other things favorable, yet I think it highly desirable that my health be more fully restored & established. To this end it seems to me that not only a longer stay may be advisable— ~~say~~ i.e. till spring—but that it is still more important that I have better medical advice than can be had here. I should like very much to see Dr. Willard Parker again. Or perhaps it may even yet be best to go to Clifton sometime this Fall. I do not intend to go anywhere just at present. Soon after the middle of next month I expect to send my two daughters to "Monticello Female Seminary" at Godfrey Ill. 20 m. N. of St Louis. The principle of that Sem. Miss Haskell, is an old friend of my wife, and will do more for my girls and at the same time take a deeper interest in them than any one else: and if I must be separated from them, it will be a great comfort to leave them with her: while at the same time I see not how I could possibly afford to give them such advantages anywhere else.

There is another subject concerning which I ought perhaps to say a few words to you, though as yet I have [illegible] mentioned it to any nearest friends, yet if I could see you I shd feel it both a duty & privilege to speak to you fully in regard to it. I am at home for my *health*. (Had I come sooner it would doubtless have been better) I have carefully avoided giving the impression that any other question save father's health, in any way effects the time of my return. And indeed I do not know that it does. Still I feel, as my associates do, that there are great objections to a my returning to my work alone. At the same time proper companions for a *missionary* of my age, are not everywhere found. For various reasons they shd not be too young; and yet if too old they will not be able to acquire the language. Then there must not only be *devotion* to the missionary work and a good degree of ability to engage in that work, but also as in all other cases there must be on the part of both the parties devotion to each other.

I wish simply to say now that I am aware of all these demands and am doing *nothing* to supply them. Believing that "matches are made in Heaven" I am content to wait till the right one is presented. And if no one is thus presented before I get ready to go back, only, I expect to go straight to my work, believing that the Lord will give me all needed blessings; and that what He doesn't give isn't needed.

But I must close in haste.

If I stay till Spring I do not expect to need so large an allowance after next month, as my girls will be so greatly aided — needing for me probably not over $150. a piece.

It would of course be pleasant for me to be at the An. M.; but I shall not be needed, and of course you ought not to bear my expenses: and probably I shall not be able to. Perhaps I may be able to do more good at some of the State meetings in the west, if Dr Humphrey shd desire.

Very Truly &c

J. F. Smith.

J. F. Smith

[illegible] Wis Aug 14, 1882

Recd Aug

Middleton, Wis., Mar. 9th/83.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

Partly on account of your own feeble health I have not written you since the Portland meeting. I am glad that you have long since been able to return to your post. Would that I could see the way clear to return speedily to my own! The winter has been *hard*; & hard for *me*. It took all my nervous energy to withstand the cold. Now that it is warmer I feel much better. And I think I may reasonably expect that *health* will not long continue an obstacle. How much claim my *father* has on my society & care is a more difficult question. But it may be solved any day. For he is past 86, and quite feeble.

But even for my own health, I think I ought to have better advice than any I have yet been able to obtain. And if I can get away I feel that I ought to go to Clifton Springs — partly to see what those "experts" *say* of me; and partly to see what they can *do* for me.

Another thing — my associates feel anxious that I shd see more of you. In a letter just rec'd, one of them says "I . . . . . . Wisdom doesn't seem to reside with those who have the ears of the Committee. I wish you were as near Boston as —."

The fact is the said — stands almost at the opposite pole from us, in mission policy. We are nearer Harpoot, any-way. In the long discussions at our An. m. two years ago this Spring, I found that Dr. Barnum & I saw eye to eye on almost every point. And I had the misfortune greatly to offend the above —, by saying, & illustrating in his own case, that many people *talk* a great deal about trusting the natives, but they don't *do* it. That I consider to be our real trouble in Constantinople, and another thing. Some are ever urging to give the natives more part in *our* work, instead of committing work *of their own* to *them*. We at

[illegible] believe in the *latter*.
But I can't enter into mission policy here. In the thirty two pages I wrote to Dr. Lowrie I dwelt somewhat on this matter; but still left many things unsaid.
But I wish to say here that I fully sympathise with my brethren in regard to your (the Comtee's) proposition that they call the helpers &c. together to prepare estimates. Dr. [illegible] also & [illegible] & others expressed the same feeling. I believe that *we* sh.d prepare the estimates *after* consulting with them *fully* & frankly at their several stations. *Suppose* you have estimates made out by two or three missionaries *and* twenty or thirty natives. *Perhaps* in every case the missionaries would be outvoted, and the wisest natives also. Now I don't believe you want to know the united opinion of such a body: but rather the opinion of your own agents — enlightened by constant intercourse & sympathy with

the communities for which we labor. And instead of asking them to come in & help us do our work, I am in favor of giving them work of their own to do just as fast as possible. It isn't healthy for them to spend time in managing foreign money. Let them rather do what they can & raise money at home & to manage that — supplemented it may be, as I explained to Dr. Leonard by grants in aid from you.

But, especially, don't ask us to "tack ship" in a hurricane. This whole matter is in the hands of a Comtee. Let them see things just as they are. Though we are often ashamed of ourselves (as christians & Xtian laborers) we are not ashamed of our policy; or the Board's policy. If after the report of the Comtee the Board decide to change (as I don't believe they will) then I trust that most of us will accept the decision — on the principle that it is better to carry out a poorly planned battle or campaign, than not to fight at all.

Sincerely Yours
J. F. Smith.

Middleton, March 9. 1883.
Rec'd March 12.

P.S. I am doing something for the cause — preached every Sab. in Feb., & with one exception twice a day; Eng. audiences always large.

Clifton Springs, N.Y., Apr. 19/83.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

Honored & Dear Bro.;

I arrived here three weeks ago; and your favor of the 22nd ult. was rec'd a few days after; but too late for me to reply before you left the country. I trust you have had a pleasant voyage and find yourself refreshed & strengthened in body & spirit for the arduous, delicate and important duties before you. You can imagine how earnestly I desire to be with you. But I can only pray that the God of all wisdom will guide all of you in all things.

I told Dr. Gault to-day that I was about to write to you, and that you would wish to know the prospect in regard to my return. He expresses great confidence in my full restoration; sees considerable improvement in some directions already, (as I also do); but says that considerable time will be necessary for full

restoration, and to establish habits of good sleep: and thinks I ought not to calculate to return to Turkey before another Spring.

I was hoping to get a more favorable reply. But I feel that you and my missionary brethren ought to know his opinion. As to how much of this time I ought to spend here I have not yet asked him. As I board out of the institution, my expenses are not heavy, and evidently I should stay as long as I can gain here better than elsewhere. I shall certainly very much ~~regret~~ dislike to be a burden to the Board for so much longer time. But at present I shall try not to burden myself with anxiety in regard to that; but leave it all to the all wise Providence of our Heavenly Father and the thoughtful consideration of the Prudential Committee.

With kind remembrances to Dr. Alden & Dr. Chapin, as also to the missionaries assembled, Very Sincerely, Your Bro.,

J. F. Smith.

Rev. J. F. Smith
Apr. 19. 1883

306

Clifton Springs N. Y.
May 1st /83.

Rev. Dr Means;

Dear Bro.;

I rec'd a letter from Dr. Clark shortly before he left in which he strongly advised my coming here, and informed me that I should henceforth communicate with you.

I reached here before he left the country; & have been here now nearly five weeks.

Dr. Gault has spoken very confidently of my full restoration to health; and I already see a marked improvement in some directions; though not in the matter of sleep. But the Dr. feels confident that this will come in time. But he says that my comparative sleeplessness has lasted so long that my system has in a measure adapted itself to it, and that considerable time will be necessary to get established in strength & right habits. He advises me not to plan to go back before another Spring. But I do not think that he exticipates that I shall need to stay here a long time.

I wrote the substance of the above to Dr. Clark, several days ago — thinking that he & the missionaries, assembled in Constantinople would would like to know what prospect there was of my speedy return. Since writing to him I have talked with Dr. Thayer on the subject; and he says he sees no reason why I may not be able to return this Fall.

On some accounts I should be glad to visit Boston before returning to my home in the West. But unless some special good could be accomplished it would hardly seem advisable to make the expense. Still more do I wish that I could be with those assembling in Constantinople. May the Lord give all needed wisdom to the Country and those there gathered together!

Very Truly &c

L. F. Smith.

Clifton Springs, May 1. 1883.
Rec'd May 3. Ansd

Clifton Springs, N.Y. July 2/83.

Rev. J. O. Means, D.D.,

Honored & Dear Bro.;

In answer to mine of May 1st, I recd. your very kind note of May 4th. in due season. I wrote you then that Dr. Mayer had expressed the hope that I might return to my work in the Fall. But Dr. Gault, who is my special physician still thinks that I should not think of returning before another year. He says that such cases of nervous prostration recover very slowly: that I must get able to sleep seven or eight hours a night, and then keep that up for six months before it will be safe for me to return. He thinks I need not stay here more than two weeks longer — but I shd. be somewhere where I can have rest and recreation, & that in the Fall I might commence work — i.e., he says, such work as speaking on Missions.

Now, my Dear Bro., I know not what to say, & know not what you will say to all this. It is already almost two years since my return! Two years the first of Sept. since I commenced receiving an allowance, on furlough. When I reached New York Dr. Willard Parker said that the most I needed was rest. Most of the time I have tried to rest - though often under very unfavorable circumstances; and too often also I have yielded to requests to speak on the subject of missions - sometimes two or three times a Sabbath. Notwithstanding all this I was really much improved last fall, and hoped that by this time I should be on my way back to Turkey. But the unprecedentedly cold weather of last winter wore on me. It seemed to take all my nervous energy to overcome the cold. Since coming here I have been gaining perhaps as fast as could be expected - have tested myself by a short vacation among old friends; and now, as I said above, the Doctor consents to my leaving here about the middle of this month.

I want you to understand the whole case as far as possible; that you may act wisely & justly for the Board & for all concerned. Perhaps it would be more satisfactory for me to come & see you before returning to Wis. — when I shall be so far away. Perhaps also in that case I ought to try a few weeks at the sea side, as some have advised, though Dr. Gault has not. My only desire in this respect is, that, if it please God, I may speedily gain strength to return — and that too without any unnecessary expense to the Board.

Perhaps, however, God has other plans for me. And perhaps you will feel that under all the circumstances it is best for me to resign my connexion with the Board, and seek other employment, & means of support. I conceive however that such a step would hardly be thought advisable immediately. It is more important to decide now whether a personal interview is advisable before I go back to Wisconsin.

Very truly Your Bro.,

J. F. Smith,

(of Marsovan Turkey).

✓ C.N.C.

Dr. Reade hand the enclosed note to Mr. Ward.

Rev. John F. Smith. 5

Clifton Springs, July 2. 1883.

Rec'd July 3.

reply. ✓ do. a.

Middleton, Wis., Sept. 10/83.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.;

Dear Sir;

I have been glad to hear, through my associates, of your visit to Constantinople & the good you did there. I am glad also to learn of your safe return. Now, of course, you are all busily & prayerfully engaged in preparation for the annual meeting. May the Great Head of the Church make you wise in all things to do His will!

I wrote to Dr. Means, July 2nd, stating that my physicians in Clifton Springs gave no hope of my being able to return to Turkey before another year, and suggesting that the Secretaries might think it about time for me to resign and seek other employment & support. In the absence of Dr. M., Dr. Alden replied (July 4th) advising me to continue in the pursuit of health and not to give up the idea of a speedy return.*

Of course this is in accordance with

* If you have leisure, please refer to those two letters.

Rev. John F. Smith.
Clifton Springs, July 2. 1883.
Rec'd July 3.

repd. ✓ do. a.

Middleton, Wis., Sept. 10/83.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.;

Dear Sir;

I have been glad to hear, through my associates, of your visit to Constantinople & the good you did there. I am glad also to learn of your safe return. Now, of course, you are all busily & prayerfully engaged in preparation for the annual meetings. May the Great Head of the Church make you wise in all things to do His will!

I wrote to Dr. Means, July 2nd, stating that my physicians in Clifton Springs gave no hope of my being able to return to Turkey before another year, and suggesting that the Secretaries might think it about time for me to resign and seek other employment & support. In the absence of Dr. M., Dr. Alden replied (July 4th) advising me to continue in the pursuit of health and not to give up the idea of a speedy return.* Of course this is in accordance with

* If you have leisure, please refer to those two letters.

my earnest desire. But at times I have been almost discouraged. The doctors however tell me that in such cases of nervous prostration time is a very important element. On my leaving Clifton Sp., the last of July, both Dr. Gault & Dr. Foster said that there was no need of my staying there any longer — that my system seemed thoroughly prepared for recuperation — but that before going back to my work I should get able to "sleep at least seven hours a night, and keep that up for six months." I was then sleeping six hours; and with an occasional poor night, have continued to do so; and am hoping to do better as the weather becomes cooler.

The letters from Marsovan show plainly that all the missionaries there are in great danger of breaking down — especially, as I think, of Mrs. Riggs, & Mr. Tracy; but perhaps equally of the others.

In view of this I feel it a great trial to be lying around so useless. I remember that when I retd. from my first visit to America, ten years ago, I met Bro. Tracy & family in Constantinople, broken down, & on their way to America, & obliged to stay here for about three years. I greatly fear that that History will too soon repeat itself. And yet, though I could do much to relieve them if I were there, even in my present condition, it is doubtless unwise to go as yet.

But if I stay on here I shall still need to ask you for support, while doing nothing in return. My second year in this country terminated Sept. 1st. During that year I recd. $800. and I do not see how I can consistently ask for less, hereafter. I could not live on that (and educate my children) were it not for the fact that all the extra expense of educating my two girls - and more too - is borne by others.

If this application sh'd be approved
I wish the Treasurer would send
me a Hundred Dollars, on the
new year, as soon as convenient.

May the Lord bless you all, in
all things! And if it be His will,
may none of you ever know the
trial of being laid aside as useless!

Still I have many things to
be thankful for — not the least,
the hope that God will yet give
me more work to do for Him.

Sincerely
Your Bro. in Ch.
J. F. Smith.

Rev. J. F. Smith.
Middleton, Sep. 10, 1883.
Rec'd Sep. 13.

Rev. J. F. Smith.

Madison, Wis., Mar. 21st/84.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

Yours of the 13th inst. is but just rec'd. I know not whence the delay. As for my return to Turkey, certainly no one can so deeply regret my long enforced idleness, as I do. But I feel confident that an earlier return would have been disastrous. This has been the opinion of every physician I have consulted, with the exception of Dr. Thayer — and I was not under his care save for a light catarrhal trouble. They have all said that time & rest are essential in such cases of nervous prostration. When I left Clifton Springs in July, both Dr. Foster & Dr. Gault told me that I ought not to return to my work under a year from that time. Still I have been planning to reach Constantinople, if possible, at the time of our An. meeting in May. To that, there has seemed to be only one real obstacle. And sometimes

I have felt that I *must* go any way, at the time proposed — and that if God saw that a companion was needed He would provide one, either *here* or *there*. But looking to the fact that I must take my son (ten years old), and that there is no family in Marsovan that could care either for me or him, I have felt, in general, that I have no right to go till that want is supplied. But I have met no one in this country who seemed to be the *right one*. Fifteen days ago I was about to write to Bro. Leonard in regard to this matter, when I rec'd a letter from him in which he mentioned your visit and your conversation in regard to me. In view of that — and especially in view of one name which you mentioned to him — I wrote that very day to one whom I have long had in mind as the one I should prefer above all others; but of whose acceptance of such a proposition I have had but very little hope. She is occupying a very important position, for which she is well qualified, and which I think is more agreeable to her than the duties of a household. Besides, even if she would give up that position for some one's sake, I have certainly no reason to believe that I am that one. Still, looking at my own heart and at the leadings of Providence, I felt at last that I must write. Full three weeks more must elapse before I can look for an answer. If that should be favorable I shall try to get away just as soon as possible. If unfavorable — as I have far more reason to expect — I see not how any other arrangement is likely to be made hastily. And yet we can not tell. So far as I can now see, this is the only obstacle. My aged father is willing to have me go. My girls have been wonderfully provided for; and God has given them a desire to have me return, and also, in time, to engage themselves in missionary work. I feel sure that the Lord who knows all the needs of His work, and all the needs of each one of His people, will order everything aright.

As soon as an answer is rec'd, I shall of course inform you — whatever it may be.

Meanwhile will you please inform me of the exact time for our annual meeting. Please also to hand the enclosed not to Bro. Ward.

Very Truly &c.

J. F. Smith.

March 21. 1884

Madison, Wis. Apr. 17/84.

Rev. Dr. Clark;

Dear Bro.;

Many thanks for your note & the enclosed letter — which I herewith return. If companions were to be chosen on the sole ground of spir-itual affinity I should certainly not envy the man who could not find a ~~suitable~~ congenial one in the author of that letter. But in such a union as that all the cords need to be strong; and hence there is need of a natural affinity or congeniality, as well as a spiritual one. I shd certainly be glad to meet her — especially under some circumstances. But our orbits lie far apart.

I shd have written earlier, but confidently expected a letter fm Constantinople by yesterday, as I wrote six weeks ago to-day. As my letters fm there *usually* reach here on Wed. or Sunday (the latter not being delivered till Monday a.m.) I hardly expect anything now till after my

John F. Smith
Madison, Wis,
April 17, '84.

return for Whitewater where I am to spend the Sabbath.

As letters are occasionally lost, I wrote a second letter four days after the first. So I feel that I may pretty confidently expect a reply soon. Till it comes I make no plans; though some have been suggested to me.

I hardly know whether the proposed "Conference," at this time, is wise or not. Perhaps those on the ground are the best judges. I shd certainly like to be there if possible.

Sincerely Yours,
J. F. Smith.

Madison, Wis., Apr. 23/84

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

Dear Bro.,

The expected letter came yesterday afternoon; & leaves me, as I anticipated, just where I was seven weeks ago. And now what?

When I made that venture — which under all the circumstances seemed providential — I thought that if it were unsuccessful I should take it as a providential indication that I ought to give up my connexion with the Board. But since then my feelings have somewhat changed. In the first place my health is better than for years past. Also I have rec'd letters fm Bro. & sister Herrick. They feel that I ought to come before Fall, but had given up expecting me this Spring. They feel too that my chances of securing a suitable companion would be better there than here [to this subject none had before alluded] They also say that if they return to M. in Aug. as they hope, they hope that Mrs. H's health will be such that they can offer *me* a place in their house & a seat at their table. But they could not do that for Henry; and there is no one there who could. They therefore suggest that I leave him in this country.

Now in regard to this, aside from the fact that their or her being *able* to take *me* is entirely problematical (and I feel quite sure that in my case she *ought not* to do it), I really do not know what I could do with Henry. He is ten years old, and needs at least *one* parent's care. I have no *father's* house. Since my mother died father is living with my youngest sister, & is dependent on two of the sisters & myself. Also I have no *brother's* house. Two of my brothers died in the war, & the other while I was in Turkey. *Sisters'* houses are not like brothers', as the husbands are the *head*. Moreover none of them is so situated as to take him.

Hence, to *me*, the suggestion of my youngest daughter (now sixteen) seems *more* practicable than this. She offers to go back with us & care for us. It hardly seems right to take her out of school & take her back there at that age. Yet she would do it cheerfully and make it very pleasant for Henry & me. But it would probably result in her coming back in a year or two, and so make a good deal of expense. This seems to me the principal objection.

Now if I were to follow the promptings of my heart I should be off in less than three weeks — reach there for the An. M., & Conf., and go on to M., keeping "bach" or boarding with my pupils, or anything so only that I might speedily re-enter the work. But, though so well now, yet with my past experience I feel that I shall need to be careful, for a time at least. If the Bernards were there they would be glad to care for me & Henry too. None of the others can do so. If I once settle down to other work there is perhaps an even probability that I shall never go back. If I go on in the present way, for a time longer, — only working more, as I am now able to do, perhaps the Board will open some better way than has yet appeared. I have left it all in the Lord's hands; and that too with unusual cheerfulness & joy. I am quite willing to accept any decision of yours, or of the Prud. Comittee, as an indication of the Lord's will, I am also quite willing to accept advice and suggestions fm you or any of my friends. But my own feelings are strongly against going anywhere on purpose to see a strange lady on such business. It does not seem to be doing things "decently & in order," and it would be embarrassing to both parties. I can live as I am. The trouble is to go back to Turkey as I am.

If I could see you I would talk to you freely about two or three persons, both in Turkey & in this country; and would like very much to know your opinion. But I dont quite like to write in regard to it. Were I in Clifton Sp., as a year ago, I could easily find an excuse to see two persons, in that vicinity, whose names have been suggested. But as it is, it seems wholly inappropriate. By the way where are the Hubbards? and when do they return? I am very sorry you have such an elephant on your hands as I am. May the Lord give you strength & grace equal to your day. Cordially &c J. F. Smith.

Ap. 23 - 1884

Madison, Wis., Apr. 29/84

Rev. Dr. Clark;

Dear Bro.;

I wrote you last Wed., but hardly expected you would reply to it till after the meeting of the Prud. Com'tee this P.M.

This morning comes a letter from the Tracys (in Marsovan) offering to take both *me* & *Henry*. They are *anxious* to have me come, & that *soon*. They are to go to An. meeting, and Mrs. T. feels that they ought to stay in C. after An. m. a *short* time for rest, and would be more free to do so if I could get there near the close of An. m. & go right on. I do not know what will be the tenor of your letter and of course can not *decide* anything till I get that — or even till I get an ans. to *this*. But I feel now that the way is open for me to go immediately. If therefore *you* approve, and if passage can be secured for me & Henry (aged ten years) about May 17th, I will try to be ready by that time.

Mr Is. & I have lived together a good deal, and always got along nicely—lovingly. They are very cordial in this invitation—had delayed it, hoping I shd have some one to keep house for me—but feel that that want may be supplied in that country, better perhaps than here. As for this, my own feeling is that now that I am able to go—greatly needed also, and now that a way is open for me to go as I am, I ought to do so.

Yours in Haste

J. F. Smith.

P.S. If this is decided on, please ask Mr. Ward to send me Seventy five Dollars ($75.) J. F. S.

Ad. 27, 1874

Madison, Wis., May 5th 1884.

Rev. Dr. Clark;

Dear Bro.;

Yours of the 2nd is just recd. I hope to leave here Thurs. a.m.; to spend the Sabbath with my girls in Godfrey Ill., & to leave St. Louis for Boston Monday eve. the 12th, and to reach Boston on or before the 15th, to be present at the Farewell meeting as you propose.

It will be pleasant for me to go with the other missionaries, if berths can be secured, for self & Henry. I suppose Mr. Ward will attend to that. He knows I am a poor sailor, and one of those poor berths near the stern of the ship would about use me up. If a better one could be secured I had rather pay the difference.

If you shd have occasion to write me after receiving this, Please send to "Monticello Sem., Godfrey, Illinois."

Very sincerely Your Bro.,

J. F. Smith.

Marsovan Turkey, July 9/84

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

Honored & Dear Bro.;

Many thanks for yours of Jan 4th which came by last post. I am very grateful for all that the Committee have done for me & mine; and for your kindness in writing to my daughters. Had it not been Jennie's last year, — while also she is looking forward to a medical course in preparation for missionary work — I should not have felt free to ask for them so large a sum.

I arrived here June 14th, four weeks from New York, including over a day in London and eight days in Constantinople.

As to my impressions of the work in this country — with a firm conviction that it is God's work, and that the instruments, however imperfect, are of His choosing — we have everything to hope and nothing to fear. Many appearances also are encouraging. All parties seem to understand one another better, & to have a growing respect for one another.

My own reception, both by the preachers assembled in Constantinople — many of whom were my former pupils — and by the community here, was very cordial & gratifying. Also, notwithstanding the fact that this community has sent out quite a colony to California, and has had no pastor for four years, it has yet more than held its own, not only in numbers but also in giving and in christian work. The new pastor entered upon his duties the Sabbath after my arrival. And the church in giving him a hearty welcome took occasion also to express their thanks to the missionaries for the preaching & pastoral work they had done here during these four years, and also their thankfulness to God for bringing me safe back to them. In the five Sabbaths since my arrival the congregation has averaged nearly eight hundred. I am especially pleased with the great number of earnest, warm-hearted christian women. It is gratifying also to see some of our best business men earnestly engaged as teachers in the Sab. School and in other christian work. And, so far as I can learn, what is true of Marsovan, is true, *in general*, of this whole field and of the neighboring fields. The unfavorable aspect of it is that there has been very little of *aggressive* work. The growth has been mostly from *within*. The boys & girls come rapidly forward, and many new christian households have been established, while there have been few accessions from without; and, as I fear, far too little effort in that direction. And yet, in this city, nearly half of the 120 pupils in the boys school are from the old Armenian community — which in this & other ways, is being largely leavened with evangelical protestant ideas. On the whole there are abundant evidences and signs of good, even to those who will insist on watching the clouds instead of looking beyond to Him that sitteth on the throne, and resting on the eternal promises.

Perhaps the most hopeful thing of all, connected with our work here is the High School, the foundation for which was laid on the eve of my departure to America and which has now nearly fifty students, most of whom are self-supporting. Evidently it must succeed and become what it was planned to be, "Anatolia College." It ought to receive from some quarter a large endowment, and that too as early as possible.

You have heard from others of the warm & lengthy discussions in the Conference at Constple, and of the conclusions reached. The real battle had been fought before my arrival; and it only remained to formulate the opinions of the majority. The plan adopted was a compromise. But most of the concessions were made by the missionaries. I think that most of the missionaries felt at first (as I did till the end) that the question of the location of the Seminary ought not to have been touched. If any

(Dr. Clark 2)

point ought to have been considered as settled, unless that was one. The Comtee sent out last year decided it. Their action in this respect was evidently approved by the Board, at Detroit, and was ratified as I understand in one of the last utterances from the missionary rooms.

But leaving this point, with the exception of a few missionaries especially devoted to the Greek work, and who have never felt satisfied with Marsovan as a place for the Greek Dept., I think the missionaries are almost unanimously of the opinion that this is a far better place to train our ministry than Constple. The arguments have been so often presented that I need not repeat them. But I must call attention to the fact that some of the arguments urged in favor of Constple — such e.g. as the better opportunities to get acquainted with various forms of infidelity — are worse than frivolous. And here, let me ask, how are young men educated in Constantinople, largely in the Eng. language, and accustomed to such a style of living and such a scale of expenditure, ever to see any *call* for *them* to spend their lives in these poor towns & villages? Will they not rather (with a very few rare & noble exceptions) see a call in other professions & other lands? This is the question that weighs heavily on many of our minds. And some of our most level-headed natives, in the interior at least, feel as we do in regard to it. But the result reached was *a concession for the sake of peace*. Evidently the leaders of the Bithynia Union will never be satisfied to have the Seminary remain *here*. And the question is *Is it not better to have the Seminary there with all its disadvantages, rather than here, with the one great disadvantage of their continued hostility*? This is the question that I do not feel wise enough to answer. May He who is infinite in wisdom guide your minds aright!

Whether our earnest desire for peace

will be secured" by such a concession is problematical. In my letter to Dr. Laurie I remarked that it was a question of Co-control rather than of Co-operation. There is now a strong suspicion in some minds that the leaders of the opposition, finding this impossible, are willing to drop the "Co-" & to permit us to operate, for a time at least, under their control. They will certainly have made a good beginning if they secure this transfer, contrary to the judgment of the Board & of the great majority of its missionaries; i.e. contrary to their judgment save for the sake of peace.

You refer to Rev. Mangasarian's purpose in coming to this country. He has already reached Constantinople. Until he declares himself we can say nothing of what we have heard of his intentions — else he may suddenly change his plan, and then we shall be held up as slanderers. Indeed I expect he will do so after talking with leading men at C.

For unless I am greatly mistaken, Jonah is not ready to be swallowed, neither is the whale anxious to swallow him. If this should take place, however, we can afford to stand on shore for three days, & await the natural result.

However, our eyes are not sea-ward, but Heavenward — lifted up even to the everlasting hills whence cometh our help.

Very truly

Yours &c.;

J. F. Smith.

Moroni, July 9. 1884.
Rec'd Aug. 5.

315

Marsovan, Turkey, Dec 11/84.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;

My Dear Bro.;

I have always felt in very hearty sympathy with you and with the Prud. Comtee. And I have always tried to work in harmony with your plans, and not to thwart them in any way. But I now have to confess to a transgression. I fear I have seriously interfered with at least *one* of your arrangements. But the fault is not *all* my own. A *Prudential* Comtee ought to have been more prudent than to permit as nice a young lady as Miss Sears to return to her home by way of Marsovan. The famous letter of Julius Caesar written from this very field should at least have been a warning to you. For you know how often History repeats herself. And so, *she* came, *she* saw, and --- well --- *we both* conquered. At any rate, if you could only see the letters that came to me yesterday, you would be convinced that *one* heart was so thoroughly conquered that there is not the shadow of a prospect for any one else in that quarter.

Yea, she has even decided to resign her connexion with the Mardin Station, and, as some one puts it, "to lose herself in the great Smith family." I judge from her letter that she does not anticipate the *possibility* of a *veto*, seeing the bill has passed both Houses by a *unanimous* vote. Then again, what solid ground for objection can you have? The Biblical argument at least is all on our side. I have long felt that it was "not good for man to be alone." She too has long felt that "woman was made for man;" and now feels fully persuaded that she has at last found *the* man for whom *she* was made. Then too in going to *Mesopotamia* for a wife I am simply following in the footsteps of Isaac & Jacob. Yea more, even "the father of the faithful" found his "Sarah" in that very land where I have found mine. Hence instead of expecting any opposition on your part, we anticipate your hearty approval, as also your fraternal & paternal benediction. And if you could only be present and be the doer of it we should consider this the crowning happiness. Scarcely less so would be that of Dr. Thompson, who from the beginning of my missionary life, has been so warm a friend, or of either of your associates. The only objection to Dr. Alden would be that his hearty joyfulness on the occasion would be likely to throw one over into the shade. Dr. Smith would be certainly welcome, not simply because we like him; but also because he belongs to the family.

In thinking of ourselves we have not forgotten that we are missionaries. [In fact we commenced that way. Even when she was here to spend four days, I left her in less than twenty four hours — our work hardly commenced; and went off to do missionary work; not returning till after her departure.] She feels that she can not be spared from Mardin till near the close of the school year, about the middle of June, or a little earlier. I had hoped to go and get back before the opening of our Theol. Sem., the first of April. But she & they feel that this school can not go on without her;

whereas *these* schools can be seen, in a way, without *me*. Indeed I had expected to be absent *four* weeks of that time to attend our An. meeting. This will take seven weeks: a week to Sivas, another to Harpoot, and a third through Diarbekir to Mardin. Then about a week there and three more to return. By this arrangement also, if Bro. Riggs carries out his plan of going to America *before* An. m. we shall have no representation there save Bro. Herrick, who is on the ground. It is suggested however to have the An. m. two weeks earlier (May 5th); in which case Bro. R. will probably remain to attend it.

My present expenses are not as large as usual, and I expect some margin for re-commencing housekeeping. But this long trip to the East will probably involve an additional expense of from one Hundred to two Hundred Dollars. As we took matters into our own hands we can not of course call upon you to meet the bills. But *you* know that *love* acts first and thinks afterwards, and *I* know that you all have that liberal soul which deviseth liberal things. Hence I expect that you will deal liberally even with us your wayward children.

Had I time I would like to tell you of some pleasant & profitable tours I have made since the close of our Seminary year; but can not now.

Yours very truly
J. F. Smith.

Rev. J. F. Smith,
Marsovan, Dec. 11 '84
Rec'd Jan. 13 '85.

Marsovan Turkey. Feb. 16/85.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

My Dear Bro.;

Yours of Jan. 16th came on Sat. night, and has given me two very poor nights. I tried to put it out of mind on the Sabbath; and having public duties to perform & to prepare for, was the more able to succeed. I was the less prepared for such a letter from the fact that I have been 30 days in quarantine with my boy (for scarlet fever), and have had almost the sole charge of him day & night — that my associates might not expose their children — and so have felt more keenly the need of some one to share in my responsibilities. Owing to a kind Providence the sickness — though one which demands long continued watchfulness — has not been very severe. Otherwise my associates would have insisted on relieving me.

To say that your letter came "like thunder from a clear sky," doesn't half express it. I certainly expected your *hearty approval*. For though it is likely to prove a temporary blow to *one department* of the work in Mardin; yet on the other hand, it is quite within the range of possibilities that *here* our very *existence* as a *Station* may depend on it. Bro. Riggs & family expect to leave here in nine weeks or less. Mr. Tracy always *will* overwork: and Mrs. T's health is so precarious that he sometimes thinks he may have to take her to America very soon; and Mrs. R., feeble as she is, has at times suggested that perhaps they ought to hold on a little longer and let the Ts take a vacation *first*. To leave therefore this large Station — with its High School of nearly seventy pupils, and its Theolog. Seminary to be reopened here, as we suppose, in April — reduced to a *single household*, and the head of that household a frail woman, is a thought which should not be entertained for a moment. It should not be so left that all the guests going & returning for An. meeting and at other times, must necessarily be entertained in one family, whatever the health condition of that family may be; and this too in addition to the lady teachers with myself & boy as regular boarders. Take a single case: In a few weeks will occur the An. meeting of our preachers, pastors & delegates, for making out estimates &c. This, unlike the meetings of the Union, is regarded as our meeting; and we are responsible for their entertainment. And even if we do not entertain any large number of them in our own houses, we must bring them all to our tables, more or less, if possible. We can't do here as in Boston, in such matters. Now this meeting is to occur just before the Rs. go away. And in the midst of their packing & other preparations, poor Mrs. R., already overworn, and now getting more so by scarlet fever which has just attacked her youngest, ought not to be burdened by it at all. There remains Mrs. T., who has been unusually feeble the last month. But unless some of us can entertain them socially it would be almost better to have no meeting.

Whether Mrs. Herrick will be strong enough to return here, even in the later Summer, or at all is extremely doubtful. If not, what are we to do, even if we are all well? But if Mrs. T. shd. break down, as is not at all improbable, where is Marsovan Station? Besides, *I* am not *strong*. I don't sleep as well as I ought to — not as well as Drs. Foster & Sault said I *must* before coming to Turkey. I dare not do much work in the evg. I *need* a *home*: and so does my boy. In less than a month it will be five years since my wife died. For the sake of the school I staid on here too long after that. I suppose some have blamed me for not supplying her place sooner. But in such a matter no one *can* judge save the party himself. For if he be not a mere simpleton they can't know what efforts he has made. E.g. About a year ago, a friend of mine visiting at Bro. Ls. in New Haven quoted approvingly the saying of a former Sec. that if one could not attend to such matters for himself he wasn't fit to be a missionary — which is all right — and also said "Why doesn't he take Miss ——?" Now the fact was, that commencing more than two years previous to that time, I had tried for months in that direction — at first with a good deal of encouragement; & had reason to believe that I sh'd have succeeded if her own confident in the matter had not sided against me instead of for me. But men are not supposed to publish their failures in this direction. I can only say that I have tried faithfully & prayerfully to bring about that which seemed so desirable for myself & family, and so important also for the interests of this Station. But though Sec. Humphrey long ago recommended Miss S. to me, yet I had not the least purpose or thought in that direction till I heard that she was to come here on her way back to U. That occurred at a time when in view of the then-present & prospective condition of our Station I felt that such an arrangement sh'd be made even before winter if possible, and certainly before the Rs. sh'd leave in the Spring. Yet seeming to be shut up & shut off, I committed the matter unreservedly to the Lord.

Just then came the entirely unexpected news that Miss S. was to come this way. And I know *now* that I am not the only one in this Station, that felt immediately that the Lord had sent her here for *me*. Had I known *then* — what I did not know for weeks afterwards — *how* necessary she was in Mardin, I think it most *probable* that I shd have made no advancements. But our *ignorance*, equally with our knowledge, is one of the factors by which God brings about His purposes. But now that our hearts are one, and when for the sake of the work in Mardin we have already postponed the matter till she could close up her school year (shortening it perhaps a little), I see not how any one could counsel any longer delay — looking not however to the needs of our hearts; but as you suggest, to "the demands of the missionary work;" *here* however as well as there. Even after the departure of Dr. Thom & family & Miss Pratt, that Station will have *four* missionary families;

and *we*, with our larger work, *one* very *breakable* family, plus a broken one. Had it not been for breaking up that school I shd. have gone even earlier than *this*; so as to be back here by the opening of our Theol. Sem. in April & before the Rs. leave. It is going to be very difficult for me to leave after that; but on acct. of the School in Mardin, we could not urge her to come earlier; and moreover I had calculated to be gone about four weeks at that time, to our An. meeting. Now Bro. R. is to stay *on* till the An. m., letting me off to go to Mardin. Besides, if you approve of Miss Wright's coming here — as we fully anticipate — Miss Sears is expecting her to come on with *us*; and I presume she has invited her so to do. "Two birds, with one stone," you see; only we are sorry that both the birds can't come earlier: another sacrifice on our part for the sake of Mardin; for Miss Wright is needed here as soon as possible.

I feel so confident that you will see this matter as we do, that I shall not change my plans before hearing from you again; and shall look for a favorable answer at the earliest date. *Probably* *their* arrangements for An. meeting, &c. will compel me to leave here not later than the first of May. If deferred till *after* Mr. Andrus' return from the An. m. in Erzeroom, it would be too hot for a six weeks journey in that direction, and also take me away the closing weeks of our High School, when I shall be most urgently needed.

With very kind regards to yourself & associates,

Sincerely Your Bro.,

J. F. Smith.

Rev. J. F. Smith,
Marsovan Feb. 16. '85.
Rec'd Mar 16.
D. E. D.

Tocat, Turkey, June 12/85.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;

My Dear Bro.;

Your good letter telling me to "go forward," was rec'd just in time to harmonize with our plans, and gave me a good send off. Weather, roads, everything, were favorable — all that we could wish: and from Harpoot on I was favored with the company of Rev. Edw. Bliss. Returning to H., Miss Wright joined us, and from there on to here we had a very pleasant journey in wagons. Spending the Sab. here I preached to a congregation of one hundred. To the East of here we had sometimes thought of the possibility of danger from robbers; though we had often been assured to the contrary. But from here on, the roads are so good, & there is so much travel, especially at this season, that the possibility of danger from such a source did not occur to us. But having left on Monday A.M. June 8th, we had gone but three hours when four fully armed Circassians galloped up from behind; unseen by us on account of our covered wagons till they galloped past, called a halt & presented revolvers & demanded money. Neither our drivers, servant, or myself had a single weapon. I handed out a bag of change, they took my watch from my neck, then ordered us out, & searched me a little & the women more: took some money from them, & their gold watches. They then took ing to take the under one when I told them that was necessary to me, & they desisted. Then they examined the ladies satchels & valises; then struck me a heavy blow on my back, demanding the keys to the trunks. [Each of the ladies had one]. Mrs. S. opened hers & they pulled everything out on to the ground. Then as Miss W's the key could not be found they cut ~~it~~ the trunk open with their dirks. At first they evidently sought for money, & for gold & silver valuables, and one of our drivers says they threatened to kill myself or son if money was not forthcoming. But the driver told them we were not accustomed to carry much money with us, but to get it from city to city as it was needed. At any rate, ~~two or~~ three or four times revolvers & dirks were brought threateningly near to me. Then they examined food-box, bags & bundles. They ended by taking almost everything of value including three horses to carry off the plunder. As the two ladies were making a permanent removal (though their furniture & other heavy goods were not with them) and as I had gone on a touring trip of seven weeks & had to be prepared also (as they also) for both cold & heat, we had an unusual supply of good clothes. Miss Wright reckons her loss, including a horse, at $250. Mrs. Smith's loss was near or quite $300: and mine over $100. Our drivers also each lost a horse.

All this happened on a plain where several villages were more or less in sight and only from a mile & a half to three miles distant. Also while we were being robbed, a government

317

officer (said by some to be a police officer), was in sight, coming towards us; but turned aside when he saw what was going on; and came to us after they had left. On being asked why he did not come before, he said "What could one man do against so many?" The direction which the robbers took, (if not the robbery itself) was seen by many peasants at work in the fields. We went to a neighboring vil. to complain to the head man, but he & all the principal men were absent — on a hunt, it was said. Very soon after the robbers left a large number of ox-carts came along. The robbers were still in sight: but the men though strong were on foot, & for the most part unarmed. A half hour or so later, five wagons came up and took us back to Tocat, while the servant & drivers came back more slowly with the two wagons & the debris of our things. Of course I immediately complained to the govt., and before night they had eight policemen with one of our drivers off in pursuit. They were tracked up to a certain village, from whence they seem to have scattered — at least for a time. The men of the village denied all knowledge of the robbers. The houses were all searched and none of the stolen goods found. Yet ten of the men are in prison here, as it seems evident that they must have seen them & must know something about them. The principal man of another village, who is uncle to a noted robber — supposed from the description to be the leader of *our* robbers — is also in prison because he gave contradictory statements in regard to the whereabouts of his nephew. And the chief of police told him yesterday, in my presence, that he sh'd be kept in prison till his nephew was found. Aside from the robbery, this delay is itself quite a trial, as we are much needed in Marsovan. But it seems to be our duty to stay for a few days & press the govt. to do all they can to secure both robbers & property. Otherwise the impression would be left that it is a very safe thing to rob American missionaries — as little effort would be made to secure redress. I confess that my hopes in that direction are not very strong even now. But to do nothing would certainly seem wrong. I hope to be able to leave here early next week. I must not write more now, else I shall be too late for this post.

We are all well and very thankful that the damage was only to our possessions & not to our persons.

In haste

very truly &c

J. F. Smith.

Tocat June 12, '85.
Rec'd July 6.

June 12, '85.

Rec'd July 6.

that

ts.

Aug. 24. '85.

Mr. Hutchins ✓
Dr. Clark

Marsovan Turkey
July 28th. 1885.

S. S. Ward Esq.;

Dear Bro.;

I was not able to complete the acct. for the exp. of getting Miss Dwight fr. Harpoot so as to get it off in my Semi An. acct. As I brought her together with my wife — who was a weeks journey beyond — the two items are a good deal mixed. I suppose however you will permit me to charge that item also; though Dr. Clark did not definitely say so. Please inform me in regard to this. The whole expense for the two, was £.T. 54 16/100. Of this just about £.T. 17, is chargable to

Miss Wright's removal, & W. B. M.
the balance to Mrs. Smith.

As you know we all lost
a good deal by the robbery.
I am happy to say that
two of the robbers are in
prison — for the securing of
which I have already spent
considerable money, but
I have very little hope of
securing any of our property.
If the robbers are properly
punished however I shall
rejoice: hoping that it will
result in greater security
to travellers.

The desks came two days ago.
Five only of the iron standards
were broken; and I think
these can be mostly mended.

We are having a vacation in
the High Sch. but I am busy
with the twelve Theologues.

Fraternally yours,
J. F. Smith.

need

as g

eric

one

in f

was

peti

keri

fifty

wea

to

fau

tha

of th

Marsovan Turkey. Aug. 11/85.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

Yours of July 8th was recd by last Post. Many thanks for your sympathy & good wishes, as also for your suggestion that some relief may be afforded if necessary. Many of the things can't be supplied: others must be — such as some of the ladies dresses, my own best suit, underclothes, and light and heavy overcoats, watches &c. Some of these, by economy, I trust we shall be able to supply from our salaries. But we may need a little help such as you have suggested. As yet we have not utterly despaired of recovering a part. The leader of the robbers, and one other have been apprehended and are in prison. The horse of one of our drivers was found with them and has been returned to the owner. But the Govt. is evidently in league with the robbers. From fifty to a Hundred Dollars worth of money was found on them, but none is given to us. Of the other horses also that were found on them it is almost certain that one was Miss Wright's. But ~~one~~ of the head of the police force who seized them robbers kept that at his own house, & neither my servt nor agent could get a sight of it. After a time it was sent off to a village; and though they now promise to bring it back, it is almost certain that they will bring, instead, another one, which of course will not be ours. None of the goods was found on the robbers — as they were apprehended, with others, two or three weeks after our robbery & in connexion with another robbery. My agent without any authority fr me has promised the robber chief, to let him go if he will give back the things. But he denies all knowledge of the robbery and evidently hopes that with the Govt on his side he shall get free without giving up his booty (save a part of it to them). As for ourselves we think it more important that he shd be punished, or kept in a safe place, than to get back our things. And I do hope that the Govt will not have the effrontery to let him go free. So far, in addition to being robbed I have spent from fifteen to twenty dollars in seeking the robbers: & expect to spend more to make a good present to my agents

With the exception of Bros. Wright & ourselves (the three Smiths) our station are all at the Mts. for needed rest. Bro. T. when here finds enough to do in finishing reps. & painting of buildings and in general work, during the eight weeks vacation in the High School, so that the whole work in the Theol. Seminary devolves on me. Mrs. Smith however is proving a true help meet here in this by taking a portion of the class who are backward in English and giving them a lesson in Astronomy. This class was recd. in the Spring and numbers twelve; the best prepared and I think the most hopeful class we have ever had.

As school duties are pressing I have not time to write you at length. The Campbellites are ravaging our flock somewhat, both here & in some of the outstations. With only one man for the Seminary & treasury, and only one also for the High School — dividing the general work between us — we can not look after these scattered flocks as they need. Still I do not believe that any great & permanent damage is to come to our evangelical work through the efforts of these men.

At the An. m. we asked for some Specials for this year: all of which are almost imperatively needed, as I presume Bro. Riggs has explained to you. It would be a relief to us if we could hear soon that these are granted.

In haste, but very cordially,

Yours,

J. F. Smith.

Marsovan, Aug. 11. 1885.
Rec'd Sept. 7.

Marsovan, Turkey, Dec. 21/85.

Rev. Dr. Clark;

Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston Mass.;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

We were glad to receive a letter from you by last Post: glad to know that you were able to be at your post; and glad too to learn that so many of our estimates have been approved; though we were of course disappointed at the rejection of some — especially those for the High School. I think that letters from Messrs Herrick & Tracy must have reached you soon after you wrote. And I trust that they put the matter of the High Sch. in such a new light that you felt impelled to reconsider your action and approve those estimates. But lest you may wait to hear from us again, I wish as Treasurer to give you a few facts.

You recollect that the *plan* of the High Sch. was brought forward in the Spring of 1881, with the expectation that it would be a fine field for cooperation. The Co-operative part was at first thwarted, largely through the opposition of Rev. M. Mangasarian. But the plan had leaked out & and money began to come in from Eng., and pupils from this country.

So the brethren here accepted the situation & went to teaching those self-supporting pupils who came, demanding only a small tuition. Soon they asked from you the larger part of the sal. of two teachers & a small sum for apparatus — 76£ in all. The bal. of the teachers' sals., and also the exp. for wood, light, care of building, ~~stoves~~ ~~&c.~~ kitchen furniture, &c. ~~bed room furniture~~ had to be met in part by the tuition, and in part by the money which had come in from England. But when it was announced that the plan of a co-operative, independent High School (to grow into "Anatolia Coll.) had failed, of course the money ceased to come in.

Meanwhile the school was growing, and the income, from tuition, was increasing; and so also were the expenses.

The School was getting into debt. ~~Had~~ it been a co-operative School, we could appeal to the native Govt. Communities. They are very anxious to have it such, if it can be made a college. And they all pledged to give what for them is a large sum, if it be made such. There remained to us, to increase the Tuition or to appeal to You. We did both. We have taken in more than eighty Liras for tuition; and yet the School came out more than ten Liras in debt in addition to the eighty Liras we asked of You (in our specials for this year) but did not get. There is still a little tuition to be collected — enough probably to cover the debt — i.e. aside from the eighty Liras.* Could we collect the Tuition from all we should have thirty Liras in addition. But from about twenty four, who are both poor & promising (either supporting themselves, or being helped by the native Communities) we have taken a Note for the tuition,

nearly or quite 110 £s in all during the school year promising to pay within a year after their graduation. Could we do otherwise? Recollecting that there is no Educational Soc. here to help them, and that only a few even of these twenty four receive any help from the local churches, it seems to me that we can not. But should we not ~~charge more for~~ demand a higher tuition from those who can pay? Perhaps we may make a little advance at the commencement of the next School year, i.e. in Sept/86. But it should be borne in mind that our present charge (₤1 $\frac{25}{100}$)* is a full month's wages for a laboring man here in Marsovan. Moreover no advance in the future can be expected to cover this debt of 80₤. We make special request that our application for these urgent needs for this year, should receive a speedy reply; for in all cases the expenditures seemed to us almost imperative, & more being rapidly made. But without wishing to intimate that

* In addition to this we charge also a quarter of a lira for use of rooms, to those in the building.

(Dr. C. no. 2)

there was any fault on your part — for I know that you are crowded with work — it is but fair to ourselves to mention that your letter did not reach us till Sat. the 19th inst.; just the day before my acct. was due in Constantinople; and so, of course, a week after I had sent it off. Feeling persuaded (from previous letters fr. yourself & Bro. Riggs) that you would grant all those specials, I had charged them in my acct. I am thankful that my confidence was justified in all the other cases. This, Mr. Peet will of course charge back to me. But what shall I do with it? Shall I add it to the ninety six as lost by Mrs. S. & myself through the robbers? No; I have not the least fear that you will wish it. On the contrary I feel quite sure that in view of the facts stated you will gladly authorize me to charge it back; as a most legitimate expenditure of missy funds.

And now, turning to the Approps. for 1886, I feel impelled to inform you that you surprised me full as much by not cutting off as you did by cutting off. About a year ago, a (Semi) Circular was received from the Rooms complaining that too much money was (apparently) being spent in a few of our out-stations: and requesting that we present the same to our Conference. We did so. And though in most of the cases there were special reasons seeming entirely to justify the estimates, yet we and some of the best of our native co-laborers, felt that in one of these cases especially, and perhaps in a second a reduction should be made. But we were outvoted. I told the conference that some of these estimates, would necessarily be put into the Contingents (in Cash fig.) and would probably not be granted. Of course we instructed our delegate that in such a case a part of ~~those~~ the estimates for those particular places should be thus served. Had Bro. Riggs not been going directly to you, I should have felt it my duty (or his; as he was our delegate) to write you in regard to this. But now, instead of striking off at least half of those sums asked by the contingents for those three places — which, for the moral effect at least, I should have been glad to have you do — you have gone and crippled our Theolog. Sem. even more than our High School. Possibly you did not notice that the 90£s asked for Steward, cook, wood, lights & care of building, was for "the two schools." As they are both in the same building it is not easy to separate these expenses; and so we put them down together.

But this leads me to another point. Our estimates did not show all our expenses. Perhaps it would have been better if they had. But this was due partly to the fact that in the rapidly growing condition of our School it was difficult to say (last April) what they would be. Moreover we saw that our estimates were certain to overrun, and so we were inclined to put them as low as possible. E.g. We asked for 24£ for Turkish teacher & assistant pupils; which we are actually paying fifty Eight liras — and that, although we pay but nine cents a lesson, to those well qualified to teach.* Hence thirty liras of this must come from Tuition.

You suggested in your letter that we might increase our income by charging more for board. But you will notice that we do not board them. In this respect we follow the same plan which we long since adopted with the Theolog. pupils. i.e. The basement of our building is mostly given up to kitchen, dining-room & store-rooms: & is largely furnished by us. We also pay the wages of the chief-cook. But the entire management, & the whole expense of provisions (as also for the asst. cook) is by the boys themselves, under the general guidance of our asst. Armenian Teacher; who eats with them. You may say that the sal. of the ~~head~~ cook should also be paid by them. I think it should in effect. But experience has

* The use of so many languages — Turk., Arm., Greek, French & Eng.; in addition to instruction given also in Ancient Greek, Anct. Arm. & Hebrew, greatly adds to the work of teaching & the instructional force necessary,

(Dr. C. no. 3)

taught us that it is better to have the cook more directly dependent on us: while at the same time his sal. can come from the pupils indirectly, through their tuition.

Were it our principal aim to make the school as nearly self-supporting as possible, we could easily reduce our estimates, by doubling our tuition and so drawing in only the rich. But we shall not get many preachers from that class. Not one of the twelve now in the Sem. would have got ~~into it~~ prepared for it, if they had not been favored in some way — at least to the extent of remitting tuition, and, so far as possible, furnishing work. It is but a few years since we were almost entirely supporting such candidates. Yea, even last year you paid to eight from the Ces. field more than their board. And though I don't want you to do so any more; yet I believe it paid. For most of them are quite promising men, and probably would not have got into the ministry without such aid. But let us "make haste slowly." In the opinion of most the time has not yet come even in America when no aid of any sort should be given to those preparing for the ministry. Our aim is so to run this school as to give a good Christian education to those who are able to pay for it — making it also to *them* a directly evangelizing agency — and also, so as to have it take the place in part of the former preparatory school — not supporting them however, as of old; but favoring them as far as possible by furnishing work, and also by remitting, for the *time*, their tuition.

It is near midnight, and to-morrow we shall be busy with examinations.

Personally you have never denied me a request. *This* is *more* than personal. And after the explanations above I trust that you will feel self-impelled not only to grant the £80, asked in the "Specials for /85," but also to *modify* your decision in regard to the Contingents for 1886.

If the one hundred liras must be cut off, I hope you will still leave us free to cut it off wherever in our judgment it can be done best; with the special understanding that a part of it, say half, is to be cut off from those outstations. I am very anxious to receive a letter from you to that effect, before the meeting of our Conference — about the first of April. After all that you wrote a year ago, & after all that was said in our last Conference, I fear we shall find great trouble in making out estimates for another year, unless you adopt this course. To approve all estimates made out (practically) by the native brethren, and to disapprove those made out by the missionaries squints towards the propriety of making them your agents instead of us. [though you doubtless did not know that the estimates for the three schools are made out entirely by ourselves — the out-station work alone being submitted to the Conference.]

Sunday a.m. Dec. 20th Bro. & sister Tracy & and their children were made glad by an addition to their family. The mother and daughter are doing finely. We all share in their joy & thankfulness.

Very Truly
Your Bro.,
J. F. Smith

Rev. J. F. Smith,
Marsovan, Dec. 21. 1885,
Rec'd Jan. 18. 1886.

Marsovan, Jan. 6, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

Dear Brother.

The information that the Prudential Committee have decided to establish a Theological Seminary at Constantinople has reached us. This decision touches our work in its most vital point. There is, of course, now no more place for argument. Having discharged the obligations of conscience and conviction, we will, now, expressing no regrets, and uttering no prophecies of coming peril, endeavor to do the best that can be done under the circumstances which are now what they are, and unchangeable. What we now concern ourselves with is, to try to protect from disaster the work God's providence has especially committed to our care. We, therefore, unitedly ask the early and most serious attention of the Prudential Committee to several points.

I. The plan of the new Seminary at the Capital leaves the want of laborers for the smaller towns and villages of the interior wholly unprovided for. To provide pastors for the larger places, authors, leaders of the people, a central institution of commanding influence is the avowed object of the prominent native supporters of the plan. Centralization, not expansion, is their motto.

2. It is impossible that any institution whose language isEnglish can train an adequate number of evangelists for the work in the country at large. Such men, at least, can be trained with greater economy, and surrounded by better influences in the interior. We ask, therefore, that amid any coming changes, there may be no trenching upon adequate and ample provision for the education of this class of candidates for the ministry.

3. Your letter indicates that, though you have not reached a positive decision, in the matter, you are disinclined to sanction the assumption, by this growing educational institution, of the name and character of a college. Several letters on the subject must have reached you since the date of your writing, and, we cannot but hope, have influenced your minds in regard to the matter. But, as we are ignorant in regard to this, we will make brief statements, covering some new points, and some old ones. The missionaries connected with this station are possess of one identical sentiment, and raise their united voice in deprecating a veto of this measure in the form in which it has been laid before you by Mr.. Riggs. For several reasons, we feel that we must not fail in this object.

(a). Your instructions make cooperation a sine qua non of our work. To you, it may be a new utterance, but, to us it is a patent truth, that, in these regions, cooperation lives or dies with Anatolia College. In this plan, we are united with the native brethren, under it we are harmonized, and by means of it, we have come into cordial union in most other matters. Through this, they are thoroughly convinced that we are the friends of their advancement in every respect. If the Committee realized the weight of this reason as we do, nothing ever yet mentioned would be able to stand against the cogency of it. Herein, and, consequently, in about every thing else, they heartily united under our leadership. How dare we relinquish this vantage ground, put them to shame, after all their hopes, lose our leadership, and reinstate a worse disorder and discontent than the old?

(b). We cannot afford to lose the advantage we have by means of this institution among those outside the Protestant community. Among Greeks and Armenians, not to say among Turks, it has we hesitate not to say ~~quadrupled~~ greatly increased our influence. When, through the conviction that this was on the eve of being a college, its name went forth among the natives as such, eyes turned to it from far and near. We draw pupils from the remotest parts of Sivas and Caserea fields from Smyrna, and from Constantinople. Two have left schools at the Capital to come here. Our constituency is not included in any smaller a region than that between Erzeroum and Smyrna, and between the Black Sea and the Taurus mountains. Near forty places are here represented. We find that we have a wider field open to us than either of the interior colleges. Shall we give up all this influence that watchful Jesuits, whom we have fairly flanked, may take it in our stead?

(c). As a college, with no inferior standing, we have, at last, commanded the respect of the Greek population, which is nearly twice as numerous in our field as the Armenian. We have Greek pupils from Angora and Nigde, and other places. A high institution enables us to be catholic, an inferior one precludes it. To veto the college will be to give a deadly blow to our influence among other nationalities, and make us, at best, instructors of Armenians, in reduced numbers. It will be, to lose an opportunity which has come after forty years waiting.

(d).

We cannot dispense with the name, nor the character of a college. The natives do not give a thousand pounds for an institution without endowment, without constitution, without regular faculty, and organization, and, as moveable as a shepherd's tent. They are much shrewder than that. They have given us plainly to understand that they will not give a piastre for such an institution. Not only, in order to make progress, but in order to hold our own, even, we must have what we have, unitedly set out for a college with the name and appointments of a college.

Now, brethren of the Committee, we have, by force of principles and providences, may be, with some little dash, got possession of a commanding fortress. How can we surrender it again? What all-prevailing reasons require us so to do? With humility, with solemnity, we declare before you our purpose to hold the fort—our preference to perish in it, rather than give it up. We entreat you, do not diminish our force, nor quench our hope. We ask that no one of our number may be removed from Marsovan. We are as one man with one heart. We are none too strong for the great work which has opened up before us. We see opportunities for usefulness here, surer, higher, less weighted with difficulties than any at the Capital can offer anyone of us. Especially do we three on the ground, unite in an earnest remonstrance against the transfer of Mr. Riggs to Constantinople. He is the only one of us using Greek, the only one to reach the 17000 Greek families in our field, so much more accessible than those about the Mediterranean. He is the only one who can efficiently sustain the Greek department in the college, and that is a department which Aintab and Harpoot have not, nor can have. As instruction in the new Seminary is to be given in English, Mr. Riggs' linguistic attainments are not essential there, and they are most essential here.

We thus briefly make known our convictions and requests, with boldness, but with all respect and loyal duty,

Yours fraternally

J. F. Smith
C. C. Tracy
Geo. F. Herrick

In accordance with the suggestion of my associates I cheerfully unite my signature with theirs to this document, heartily agreeing with the sentiments expressed, though of course the form is in some particulars somewhat different from that which I should use.

Yours respectfully

Edward Riggs —

Marsovan Turkey, Mar. 8th /86.

Rev. Dr. N. G. Clark,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston Mass.,
Honored & Dear Bro.;

The one great desire of all our hearts is to see Christ's work go forward. But we know that money is needed to carry it on. The joy of *your* hearts at seeing the money flowing into the treasury at home will interpret to you *our* joy at seeing such a goodly stream flowing towards our thirsty fields. We thank the Lord and you also. We urged on you what seemed to us very needful for *the* work. And we believe that the Lord also saw the need, and guided us in our appeals and you in your generous response.

I refer first to your grants for the *immediate* needs of the High School, as reported in your letter to me of Jan. 20th; and secondly to the generous provisions for its *future* needs communicated by your letter to Bro. Herrick, recd two days ago.

I notice that Bro. Riggs was quite disappointed that the latter appropriation was not made in the exact form which had been proposed. My own feeling is that the plan proposed by you is the *best* — both for this institution and also for the Theological Seminary at Const'ple. I do not feel quite so sure that it will ~~meet~~ be satisfactory to our native friends. Still I trust it will be *measurably* so at least. Our Conference is to meet in about three weeks, and we can then have a full interchange of views on the subject.

I am glad of what you said in reference to the making out of appropriations. Still if *you* or *we* were to put it just that way to our native brethren, I fear it would not take well — or at least *would* not have taken well a year or two ago. I judge that you thought *our* plan was different from that of Cesarea. I think not. We too "endorsed" the action of the Conference; but not as entirely expressing our own views; but because, in the strained relations of parties, we thought it best that *their* views should be *presented to the An. meeting*. And *there* our *differing* judgments were expressed by throwing what we considered as *over*-estimates for two places into the Contingent. This sh'd have been explained to you either by letter or by Bro. Riggs in person. Another place (Choumen) was thrown into the Contingent because just at the last moment the preacher there decided to go to America, and it was doubtful whether his place could be supplied. One of our theological pupils has spent the winter there.

You will be glad to know that we all like Miss Wright. She is doing an admirable work. Two thirds of the £25, which you cut off from the Girls' Board. School is made up by tuition from her music scholars — else we should have felt constrained to petition for the restoration of that also. Over forty girls supported at an expense of £210, and only £35 of it, or one sixth, from the Board! Isn't that progress in in self support?

I am very thankful for your kind & repeated suggestion that the Board might be willing to make up a part of our loss from the robbery. With one of the robbers in prison we have not yet given up all hope of recovering a part. So far, I have been adding to my part of the loss by spending some $50. in the prosecution. In the end we may be obliged to ask you to aid us. Already the W.B.M. has very kindly sent Mrs S. $25, and Miss Wright has received liberal aid from our friends in the West.

Both my associates have had scarlet-fever in their families this winter, as Mrs. Riggs & I had, in ours, last winter. But I am thankful to say that all are now in usual health, & out of quarantine.

During the vacation in the Sem. (which reopens Apr 1st.) I have had but two daily recitations, and have devoted as much time as health & my other duties would allow to my Commentary on the Four Gospels; for which printers & people are waiting. The larger part of John still remains, and with all my other duties several months at least will be necessary to finish it. Naturally the Treasury throws a good deal of the out-station work on me; and besides the others have their hands full — mostly in connexion with the High School.

The work in Zilleh is very hopeful — Cong. & school more than doubled. In other places the work is making fair progress; but there is a lack of earnest consecration & also of liberal giving. Our preacher writes that his people are greatly afflicted with the sin of covetousness. Would it were true of them only!

Frat. Your Bro., J. F. Smith.

Please allow me to add here, instead of writing a separate letter, my hearty thanks for the generous action of the Prud. Com. as related to our "College" enterprise ~~Off.~~ in Gen. Letter

Rev. J. F. Smith.
Marsovan, Mar. 8, '86
Rec'd Apr. 12.

323

Marsovan, Turkey, Aug. 30, 1886.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Yours of the 3rd inst, inquiring about estimates is received. In regard to the Girls' Boarding School, it is but a few years, as you know, since most of the girls were boarded, either wholly or in part, at the expense of the Board. Now, most of them pay half a Lira a month; which covers all the expense of their board and leaves a small margin for incidentals. But some of our best pupils come from very poor villages and poor families, and could not possibly pay the five Liras a year. To help bear the expenses of such we asked of you, two years ago 48£; last year 60£ which you cut down to 35£; and this year we ask 30£. We expect forty pupils at least; (Last year we had 45 but graduated a class of 12) The board of these 40 will cost about (40×5) 200£, of which we ask from you 30£. This would entirely support 6 of the 40. But I doubt whether we shall use it for the entire support of any: but rather for the half or partial support of about one third of the whole number,

If you had seen how I worked in our conference, to persuade the delegates from the different fields to reduce their regular estimates so that the total should come within the amount we might pretty confidantly hope to receive, you might have seconded the motion of our mission Treasurer that a vote of thanks be given to our station for presenting the best set of estimates. We were sorry that the four items put in the contingent list could not have been included in the regular appropriations. But, with one exception they were specials.

The brethren in Amasia have barely finished paying for their chapel. But they are very anxious for a school house also. They wanted to ask for help a year ago. I think this is the first time we have made an estimate for a school-building. But the case is peculiar. Amasia is the capital of this province, larger than Marsovan. The Jesuits are spending a good deal of money there, specially for schools. Hitherto our schools have been in very unsuitable rooms. I think that every member of the conference, missionaries & all, felt that the building was greatly needed, and also that the Amasia brethren could not be expected to give more than the seventy five Liras.

Second; we ask 30£ for a chapel in Chorum, expecting the brethren to raise the same sum. They are few and poor. Several of them have pledged one twentieth of all their possessions. Partly owing to the fact that they are poor and live in a poor quarter of the city, we have never succeeded in getting a suitable room for a chapel: and they have often said that there was no use in sending a preacher there till a chapel could be secured.

In Avkat the brethren are still poorer, but more in number. They have a chapel, but it is going to ruin. Last year we asked for 8£ to supplement an equal sum from them, for the purpose of repairing the old chapel. But that was found impracticable, and so we propose to have each party add 12£ more, and then pull down the old chapel and build over.

As for the fourth item, the boys school in Kastamoni, it should have gone into the regular estimates, but there was no room for it. My

Annual Report and also Bro. Herrick's letter in regard to his late visit to that place. have made you acquainted with the importance of the work there. The brethren there are not very staunch Protestants, but are especially anxious for *schools*. and what they give — though appropriated for rent, preacher's salary &c, — is given especially in view of the schools, and is really a large sum for a new and small community.

Our 14 theologues are doing well. College opens next week. I want to write you in regard to its funds; but I must wait till next week.

Truly Your Bro.,

J. F. Smith.

Marsovan, Aug. 30, '86.
Rec'd Sept. 27.

Marsovan. Turkey. Sept. 18. 1886

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston Mass.

Honored and Dear Bro.

We shall think of you much during the next few weeks, and be with you in spirit at your Annual meeting. The sky seems stormy. But the Great Head of the church, will be with you, and I doubt not that ere you receive this you will have returned with rejoicing—

We keep an eye on our out-stations, and I have lately made short visits to two of them. We are having a hard fight to gain a foothold in Kastamoni; but I believe we shall succeed—

There has been a good deal of opposition also in Zilleh, especially to the renewing of the old chapel. But there the brethren seem to have triumphed already, and they have given very liberally for this object. In general too, the work throughout the field seems hopeful, even to the outward eye—

But you can well imagine that the work, in the Theological Seminary, and the College presses us pretty heavily. The latter opened ten days ago, and we have already over a hundred pupils; forty four of whom are in the regular College classes — the remainder being preparatory.

Personally, I like the changes you made in the Constitution of the College. This is true also of my associates. Some of the native brethren are not so well pleased. Still I think they are all inclined to accept the situation, though no definite action can well be taken till the meeting of our Conference in the Spring. The fact that they have undertaken to *advance* a hundred Liras towards putting up a new dormitory building (most of which is already paid in) shows that they do not intend to draw back. Fifty or a Hundred Liras more will be needed to finish the building and we hope that Mr. Riggs will raise *some* money which can be used for this purpose. The additional room was so imperatively needed that, backed by this £100 from the native brethren, we resolved to go on and finish off as much as possible.

According to the Constitution you (the Prudential Comitee) are to appoint five missionaries on the Board of managers — three of whom are to be from Marsovan. At present we who are on the ground, with the five appointed by the Conference are doing, as best we can, what *must* be done.

Accordingly we have made out our *estimates* for the College year, commencing Sept 8th 1886. which I herewith enclose. Seeing that our income is at present very limited, we have aimed to keep expenses down as low as possible. I fear that in some items, under incidentals, the expenses will almost necessarily overrun.

But I must call your attention to the first item of the estimates - viz, the salary of Prof. Toumaian. He was called here nearly six years ago before the opening of our High School to aid in the Theological Seminary, at a salary of £100. And though of late his work has been largely in the High school, his Salary has been continued under the head of the Semy.

But as you will see by referring to our station estimates for next year we have only asked £50 for him in connexion with the Seminary, while we here put down £100 more for him in connexion with the College.

The reason for this advance is, that within the year he has brought on a wife from Switzerland, where he was educated, an agreeable, and cultured lady who has spent some years with an uncle in Paris. Their home is furnished with a nice piano and other costly furniture which few of us missionaries can afford. Looking to his circumstances and also to his worth as a teacher, I think all would have been satisfied to put his salary at £T 120. But he felt that he ought to have £T. 180; and was not at all willing to put it less than £T. 150, which was accordingly voted, though not unanimously. Some would not have objected to the amount if it were all to come from abroad, but felt the College, with its present small income could not afford to pay it. Others felt that it was a bad precedent, opening the way for others to ask for larger salaries. We missionaries tried to persuade him to put it at £T. 120 at least in order to conciliate the native members of the Board of managers, but he was unwilling to do so, and so we send it on thus.

You see that the estimated expenses overrun the regular and probable income of the College as at present provided for. But we hope that the efforts of Bro. Riggs will result in securing some addition to our permanent fund, as well as in securing a small amount which can be used for immediate necessities. And what are these immediate necessities? Aside from the building, mentioned above, they are (1) our Book Shop, which, as you will see from ~~of~~ my last Balance Sheet stands one hundred Liras in debt. As there are no Book-Stores here we have to keep a large supply of text books on hand and that, in five languages, Eng. Turkish, Armenian Greek, and French. A few years ago this was but a small item. But as Studies and pupils have increased we have been obliged to add largely to the stock of books on hand. And I learn that in Robert College, where also they do not need to keep a large supply of books in the native languages, since they are found in the city - the supply in hand is two or three times as large as ours

At present, as you see, this stands as a debt on our station Books. But the College ought to be enabled to pay for these books, and then hold them as its own. Then, inasmuch as the stock will almost necessarily increase - though we try to order carefully, and sell them out at full cost - we should have a small appropriation for this object every year.

(2.) The rapid increase of our school has compelled us to add largely and rapidly not only to our stock of books, but also to our School furniture. e.g. we spent last year about £ 30 for bed-steads, for which we had no appropriation (moreover we need to spend as much more this year, as indicated in the estimates) we also had to add largely to our kitchen furniture. (But hereafter all such expenses are to be met by the boarding Dept.) Owing to these and other causes the High School closes its existence about Sixty Liras in debt, which should now be assumed by the College, which takes its place and inherits its furniture, apparatus &c.

Now you can readily see that the College could not set up housekeeping without the buildings, which you have already furnished, and also without the things mentioned in these two items, nor could it start off with its present numbers without the new building which we are now erecting.

It is not for me to say what is your duty in relation to it, I only show you the status quo, having the utmost confidence that the

Prudential Committee will do what is best, and devise some means to put the College in good working order. But as the College opened about the 1st of Sept I would suggest that of the $1200 a year already promised we should naturally receive about one third of that amount during the present year, Hence I hope you will instruct Mr. Peet accordingly.

Yours Truly

J. F. Smith

Rev. J. F. Smith S

Marsovan, Sept 15, '86.

Rec'd Oct 19.

Anatolia Coll,
Mr Wood

Marsovan Turkey, Nov. 2/86

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

Yours of Sept. 30th was rec'd by last Post. We hope the next will bring us full reports of the meeting at Des Moines. While you were in the midst of that *I* was journeying towards our great annual gathering, the meeting of our "Central Union", held this year on its extreme Western border, at Istanoz; and giving me a twice seven days journey. That is in Bro. Farnsworth's field, who was also present, and will doubtless give you a full report of the meeting. The special reason for having the meeting *there*, was the dedication of their new stone church, which cost £.T. 1100. It is altogether the finest building in the place. And I was at first inclined to feel that so much money ought not to have been spent in such a village. But when I saw how liberally the people themselves gave for it, I felt that they were worthy of it. For such villagers to raise £.T. 500, for a church building, means a great deal. It shows a degree of consecration seldom witnessed, in this land at least. The last one hundred pounds was raised on the day of the dedication. And

Rev. J. F. Smith

X

it was the grandest thing of the kind I ever witnessed in this country. One very pleasing thing about it was that hundreds of the old Armenians were also present, & that nearly one fifth of the amount raised that day was given by them — the priest himself giving over two Dollars, and several of the others still more liberally. Six hundred Turkish pounds, or a little more than half the whole sum, came from abroad — 460 from Great Britain and 140 from the Board. And the people, through their pastor, desired us to express to you their very great gratitude for this generous aid.

I have not time to tell you of our very interesting meetings, during which many very important matters came up for discussion. The harmony which prevailed was delightful. All seemed to "give diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." Nearly two thirds expressed themselves as still favoring the establishment of a first class international Seminary at Casstantinople — the other third or more declining to vote. But no action was taken towards raising funds for it, and the only expression of opinion I heard on that point was that *all* the expenses shd be met by the Board. All but two of the pastors & preachers who were present were my old pupils, and I was glad to see that most if not all of them have evidently grown in Christian character, and are showing themselves worthy of the high office to which they have been called. I am sorry [and this is one of the points to which attention was called at this meeting] that more of these preachers are not *ordained*. The little flocks to whom they minister *need* the regular ordinances of the church. The fact that they can not have them for months or even years tends to cause them to *undervalue* them. And the fact that their preachers can not *administer* them causes them to undervalue their *preachers*. The policy of the mission, adopted some years ago, to defer the forming of a church and the installation of a pastor over them till the people could pay half his salary, was Harpootish but not Pauline.

You know I am not in favor of giving more aid to these communities. But I am in favor of having more churches & more ordained pastors. Three places, at least, in our own field — Amasia, Samsoon & Hadji Keoy — have about twenty church-members apiece, connected with the church in Marsovan, who ought to be formed into separate churches. Moreover they are ministered to by good & experienced men whose ministrations would be all the more valuable, and more highly prized, if they were ordained. If it were not thought best to *install* them *over* such feeble churches, I would at least *ordain* them in *connexion* with them: (as was done in my own case at Lebanon Ohio, and often elsewhere.) Such a service itself would be a great occasion in these places; and would give these men a standing which they can not now have. Most of all it would take away a great stumbling-block from both Protestants & outsiders, by giving these communities the regular church ordinances. I am convinced that our tacit approval of their neglect of those duties, encourages them in the feeling that any & all duties may be neglected.

S. Consul Jewett

The day after my return from the meeting of the Union we were gladdened by the arrival of Mr. Jewett, our new U.S. Consul, on his way to Sivas. He made a good impression on us; and our work here, especially our schools, made a good impression on him. He spent several days with us, leaving us yesterday morning. His coming seems very opportune. For the Gov't is just now showing more opposition to our schools than ever before; demanding that we obtain a formal permit, or a "firman;" whereas we all know that it is almost impossible to secure such a document. Also our robbery case has just come up for a new trial in Sivas; and we hope the Consul will reach there in season to make his influence felt — at least enough to counterbalance the bribes given on the other side.

On Friday last our fourteen Theological pupils were examined and now most of them are already on their way to the places where they are to spend their five months vacation in teaching & preaching, we hoped that some of them would be wanted in Constantinople, knowing that they had a large grant for special evangelistic work. But although they have the money, and although as Mr. Fuller writes, there is work enough there for them all; yet, in some way, the wheels (of co-operation?) seem to be blocked so that they can not employ a single one. Hence though we had asked for only forty Liras for this object, not anticipating that we could have more than four or five of them, we felt compelled to employ eight of them. For it seemed very important that these young men should spend this, their last vacation, in spiritual work: and we felt sure that you would cheerfully grant us the extra thirty or more Liras needed for their support. Moreover all of them have gone to needy & hopeful fields: and we trust that all of them shall cast bread upon the waters, much of which shall be found after not many days.

Yours in prayer & hope
J. F. Smith.

Marsovan, Nov. 2, 1886,
Rec'd Dec. 7.

Marsovan Turkey Feb. 22nd 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston Mass.;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

I wrote you Aug. 30/86 in regard to our "Contingent" Estimates, and rec'd your answer written as you were about to start for Des Moines: but I do not yet know whether those Contingents are granted.

Nov. 2nd I wrote in regard to the meeting & ordination at Istanoz, &c., requiring an immediate acknowledgement from Dr. Alden.

But my most important letter to you was dated Sept 18/86, and to that I have rec'd no reply. It pertained to the financial condition of our College, enclosing also the estimates, which according to the Constitution are to be submitted to the Prud. Com'tee. If I knew it did not reach you I would repeat it. But I imagine it came to Boston about the close of the great meeting, and that in some way it was overlooked. I trust you will find it, and give it as careful attention as your time will allow.

As these shown we are somewhat embarrassed — as such institutions are likely to be in their beginning. And now as we have as yet rec'd no money from you, we are getting still more embarrassed. The College opened early in Sept., and my desire was that you should authorize me to draw on Mr Keet— or charge to him in my last year's account,— at least one third of the $1200, which you have promised us. Even that would not have made up our deficiences: for, as I there showed, the School has developed so rapidly that we have been obliged to make large expenditures for bedsteads, text books; and other school furniture, for which we had no sufficient appropriations. And I had some hope that, in addition to permitting us to draw on the $1200 from Sept 1st, you would also find some way to give us a good send off, by helping us out of that Debt; which, as my last Balance sheet showed, was over a hundred Liras for Text books, and about sixty Liras for furniture &c., under the head of "High School," to whose possessions & debts the College has become heir.

Another important point in that letter was the Salary of Prof. Tomasian — the only point on which the Board of managers could

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

been obtained [illegible]

but whatever [illegible]

breaks off the [illegible]

[illegible]

to be in their beginning. And now as we have as yet rec.d no money from you, we are getting still more embarrassed. The College opened early in Sept., and my desire was that you should authorize me to draw on Mr Reet— or charge to him in my last year's account, — at least one third of the $1200, which you have promised us. Even that would not have made up our deficiencies: for, as I then showed, the School has developed so rapidly that we have been obliged to make large expenditures for bedsteads, text books, and other school furniture, for which we had no sufficient appropriations. And I had some hope that, in addition to permitting us to draw on the $1200 from Sept 1st, you would also find some way to give us a good send off, by helping us out of that Debt; which, as my last Balance Sheet showed, was over a hundred Liras for Text books, and about sixty Liras for furniture &c, under the head of "High School," to whose possessions & debts the College has become heir.

Another important point in that letter was the Salary of Prof. Tournian — the only point on which the Board of managers could not agree. He has hitherto had £.T. 100. Now he has a Swiss wife; and the Board are willing to give him £.T. 120; but he will not be satisfied for less than £.T. 150. I hope the whole letter & the estimates are before you. If not please inform me as soon as convenient.

But even if that letter is not rec'd., I hope you
(1) will immediately authorize me (informing Mr. Peet also) to draw the whole of the $1200 for the Current College year, which ends about July 8th. That is, I wish to be authorized to charge that amount in my Semi-Ann. acct., which I send in early in June.

(2) As explained in that letter, we are putting up a new Dormitory — which will cost about £.T. 200: and we wish you to put to our credit also (for this purpose) any monies already paid in to Mrs. Ward, for the College. Our native friends — seeing the need, and believing that Mr. Riggs would at least secure that amt — have advanced us, mostly as a loan, without interest, over a hundred Liras. But whatever is sent, we shall use so far as necessary, to finish off the building, and pay them back as we are able.

I have not time to write of other things. I think others have written you of late concerning the greatly hopeful condition of all branches of our work. The outlook was never better — yea, never so good, as now. The College is doing a direct spiritual work, very valuable in itself, and is also breaking down the walls of prejudice — as full half of the pupils come from old Armenian & Greek families. Even here in Marsovan, the work is quite hopeful. The pastor, Rev. Filian, is not in all respects such as we would like. But, as you know, he is a pleasing speaker and has many popular qualities, & not a few good ones. And, at present, he is stirring up the people a good deal; and seems anxious to be on good terms with us.

I hope your rest at Clifton Springs did you much good. The three months I spent there were very refreshing.

Very Truly Your Bro.;

J. F. Smith.

Rev. John F. Smith,
Marsovan, Feb. 22, 1887.
Rec'd March 19.

Means

Marsovan Turkey, May 17/87.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

I was thankful for your long & satisfactory letter in regard to the College. Had not Bro. Herrick anticipated me I should have answered you earlier. He wished to write you as a sort of addenda to his Ann'l report. And taking the two together I think you will get so clear a view of the situation that I need not add anything. We do sometimes feel that it would be _easier_ for _us_ to run the establishment alone. But the amount given by the natives (though small) secures their earnest co-operation, and also _educates_ them in the habit of giving. And so also their part in the management of the Institution is a great educational factor and will do much to fit them for that entire control which we hope they are to have in due time.

Until the meeting of our Conference, six weeks ago, it was quite doubtful whether the changes in the Constitution, made by you, would be

Rev. John F. Smith,

acceptable. This of course delayed all action towards *securing* the money pledged. Since then they have been engaged in this work; and also several of their leading men have given a note for the payment of the first year's interest by June 4th — i.e. before the close of the school year. I think that patience and perseverance will bring it all right in the end. Best of all our actual income from *Tuition* during this our first College year is almost or quite $1200 — the amt. given by you — with a prospect that it will be at least $200 more next year.

I have been hoping to hear something from you in regard to our *Contingent estimates*. I wrote you in explanation of them Aug. 30/86, and from your answer I judged that you felt the importance of them, and would favor the granting of them if possible. I fear that in this case, no news is *not* good news. As it has turned out, the cost of the four items has not been needed, so far; for we have not been

able to start the desired school in Kastamoni,
but without repeating what I have
said in regard to the others, save to say
again that they all seem very important,
I beg to call your attention again to
Amasia — the capital of our district,
and where we are opposed by the strong
efforts of the Jesuits. Since the estimate
was made out things have taken a
different turn. They then calculated on
£125 to put up a school building on
their chapel grounds; of which sum
they asked £50 from you. But in the spring
they had an opportunity to buy a suitable
building worth £150, from Mr. Kretz, the
German from whom they had bought
their chapel, and for which they were
still owing nearly a hundred Liras.
He had before shown them favors, and
now offered to let them have this house
& also to clear off the old debt for £195.
We all felt that this was too good an
opportunity to lose, and though we
said that we could not give a definite
promise for the £50 asked from you, as

we had not heard from you in regard to it— yet we advised them to accept the offer, with the hope that you would grant the £50 which had been asked. Now if after their strenuous endeavors to raise the balance (£145), this also should remain as a Debt on them, it would greatly discourage them; and, like the debt on the Chapel which they have had hitherto, it would be both an excuse and a reason for their doing less for their ordinary expenses. If this is granted I shall expect that our next year's estimate will show that they are to give a larger proportion of such expenses.

If possible I hope you will not disappoint us in this.

With two lessons in the Theol. Sem., one in the College, & one in the G. Board Sch., I am compelled to write in great haste, and can but mention the fact that all of us (& I especially) are rejoicing in the hope of seeing my Jennie back soon.

Yours very truly J. T. Smith.

P.S. My thought, & especially my desire was not that Jennie should come here to remain permanently, but that at present she come, & return with me, & not stay longer than our outfit. J.T.S. We shall need & come for her in any capacity, especially as she is greatly needed. J.T.S.

Rev. J. T. Smith,
Marsovan, May 17, 1887,
Rec'd June 13.
Pd. 16

Marsovan Turkey. June, 16, 1887.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D. D:
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston. Mass:

Dear Brother:

You will see from the minutes of our Annual Meeting, that the Mission approved our making the two following applications: First: that we be authorized to use any balance of unexpended appropriations in any department of our work (outside of miss'y. salaries) to make up deficiencies in other departments.

The deficiencies arise (a) from extraordinary expenses arising out of the opposition to our work in Kastamoni: (b) from employing during ~~our~~ their vacation a larger number of Theological students than we had funds for — feeling compelled to do so because the neighboring stations were unable to furnish them work: (c) from the opening of the new work in Fatsa: for which however we have spent but little.

In view of some of these facts we had contemplated asking for a special appropriation. But we have a small margin in the appropriation for Annual Meeting, and shall probably have somewhat more in one or two other departments.

Hence if you approve the proposed transfer I trust we shall be able to meet the above mentioned extra expenses.

Second: the mission approved our asking for seventy Liras, as a special appropriation for this year. to aid in purchasing a building in Fatsa to serve as chapel and school house. From our Annual report you have learned of the interesting work just opened there. It is a small sea-port, and the ten or twelve brethren there are warm-hearted and earnest, but poor, yet they have bought a grave yard for five Liras. paid about fifteen Liras for a teacher, three Liras for rent, and five in various benevolences. Their rented room is altogether unsuitable and it does not seem possible to rent a suitable one. There is a good house for sale however, which is well located and large enough to meet all their wants for some time. It can probably be purchased for a hundred Liras. Of this, the brethren feel that with their other expenses they cannot raise more than thirty, and so we feel constrained to ask the remaining seventy from you. Personally I feel very anxious that this amount of aid should be furnished them if possible. I think our work in Samsoon & other places, suffered incalculably from the want of a suitable, and permanent chapel. I would like to see this new community well started in that respect; and then I would not favor their being aided beyond a half of their expenses in any department. For next year we have asked for only £15 — the half of their teacher's salary. What they need is a good preacher who should also have charge of the school, but who should be relieved of most of its burdens by a young Greek assistant, who could be hired for a small salary. Perhaps sixty Liras a year would suffice for both, and I believe that if we could promise them the half of that sum they would in some way make up the other half. But our conference took no action in this direction, because the sum to which our estimates must be confined would not allow it. Neither did we like to add this to the contingent list, which was already larger than we wished it to be. But I feel it my duty to call your attention to the fact that not only does that place need a man, but also there are men that need the place. Our Fourteen Theologues are to finish their course the last of Oct. and I dont know where they can all be employed. The Cesarea field will probably call for about half of them. We can see the way clear to provide for only two or three of them in our field. But Fatsa and the cities of Chorum and Charshambah need three more of them. Yet you will see that we asked no money (for preachers) in either of those places. There is not life enough in the two latter to do much for themselves. But I do wish that the young Theologue who spent last winter in the former might return there permanently on the condition that the people in addition to paying the 30 £ for the building, will also pay half his salary. If not where are he and some of his companions to go?

I hope you will favor us with an early reply to the two points presented by the a. m. Of course the house may be sold any day, tho. it is not likely to be in mid summer when most of the inhabitants are out of town.

Truly &c,

J. F. Smith.

Marsovan June 16, '87.
Rec'd July 11.

Marsovan Turkey, Nov. 8/87.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston, Mass.,
Honored & Dear Sir;

On another page you will find the Estimates for our College for the present College year. You see we "cut our coat according to the cloth." We hope *sometime* to be able to spend something for Library & Apparatus. What we have at present belongs to the Seminary, and would not attract many pupils even in *this* land. Our last Station Report (written by Dr. Herrick) was an excellent presentation of the *good* being wrought by this institution. But no one not on the ground can fully realize it. But *God* is always on the ground, and knows *all* — the *good*, and the *need*. And we are confident that He will see to it that more funds are furnished as fast as they are really needed.

We have not yet had full reports from the Ann. meeting at Springfield. But we are glad to know that the action of the Prudential Comm. — which has been in accord with previous usage and also with the faith of the churches — was fully sustained. I only regret that the majority was not more overwhelming. Some predict a *split*. As for me, I certainly don't *fear* it. Since the days of Gideon (yea and *before* also) God's army is a *sifted* one. And I certainly prefer to go into the fight without the presence of men who will *stoop* to live on funds which were evidently not intended for them. Probably the men in question do not *intend* to be dishonest. But I trust the day is far distant when the great mass of christians will regard the Andover way of dealing, with the scriptures or with trust-funds, as the *honest way*. If the Board's treasury is to be retrenched by the withdrawal of such men, we all quite willing to bear our share of the retrenchment — *far*, *far* more so than to have any of this stamp come here. But I don't believe there is to be a retrenchment. I believe their place is to be *more* than filled, if not by *other* men, at least by the more thorough consecration & the more generous gifts of those who remain.

Yours very truly

J. F. Smith.

Estimates for Anatolia College:
2nd year: Sept. 1st/87 to Aug. 31/88.

I. Instruction:	£T.	
Prof. Thoumayan Garabed	100.	
Tea. Arakel Sivaslian	60.	
" Hagopian$^{36.}$ Tea. Kazian$^{54.}$	90.	
" Apostolidis$^{75.}$ Asst. Gr. tea.$^{25.}$	100.	
" Dr. Melcon^{36}, Asst. pupils^{30}	66.	416.
II. Work: c/o buildings, bath, library &c		70.
III. Incidentals:		
Taxes^{300}, Repairs^{1700} (mostly spent already)	20.	
Furniture; bedsteads &c. (" " ")	60.	
Newspapers^{500} Diplomas^{400}	9.	
* Postage^{300}; ~~Text books~~$^{30..}$ wood & lights$^{40.}$	73	
Part of Sal. of Steward & gatekeeper	9	171.
IV. Loan to Manissadjian — preparing for a Professorship, in Germany.		30.
		687.

Per Contra.

Expected Income.

I. From ABCFM. \$1200.	272.70	
II. " Native funds (interest of.)	60.	
III. " Tuition$^{340.}$ do. due on last year$^{14.}$	354	686.70

* We sell or rent the Text books intending to cover the cost. But there is almost always a deficiency of income from this; matched however by the stock on hand.

† In addition to this income from the pupils the over a hundred boarders will pay over 600 Liras for their board; making the Total from the pupils at least 1000 Liras. This item is left out because that Dept., though under our control, is simply self-sustaining.

Adopted by Board of Managers, Oct 22/87.

C. F. Smith
Treas.

Marsovan, Nov. 8, 1887.

Rec'd Dec. 6.

Marsovan Turkey, Dec. 13th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Dear Brother

It is but a few days since we had an unofficial conference with representatives of the Marsovan Church and Community, relative to the interests of Anatolia College. Solicitude has been felt among them in regard to the certainty of receiving, without peradventure, the $1200 yearly grant made by the Prudential Committee to the College: uneasiness also exists that no further endowments have been secured abroad, and that the work of obtaining the endowments planned for in the inception of the enterprise, is not seriously undertaken. Our unhesitating and confident reply was, for substance, as follows.

"The Prudential Committee, - our Trustees de facto, have *promised* us $1200 a year. This is an engagement they have entered into. There is nothing safer to rely on than that. No bank or Government bonds are so secure. We prefer their promise of $1200 a year to $20.000 or $25.000 of funds invested anywhere.

No board of Trustees could do for the College what the Prudential Com^{tee} are pledged to do. With them, and with us, an engagement has the sacredness of an oath or bond." And as to the raising of further endowments we said, for substance, "We know the Prudential Com^{tee} cannot assume this responsibility. The Trustees of Aintab College do not. But the Prudential Com^{tee} will facilitate our efforts, made at proper times and in proper ways, to complete the £10,000. Some gifts are promised. We must be patient and we shall succeed in time. Don't let any distrust here mar our happy co-operation, or imperil the future prosperity of the College." —

— You can judge of our surprise, when we were informed, by last post, from Cons^{ple}, that the grant of $1200 for the College was to be taken from the general appropriations for the Mission! Of course every dollar of those appropriations is already, and that, largely, under the cognizance of Station mixed Committees, assigned and locked up to specific expenditure, and not a cent of it can be had for the College.

We repelled, as unjust suspicion, the very suggestion of our native friends that, perhaps, some year, under financial straitness, the Prudential Com^{tee}, might withdraw this grant to the College, in the interest of its evangelistic work. To think that we are asked to go back on the Com.tee so soon, & that too by themselves! We dare not lisp a word of this recent proposition to our native friends. And yet it is *out*, in Const.ple, we are holding our breath, as we meet our native friends, lest they should say, "*We told* you so."

In order to show you what grounds we have for statements made by us, officially and unofficially, to our native co-adjutors in the College, we beg leave to quote from recent official correspondence: and we cannot doubt that, when this communication is duly presented to the Prudential Com.tee, those gentlemen will be more than ready to correct the mistake that has somehow been made. May we not further hope that they will be pleased to put on record some assurance of the certainty and permanence of this grant, which we can use to forestall the shaking of confidence, which we fear on the part of native friends of the College, when they hear of the recent action.

The founding of a permanent Christian College in a land like this, in co-operation with races but just now in the blindness of utter ignorance, and many of whom still but see men as trees walking, is, at best, no holiday task. It has been, and still is, our one great consolation, our tower of strength, that we can always count on the warm and active sympathy and unfailing support of all the officers of the Board.

From Dr. Clark's letter to Mr. Herrick Jan. 27th 1886.

"The Prudential Com.tee yesterday voted the income of $20.000 a year, to be granted to the Institution [College] while such aid may be needed. This is practically $20.000 endowment; though the funds remain in our hands and subject to our control; the best investment of funds, I think, that could be made. This will enable Mr. Riggs to go forward and raise funds to be passed over to our treasury, to be held there as a fund to be drawn upon, interest or principal, as the trustees in Turkey may desire. In giving you the income of $20.000 we are doing twice as well by you as by Armenia or Central Turkey College".

From Dr. Clark's letter to Mr. Herrick of Feb. 10th 1886

In the proposal of the Prudential Com.tee to grant you the sum of $1200 a year for your College, the Board is doing twice as much for Marsovan as for

Aintab or Harpoot or Jaffna. The amount given them was $10.000 outright, from which they receive income. The plan to give you $1200 a year is practically the interest of $30,000 - - - The amount we propose to give Anatolia College, year by year, is nearly equal to the income from vested funds belonging to the Central Turkey College. Our business men feel that the assurance of $1200 a year is a good deal better for your College than an out & out gift of $20.000 or even $25.000; and that it is a pledge of income with the best security there is to be had on this planet; and may well be regarded by our native friends as equivalent, for all practical purposes, to an endowment of not less than $25000, perhaps I should say $30.000."

From Dr. Clark's letter to Mr. Herrick of Feb. 15th 1886 Explanatory of letter of Jan. 27th.

"Our Com.tee felt that it was safer & better in every way, to hold the money in our hands and to pass over a certain amount, year by year, Our Com.tee felt that the money in our hands was the safest investment."

From Dr. Clark's letter to Mr. Riggs Feb. 15th 1886.

"I have never known the Committee to go back on its record in such affairs. The grant proposed, $1200 a year, was to aid the College, not the Seminary, nor the Girls' Seminary, but the College, pure and simple."

From Dr. Clark's letter to Mr. Tommayan. Pres. of Board of Managers, of Oct. 3d 1887.

"You are aware that, by the gift of $1200 a year we have practically pledged to the College the income of not less than $30.000, according to current rates of interest in this country."

From letter of Dr. Judson Smith to Mr. Herrick of Nov. 8th 1887.

Speaking of the College and "the general evangelistic work of the Board," he says. "The connections of these two great interests are numerous, and yet they must be kept quite distinct in our thoughts and also in the provisions made for them."

Such has been the tenor ~~of~~ of the official communications of the Prudential Comtee, thro' its Secretaries, from Jan. 27th 1886 to Nov. 8th 1887, not a syllable to militate against what is here given: and all native patrons of the College have been fully informed of these utterances, with all the emphasis we could give to the assurances and pledges communicated to us. On this basis we have been working. All eyes are upon us. ——

—— And now, by the last post, comes the following official communication from the Mission Secy.

"Voted in Com^tee^ ad Int.: Nov. 30th. —

"Whereas Dr. Smith's letter of Nov. 9th has called upon the Mission to provide $1200 for Anatolia College, and whereas no funds are provided in our regular appropriations for this purpose, the Trustees, [managers] of the College be notified of the fact in order that they may apply to the Prudential Com^tee^. for the sum."

C. A. S. Dwight. Secy.

We repeat that the very point of solicitude on the part of our native friends has been lest the Prud. Com. should merge the College in its general missionary work, and overshadow it by the general work. The extracts from correspondence, given above, make it very clear that our whole plan of work has been quite other than this: and all considerations show that the plan on which we started is the plan we must pursue.

It is possible the Com^tee^ ad Int. have misunderstood your letter. In any case we shall look, with confidence, for an early reply that will set the question and our own minds, and also the minds of our native co-laborers at rest on this whole mo-

momentous question. A strong Christian College here will mean, for all the future, strong and abiding evangelical influence, – educated and devoted preachers and teachers for Anatolia: and we may add, as we are now situated, the College is a necessary, – an essential condition to this end. All the members of its first graduating class are now teachers. Nearly all the present large Senior class are preparing to be preachers or teachers: there are seventy pupils now in the College proper, besides the Preparatory Dept., the whole College is, in our thoughts and prayers, pre-eminently "pro Christo et Ecclesiae."

We desire, unitedly and heartily, to present to all the gentlemen who weekly meet around the large table in the Committee room, our most cordial salutations, grateful for their confidence in us, – glad to commit to their wisdom, under the Divine guidance, the dearest interests of our work.

And we remain ever
Yours fraternally
J. F. Smith
Chas. C. Tracy
Geo. F. Herrick
Edward Riggs –

Rev. J. F. Smith & others
Marsovan, Dec. 13, 1887,
Rec'd Jan. 9/88.

Marsovan. Turkey, Asia.
Jan. 9. 1888

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.
Dear Bro.:

Your very friendly letter asking an introduction came a week ago, and was soon followed by your answer to mine in regard to Estimates for the College. I am very glad to see from the last that our very strong protest in regard to what we had understood to have been the decision of the Pru. Com'tee was not needed. We felt sure that a mistake had been made somehow; and equally sure that it would be corrected as soon as the facts were fairly before you. As you are aware, our College is doing a splendid and really invaluable work in various directions. First of all it is a directly evangelistic agency. At our communion yesterday five of its members were received into this church. And scarcely a communion occurs that one or more are not received. Our Sunday evening services for them, and for the girls of the Girls' Boarding School, in which we preach plain, practical sermons to nearly 200 young men, and women furnish the very choicest opportunities for missionary work. The truth is there brought home to minds who are to be the leaders of thought and moulders of character in multitudes of places. Aside from this it must be remembered that, were it not for this College, many of these choice minds would certainly be moulded under Jesuitical influences, or under the immoral and often infidel influences of the High Schools of the Old Armenian and Greek communities. At present our schools stand head and shoulders above all these, and if Congregational christians in America do not help us to maintain this high position, they will prove recreant to one of the most sacred trusts ever committed to men. Other christians share in the responsibility for Japan and China and Africa. But so evident it is that God has committed the evangelization of this land to the Congregationalists of America, that they themselves resent any interference from other denominations. But it is far better that other denominations should come in (and do needed work) than that the land should be given over to Jesuitism and infidelity. Our brethren at home do not seem to know that here in Marsovan and in the neighboring city of Amasia, American missionaries are outnumbered by the Jesuits two to one, And in both places they have large establishments and are trying to build up large schools. It is a shame and disgrace to our brethren in America that they suffered Mr. Riggs to return here with scarcely a thousand Dollars given for this College. During that time one man gave two million Dollars to establish a University where, in the judgment of most, it was not needed. If we could have had one tenth part of that we should have had not indeed too much, but four times as much as we asked for, to make a good beginning. Strange that men can not see their opportunity and their privilege. Money invested in such a work as this will yield an immense yearly dividend of blessed results both for time and eternity.

But I did not intend to descant on this subject at this time. I sat down to introduce myself. But why, seeing we belong to one family? On an old grave-stone close by the Cong. church in Windsor Vt. it is recorded that Capt. Steele Smith the first settler of that town, came up from Farmington Conn. — a good place for a missionary to spring from. Soon after his arrival my grandfather was born to him — the first white boy born in the place. There too my father was born, and myself also.

But later my father moved with his large family to the vicinity of Madison Wis. where he still lives, a member of Dr. Richards' church, whose sister Mrs. Herrick, forms one of our happy circle here in Marsovan. At the ripe age of 92 he still loves to sing the songs of Zion, and constantly longs for the day when he shall sing them in the courts above.

As our ancestors came directly from England to Farmington, I fear I shall not be able to trace any near kinship to you, save through Him in whom the whole family in Heaven and Earth is named, and in our common consecration to this most blessed service of leading others into the same glorious fellowship. And I feel confident that in this kinship, and in this service we shall ever be "of one heart and and one mind in the Lord." It is hard to tell what the specific duties of any particular missionary are. On reaching Constantinople 25 yr. ago next July, I was sent here with special reference to the Theol. Seminary. And that work has usually demanded most of my time. But from the beginning I have shared in the outstation work: and most of the time I have had the Treasuryship. I am always in close connection with the Girls' Boarding

School, and often have given instruction in it. My connection with the College is mainly as its Treasurer. With its 130 pupils and its boarding Dept; this furnishes a good deal of work almost constantly. Bros. Herrick and Riggs share with me in the charge of the Theol. Sem. — the former using the Turkish, the latter the Greek, (and also the Turkish) and I the Armenian. Prof. Thoumaian also aids in the Armenian Department. If we could stick to our several professorships we might naturally be expected to do better work. But we are often compelled to bear one another's burdens: so that Mr. Riggs has given instruction in every department, and Mr. Herrick in nearly all, and I with Systematic Theology and Harmony of the Gospels for specialties, have had at times almost the entire course of Biblical exegesis, and have filled every other department except Church History. For some years I have spent part of my vacations in preparing a Commentary on the four Gospels, in connection with my Harmony. This has been going through the press over a year. My work on it was completed about two months ago, and if our Pub. Dept. has the money to finish it, I suppose it will appear in a few weeks. It is a work of about 900 pages, and is greatly needed. It is hoped that it will soon be followed by commentaries on the ~~remainder~~ing portions of the N. T. most of which have been already prepared by others.

Dr. Pettibone told you of the 14 good men who graduated from our Sem. last Fall. We are only sorry that we have not as many more to take their places. The original plan was to receive a class once in two years. But occasionally as now, a third year has elapsed. And even now the candidates are not numerous. There are quite a number of young men in our College who are looking forward to the ministry. But very few of them are ready. The first class, of five, graduated last July, and all have important positions as teachers. I think one of them will enter the Sem. in the spring. And it is quite likely that others may in time. But at present they are much needed where they are. The school at Bardezak has never sent a pupil to our Seminary, and Robert College has sent but one. You see therefore that the supply must come largely from our own College or from those who are called later in life and do not take an academic course. Several of this class are hoping to enter in April, but how many of them we shall accept is uncertain. Our experience with such has not been very encouraging. Some of them ran well for a time. But as we look around upon the three score who are still doing good work in this and other fields, we see that almost without exception they are men who received a good degree of christian and intellectual training in their earlier years. We are sorry that the prospect for a large class is not better. Doubtless this is owing largely to the low condition of piety in the churches. Their poverty also has much to do with it. Young men see that the churches and communities can not support their preachers; and that the Am. Board is gradually withdrawing its support from the old fields and giving almost nothing for the new. Hence there is no outward attraction to reenforce the inward impulsion. Another thing which works in the same direction is the fact that some of the leading Protestants openly decry Protestantism declaring that it ought not to have had a place here, and that it is but a stepping stone to reform in the old church. This keeps many from joining us. and especially it deters promising young men from casting in their lot with a cause which in the estimation of its own leaders is doomed to perish. But I have scarcely a doubt that the hopes of these leaders ~~is~~ are doomed to disappointment; and I believe that before long we shall see a more steady drift in the line of all that is best in modern christianity, i.e. in the line of a distinct evangelical Protestantism. At any rate God's purposes of good are to be accomplished; and with the beginning of this new year I want more than ever before to do just the part He assigns to me.

Most fraternally,

J. F. Smith

Rev. J. F. Smith,
Moravian, Jan. 9, 1888,
Rec'd Feb. 7.

C'ple, Turkey, May 14, 1888.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,
Dear Dr. Clark;

Your favor of April 24, touching the case of Mr. Gabrielian, and the possible plans for Aleppo, came last Thursday, and I have sent a word in reply in my last to Dr. Alden.

I will inquire of Mr. Hubbard more particularly about Gabrielian, his past history, and the probability of his proving useful in that field again. If anything definite results from such conversation, or I learn of openings elsewhere, I will send word.

The matter of going to Aleppo, and thus of finding a place for Dr. Shepard as medical missionary, will need the approval of the E. T. Mission, and the action of the Prud. Committee, and I do not yet hear from the Mission that it recommends the opening of Aleppo as a station for missionary residence. I shall confer with Mr. Christie, and learn as fully about the plans as possible. Under the circumstances it did not seem advisable to send the cablegram, as you suggested.

The Annual Meeting is going on with great earnestness, good feeling, and anxious planning for the future.

I am very well, very busy, and extremely glad I am here.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Clark, and to your associates in the rooms, I am

Faithfully Yours,

Judson Smith.

[illegible]

building, which [illegible]

whole room. [illegible] made me feel

that they [illegible] the Board.

Rev. J. Smith D.D.

Consple May 14. 88

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Bro.

At our last annual meeting the mission approved the request of Marsovan station that a special appropriation of 70£ be asked for that year, to aid the community in Talsa in securing a place of worship. As the amount was not granted we now wish to repeat the request.

As shown in our Report, the work there is new, and from the start the brethren are taking upon themselves one half their entire expences for Native Agency and Education. They are worshipping in a low basement, with rough walls and earth floors. In addition to what they are now doing, they propose to raise 30£ in cash and 20£ in work for the ~~purpose~~ proposed building, which is to serve both as chapel and school room. The case is so urgent that we feel that their request for 70£ aid from the Board ought not to go into the estimates for next year, but to be granted immediately if the funds of the Board will allow.

On behalf of Marsovan Station.

J. F. Smith

Constantinople,
May 15. 1888

P.S. As you will see from the minutes the above letter was approved by our Annual Meeting now in session. Permit me to call your attention to the fact that our station received none of its contingents for this year. And the above 70 £ would have been placed first in those contingents, if it had not seemed so urgent that we put it in as a special for last year.

J. F. S.

ought not to go into the estimates for next year, but to be granted immediately if the funds of the Board will allow.

In behalf of Marsovan Station.

J. F. Smith

Constantinople,
May 15. 1888

P.S. As you will see from the minutes the above letter was approved by our Annual Meeting now in session. Permit me to call your attention to the fact that our station received none of its contingents for this year. And the above 70 £ would have been placed *first* in those *contingents* if it had not seemed so urgent that we put it in as a *special* for last year.

J. F. S.

Smith, May 15, 1888,
Rec'd July 16.

Marsovan, Turkey. June, 19, '88.

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith: Dear Bro.,

I suppose you are nearing the close of those great miss'y meetings. They must be very enjoyable, but also very wearing. I hope you will not break down under the strain. You know I learned to feel a little responsibility for your health; and I should be glad if in these days I could send you off for a quiet sleep. We hope and pray that the meetings may result in great and permanent good. Would that they might usher in a truly missionary age — an age in which the church universal shall feel it to be their supreme duty to "make disciples of all the nations".

We had a pleasant passage back to Samsoon; but owing to vexatious delays in the Custom House, we were obliged to spend two nights there. As the season had been so cool we hoped to get off without injury from malaria. But Mrs. Smith has suffered much from it ever since; though we hope the bad effects will not be permanent.

Reaching home Thurs. P.M. I commenced

teaching the next day; and on Monday Bro. Herrick left, with his family for Constantinople and Europe. I have taken two of his lessons, and my associates the rest. After commencement (July 17th) this strain will be lessened; tho' Bro. Riggs and I shall still have the Seminary on our hands.

If you had not been with us, both here and in our Anl. meeting, I should feel obliged to write you somewhat at length, especially in regard to some of the action of the Anl. meeting. I am exceedingly glad that you were there to see and hear for yourself.

You see we have difficult problems to solve, and often knotty (not to say naughty) people to deal with. And it is not strange that we do not always see alike, and that all of us make mistakes. But in such cases it is vastly easier to see others mistakes than our own; and you certainly had abundant opportunity to see that many were inclined to think that the greatest mistakes had been made by those who are farthest away.

But for one, I can hardly conceive of a greater mistake than to let a community go on year after year paying only one eighth of their preachers salary; and this because the native body (who are supposed to know more about the ability of the people than the missionaries) say they are not able to pay any more. In the first place the supposition is untrue; or at least ought to be. The missionaries in charge certainly ought to know more about any particular community than most of the members of the native body do. And secondly even if the native brethren knew the condition of a community as well as we do, their idea of what that community was able to do would probably not agree with ours. There is usually a vast difference between what they are able to do and what they feel able to do. I repeatedly say to them that they need not tell me they are doing all they are able to do till they come up at least to the standard set for the Jews.

You know I feel as strongly as any one that while the Board should expect more from the natives, it should not look to diminishing its own contributions. The wants of the old communities are increasing; and new communities are coming forward. Let the old communities in general meet all their increased wants and some more. But that "some more" will be needed for the *new work*. And let us not forget that this *new work* must yet embrace the *Turks*. For *they* too are among the "all nations" who are to be given to Christ, yea, even among the 100 000 000 which we claim are committed to *us*.

Perhaps it is too early now to write you in regard to Contingents I hope the 70 £ asked for Talsa will receive early attention.

I hope you had the happiness to find all your family well. Both I & mine shall be glad to be remembered to them all as well as to yourself. We are glad to have seen the faces of *some* of them. Would that on your next visit you might bring them *all* *bodily*.

Very Truly,

Your Bro.,

J. F. Smith.

Rev. J. F. Smith,
Marsovan, June 19, 1888,
Rec'd July 16.

Marsovan, Turkey-
Dec. 18. 1888-

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Dear Brother,

On another sheet you will find the estimated receipts and expenditures of our College, for its 3rd. year. I regret that I could not forward them sooner. But owing to Bro. Riggs' long absence and other hindrances we were not able to have a meeting of the Board of Managers till a few days ago.

The meeting was a very pleasant one, and therefore hopeful. Moreover our financial condition is hopeful, because we *will* cut our coat according to the cloth. We all desired to make larger estimates, especially as we very much need more Philosophical and chemical apparatus, but we must wait till we are sure of a larger income. We felt that we must add a *little* (½ a lira a month) to the salaries of our three younger teachers, all of whom are very valuable men. We hoped for an increase of the number of pupils this year and so for a small additional income from tuition. But the influence of last year's famine has reached over to this year. Though the harvest is abundant, yet with low prices many find it almost impossible to pay up old debts. In some places the Government having furnished seed for sowing now demands four-fold. Our present number of pupils is 115. It is possible (though hardly probable) that before the end of the Coll. year we shall reach the total recorded in last year's Catalogue - viz. 130. The total receipts for tuition last year were £.T. 305$^{\underline{88}}$ plus 12$\frac{1}{4}$ for *old* tuitions, making a total of £.T. 318$^{\underline{13}}$. Hence in view of our present numbers we did not dare to estimate more than 313 £.T. from those sources.

You know that in a few cases we permit members of the Junior and Senior classes to give notes for their tuition, payable a year from their graduation.

We did not include in our estimates the amount expected from *board*, as that Dept. is expected to be simply self-sustaining. Last year it was over £.T. 560; And it will probably be about the same this year. If this be added to the amt. rec'd. from Tuition it gives a total of nearly 900 £.T. or nearly $4000, a really astonishing amount when we remember how poor the people are, and how much this sum means to them. Though the entire expenses of a boarding pupil here need scarcely to exceed $50.

yet that is more than a large majority of day laborers can earn in a year. Another large item of expense for our pupils is their Text-books. This is often quite a burden to poor people at home. But when we bring those same text books here where wages are so many times less, it is a vastly greater burden. And yet I recd last year for books, sold and rented to our pupils, more than a hundred liras. One need not wonder that so few in this country feel able to buy books or take news-papers. The price of our Weekly Paper (the Messenger) is 30 pias. and the price of my Commentary of and Harmony of the Four Gospels. (940 pp.) is 28 pias. How few in America would take such a paper or buy such a book, if they had to work an entire week to earn the money for either? These things should always be borne in mind in considering what this people are doing for religious and educational objects. Their small sums mean vastly more to them and to God also, than our much larger sums do either to us or to God.

I would that I could report that the £1000 pledged by the people here for the endowment of the Coll. had been secured. I explained to you some of the obstacles while you were here. The pastor who set the thing in motion went away (to Smyrna) and when Rev. Filian came in his place his influence was really, though not very openly, exerted against it. He loudly proclaimed his love for us missionaries and for the College. But he very decidedly upheld those who felt that they need not secure their £.T. 1000 till the £.T. 10.000 expected from outside was secured, and those also who claimed that there ought to be some time fixed when the Institution would pass entirely into their hands. Besides this, almost from the beginning he turned their thoughts away from the needs of the College to their need of a larger church. Under these circumstances all we can hope to do, for a year or two, is to obtain from them in some way the interest on the proposed sum (£.T. 60) on the payment of which your $1200, is conditioned.

Both we and the native manager have found it very hard work to secure even this. We often think that it would be much easier to run the establishment alone without the aid of this £60, which is so small a part of the entire annual expense of £ 1200. But we all feel more and more that the advantages of the present arrangement are far too great to be sacrificed. The men associated with us on the Board of Managers are men whose judgment and advice are really valuable. And it is an immeasurable gain to have such men, and through them their constituency, working and ~~planing~~ planning *with* us instead of against us.

As I wrote you last year, the £100. advanced by the native brethren towards building the new dormitory was only advanced to meet the emergency and it was expected that as soon as the whole amt. necessary for the building could be secured from America, this £.T. should be repaid to them and invested by them as a part of their $1000. Though at first either you, or Dr. Clark, expressed some disappointment at this, and though there had been no agreement on our part to do so, yet as I wrote you we feel that this is decidedly the best way. I should be very sorry if by the putting in of a mere £100, they should have any sort of claim in the more than £4000 worth of property which the Board here owns.

Hence as we used the first sums recd from America to pay up the £200 debt on my books incurred in putting up this building, so now we are setting aside the small sums which you report to me from time to time, (aside from those which are given for the Dept. of self-help) to pay back this £100. Including sums which are now on the way, we have nearly this amt. on hand. And as soon as possible we intend to have it safely invested as a part of the £1000. After that I hope such little rills will continue to flow in to us ~~ad~~ (aside from larger sums hoped for the endowment; and which are to remain in America) that we may be able to supply in part our great need of Apparatus. &c. What would be thought of a Coll. in America whose whole Philosophical, Chemical, & Astronomical apparatus was valued at £100?

I have hardly time to-day even to allude to other things. We have not been able to use the £72 granted for Fatsa, because the house we hoped to buy was sold before the news of your grant reached us. In this emergency they have re-rented the present place for another year (at an advanced price) and will probably *build* another season. As some of their own number are builders they can do it cheaply and (they hope) without opposition. If so they will thus secure a more satisfactory building than the one proposed. The news from them is still encouraging. The imprisoned preacher though nominally out simply on bail will probably not be molested again. And many of his former enemies are now quite friendly.

The Campbellite preacher in Kapu Kaya has succeeded in hiring quite a number of those poor villagers to be immersed. The pastor of our church there says that according to what he has heard at least forty liras has been spent for this purpose within two months. Among the five Protestants who were thus led away the most important one is a man who was formerly a helper of ours, but who was dropped from the work and also from the church because he had fallen into gross immorality.

The £500 so generously provided by the ladies for our G. B. Sch. is still untouched. Spring is the time for buying lumber, and the time to purchase real estate is when men want to sell. A year or two ago we could have had the largest of those three small houses (worth as much as both of the others) for sixty or sixty five liras. Now when cautiously approached on the subject the owner declares he will not take a cent less than £100. At this rate the three (which are so situated that they are all equally necessary) will cost at least £200, whereas, as I told you their market value is not over £130. So for the present we are keeping quiet, and have told no one that we have the money in hand. After securing the grounds the next step will be to secure permission to build. And in the present attitude of the Govt. towards our schools that *may* not be an easy task, though we hope, that as heretofore, our local authorities will prove friendly to us and ready to grant our request. Our great need will certainly impel us to move as rapidly as possible.

A word in regard to Rev. Mr. Filian's mission in America. We used all our influence to dissuade the church from sending him. But their eyes were dazzled by his rose-colored views, and they were fully persuaded that with the £4000 which he was sure of raising for them, they could do much more for the upbuilding of the Lord's work. Would that they were the only people who think it much pleasanter to invest *other* peoples' money for the Lord than to invest their own. They were anxious to have him go with our endorsement. But this we firmly though kindly refused. We said that as we did not approve the plan and the most we could do would be to give him a letter of *identification* but not of recommendation. We would have preferred not to do even that. But in view of our relations to the church, we felt that it was best to do so much.

I also told them that though the plan was contrary to our judgment, yet we were not infallible, and as they had decided on the plan, we should not use our influence in America to oppose them; but should hope that God's work would be advanced even by those means which did not seem wise to us. The letter we gave him was as follows, "The bearer Rev. G. H. Filian is acting as pastor of the Evangelical church in this city. This church has been self-supporting for several years, and for the past two years has labored for them with great zeal, and with very general acceptance. He now goes to America with their approbation to raise money to aid them in erecting a larger and more substantial house of worship" We might ~~have~~ have added that they really need a larger house. But we preferred to leave it entirely colorless.

Yours of Oct. 30, announcing the sending of a few books to our Theol. Semy, is at hand. We are thankful for such books, more thankful for fresher ones. About half of our last graduating class, and nearly all of the present class, can use English books to good advantage. I wish they could be furnished with some of our best commentaries, and also with some of the best volumes of sermons, especially such plain, practical, and revivalistic ones, as those of Moody, Spurgeon & Finney, or such suggestive ones as those of Philip Brooks. I have often wished that Dr. Taylor's church in N.Y. would send us some of the valuable publications of their own pastor - Many of the lighter biographical & historical works, such as some of those published by the Am. Tr. Soc. would also be valuable - I merely wish to suggest that our students and young ministers, together with more solid works need also something of a lighter kind.

Mrs. Smith rec'd a very kind letter from your wife a short time ago, & she, with Jennie & Henry unite in kind remembrances to you all.

Yours very Truly,

J. F. Smith.

Marsovan, Dec. 18, 1888,

Rec'd Jan. 14/89.

Marsovan, Feb. 5. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Brother,

We have invited the Annual Meeting to be held here, provided an appropriation is made for that object. We realize that it will involve a good deal of work, especially for our ladies. But we know that there are many who would be glad of such an opportunity to visit an interior station; and we hope that their coming may be mutually beneficial. As we shall be too busy to engage in such a meeting till after the close of the College (July 9th) we have given the invitation for July 11th. We hope that some may come a week earlier and be present at the Examinations and Commencement. Would that we might hope to see you here also!

But we dont feel at all sure that we are to have an Annual Mtg. Certainly we must not have it at the expense of our touring appropriation. As you know I strongly opposed putting the latter into the Contingent list. If a missionary is not to tour, what is he to do? Another item of the Contingents also we must have _ viz. the small amount asked for the expense of the Conference.

Leaving out these two items is to say that we must not go to see our helpers, and aid them in their work, and they also must not meet together for prayer and counsel over the work.

During the Week of Prayer I visited Vezir Keopreu, accompanied by Miss Wright and one of her asst. teachers, Miss Prapione. About 200 were present at the daily meetings, and the readiness of the brethren to lead in prayer and their hearty amens were an inspiration. The ladies also had three meetings with the women, and many of their visits to the houses were closed with prayer. The young preacher, a graduate of our last class, has made some mistakes, but, as all confess, he labors earnestly and with a direct view to spiritual results. I was much pleased with his spirit and his methods of work. It is expected that there will be several additions to the church at their next communion.

Near Vezir Keopreu is the ~~a~~ Greek village of Dere Keuy, where for four years we have had an uneducated christian teacher, at any ~~the~~ expense of 9 £ a year. We had not seen much fruit, and so, as we must cut down somewhere, we decided (in our last Conference) to cut that off entirely. I now found that they were just forming a Protestant Community of four houses containing 34 souls. I was very much pleased with the head of one of the houses, who said that each member of his household had chosen a person to pray for, promising to pray for them 40 days — and on inquiry he intimated that though the answer should be delayed they should doubtless continue their supplications. Truly with one such praying household we can not feel that money and labor have been spent in vain. One of our Theological pupils is spending the winter there, and considerable opposition has been developed. And this it was which led to the organization of a Prot. Community. When he comes back to school the people desire that their former teacher should return to his work; and they are willing to pay a third of his salary. But alas! we have no appropriation for the place.

The wants of another place are so peculiar, and pressing, that I have been directed to call your special attention to it. Five hours west of here is Geumush, where we have a Bible woman or teacher, who is teaching 15 Armenian girls & boys in a small room about 9 ft. by 13. A few minutes walk from there is a large community of Greeks (miners). And for years our one faithful Protestant brother, in whose room the school is kept, has been seeking to draw them under the influence of the truth. All at once he has succeeded, and with 29 young Greeks added to the 15 Armenians the room is literally packed. Now he wants us to help put up a room large enough to accommodate at least sixty pupils: to be used also for Sunday services, — himself being the unpaid preacher, as he has been for some time. — He only asks for 10£ help, and the building is to be perpetually devoted to christian work. There are only 15 or 20 Armenian houses in the place. But on one side of them is a large Turkish population, and on the other — across an open space — this large Greek community. It is a small sum with which to erect a light-house for so many souls, and I pity the christian who does not long to have a share in such a work. Were not similar calls so numerous here, we should not think of offering the privilege to any one. Can you help us? I hardly dare ask you: for there are so many things that have the precedence.

Very Truly &c

J. F. Smith.

Rev. J. F. Smith,
Marsovan, Feb. 5, 1889,
Rec'd Mar. 2.

Marsovan. Turkey.
April 23. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Bro.

Yours of March 4th was received ten days ago, and like all ~~other~~ your letters was read with much interest. It does us good to feel the heart-beat of our fellow laborers on the other side of the water.

Since my visit to Vezir Keupreu, Bro. R. has been there, and to Derekeuy also, and received into the church that Greek brother of whom I spoke. I trust he will give you a full report of the work there, and in other places visited by him. Yesterday we heard that a sister of that good Greek brother wants to come to school. And though our list of free (or aided) pupils is already full, we don't intend to turn her away. Indeed we shall hope the best things from a member of that praying family circle.

In a preceding letter you asked about our Theological pupils. Dr. Strong has also asked for a special letter from or in regard to them. I hope to comply with his request before long.

At present I have time to say only this - of the fourteen who were here last year, two of the less promising have dropped out. Of the remaining twelve, four are Greeks, and eight Armenians. Three are graduates of the College and another is to graduate in July. Two or three of the others have taken the larger part of the Coll. course, and hope that by spending the long vacations here they may yet complete the course. But I am very sorry that more of them did not have a good Coll. education to start with. With one exception they all know English fairly well, and use H. B. Smith's Theology as a text book: though the class-room discussions are in Armenian and Greek. The five who went out to preach and teach during the winter vacation have done good work - in some cases very good and fruitful. I trust that all are regenerate men, though they often seem but "babes in Christ": and we long to see a greater zeal and a more entire consecration.

After what you said about Anl. Meeting, we were surprised to learn, by the next post, that there is to be one. It certainly does seem desirable, and we are glad to have it here: and shall hope to see a large delegation. Ours ladies feel that it will tax their strength a good deal: and yet they are very desirous to have it here, and we shall try to make their work as light as possible.

But we must have a meeting of the station Conference, and the small amt. (£5) usually asked to aid towards its expenses always falls short of the amount needed. This item and that for tours ought never to have been put in the contingent, and you know how strongly I protested against it. I had hoped that ere this we should hear that they were granted. As I wrote in my last, they are even more essential than the Annual Meeting.

I must call your attention also to another item, which, through an oversight did not even get into the Contingent-list: viz. that for the Bible reader in Hadji Keoy. (10 £.T). In making out our Estimates, a year ago, we saw that in order to bear our proportion of the proposed reduction, we must in addition to all possible reductions in other departments — cut off fifty liras from the six hundred liras asked for work in the out-stations. At the same time, in two or three places there was an imperative demand for an increase —

especially in Fatsa, where they were, for the first time, to have a permanent preacher. In doing this, besides throwing as much as possible on the people we were obliged to cut-off entirely the preacher in Bafra, the teacher in Derekeoy, and the Bible woman in Hadji Keoy - We made up the lack in Bafra (in part) by sending a student for the winter. In Derekeoy the people will pay half and we are going to make up the other half without calling on you. But we have nothing for the Bible woman. Moreover, in addition to the real importance of the work, the good ladies in New Haven say they have already given the money for her, and that it must come. They also say that you have promised to attend to it. Perhaps you have already done so. If so we shall doubtless soon hear that the ladies at the Rooms have made a special appropriation of 10 L. T. for this object - I am happy to say the good Bib. woman has gone right on with her work though I have paid her nothing since the beginning of the year -

Sincerely Yours,
J. F. Smith.

Rev. J. F. Smith
Marsovan, April 23, 1889
Rec'd May 29

339

Marsovan, July 25, 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Brother,

You will hear through others of the Annual Meeting which closed Mon. evening July 22. Many of the friends left the following day, others are leaving to-day, and among them Mr. Riggs who goes with the rest to organize a church in Samsoon, and ordain a pastor over them, Mr. Simeon Babasinian, whom you will remember. Quite a number of the friends still remain purposing to spend a few weeks with us. This will give us, if not a vacation, at least a pleasant variety.

We have had a good meeting; very good: eminently characterized by a spirit of love and conciliation, and the manifest presence of the Holy Spirit. Dr. Green's letter will give you a good idea of its general tone, and of the results reached. We trust they are such as the Master will approve, and use for the furtherace of his kingdom.

We all lunched together in the basement of our new College building, which proved a most pleasant place for the purpose. Not being a delegate I had charge of this, and in connexion with the ladies did what I could for the physical comfort of our guests — glad to give them even a cup of cold water in the name of Christ.

We only regret that they felt obliged to hurry through the meetings so rapidly.

You will see from the Minutes of the meeting that the Mission approved the calling of my daughter Bertha Smith to assist in the Girls Boarding School at this place. The sudden departure of Miss Wright, and the really precarious condition of Miss Fritcher's health, call imperatively for some assistance, and it was felt that my daughters knowledge of both instrumental and vocal music, and her partial knowledge of the language would render her of more immediate service than any one else to whom we could turn, but I have not time to say more of this now. Of course it would be a special pleasure to us if she is ready to come and if you consent to appoint her. Mr. Riggs has been asked to present the subject to you.

Her address 511 Carroll St. Madison, Wis.

You will see also from the Minutes that they approved our asking permission to use 30 T.£ from unexpended appropriations to aid the brethren in Tolsa in completing their chapel.

When the appropriation was asked last year — and which you so kindly granted — it was expected that we should purchase a house, but before the appropriation was received, the house was sold and the brethren were obliged to build. This of course involved more expense. They have nearly completed a very neat, substantial, stone building; which will answer for chapel, school-room & parsonage. Of the 60 T.£ still necessary to complete it, the brethren, who as you know have already given with almost unexampled liberality and self-denial, expect to 30 T.£, And I feel assured that you will grant the request here made with more than usual pleasure.

Perhaps Mr. Riggs will explain to you more fully the reason why 10 T.£ was also asked (in the connexion) for Samsoon, ~~and~~ The brethren there in addition to their ordinary large expenditures, were suddenly called upon by the government for 30 T.£ towards the improvement of streets and fountains, which will be of substantial benefit to the chapel property. And we are desirous if possible to aid them towards this ~~30 T£~~ ~~unexpended~~ ~~un~~expected expenditure of 30 T£ to the amount of at least 10 T£.

I write in haste to send by the friends who are just going.

With very kindest regards to yourself and your associates.

Yours very truly.

J. F. Smith

Rev. J. F. Smith
Marsovan, July 25 - '89
Filed Aug. 27

5

340

Mardin Turkey Aug 14/89

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

Dear Sir;

We trust that by this time you have rec'd our request asking for my daughter Bertha, and perhaps have already taken action in regard to it. I have also some hope that she will be able to come with Dr. Bozman & party who are to come straight here. If so she may have left before this reaches you.

So far, we see no substantial improvement in Miss Fritcher. She & Jennie are at the monastery with Mrs Tracy & her children. J. was much worn from over-work. Miss Wright's departure leaves us very weak-handed. She is a very experienced & a very capable teacher, and we hope she may return to us after a good rest.

I send this to Const. by our guests (Miss Twichell & her mother & Miss Sheldon) whose visit we have greatly enjoyed. I send a letter

to Bertha also — to your care.
These friends are just going
and I write in great haste.

Truly &c

J. F. Smith

Marsovan, Aug. 14, '89.

Rec'd Sept. 3

Marsovan, Turkey. Oct. 8. 1889

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.:
Dear Bro.

Yours of Sept. 3rd was duly received, and though it gave hope that my daughter Bertha would be appointed, yet I learn through a letter from her written six days later that there had been some delay. However we hope that the appointment was made and that she is already ~~far~~ on her way.

As neither Bro. Riggs nor myself have received any acknowledgment of the letters written right after the An. Mtg., I fear they were lost. If so, you must have thought it very strange that neither of us wrote you in regard to that meeting.
To expedite matters I sent my letter to Samsoon by Bro. Riggs who went there with other delegates to organize a church and ordain a pastor. He wrote you from there enclosing mine with his own.

If these letters are lost they are lost. For it is now too late to repeat the doings and impressions of the anl. meeting, in regard to which you must have heard fully from others. But it makes it necessary for me again to call your attention to a vote of the Anl meeting pertaining to our station - viz. that they approved our asking permission to use 30£ from unexpected appropriations to aid the people in Falsa in completing their chapel, and 10£ to aid the Protestant Community in Samsoon to meet the demands of the Govt in making repairs of streets, water-courses &c. around their chapel. The latter is only one third of the amount required; and considering the generous way in which the community there are giving for their preacher & school, it was thought very desirable that we should aid a little at least, in this unexpected burden.

I can imagine that some of your committee were astonished that after asking for 70£ last year for the Falsa chapel, we now ask for 30£ more to complete it. The explanation is simple. The intention then was to purchase a particular building which had been in the market several months at 100£, and which would require about 20£ to be spent in repairs. Hence our application was for 120£ less 50£ by the people.

But, a very short time before the appropriation was received the property was sold. The brethren were then compelled to build — which they have done very economically and with considerable opposition. But again and again the hand of God seemed clearly to intervene in their behalf. Now of the 60 £ necessary to meet the additional expense the brethren ventured to ask for only a half — 30£: — though they all are very poor, and have already given beyond their means.

Now as two of our out stations have unhappily been destitute of a preacher for a part of the year we shall be able to make up these two items without asking for a special appropriation, and we confidently expect your hearty approval of the proposed transfer: so that the really sad, and greatly to be regretted loss in the case of the other two outstations, may prove a gain to this.

We shall think of you much and pray much for you next week. May the Lord's presence be as clearly felt in your meeting as it was in ours.

Our College opens better than we dared to hope — 110 pupils being already enrolled. I hope to send you our estimates for the Coll. in a week or two.

Yours very Truly.

By Mrs. Smith. J. F. Smith.

Marsovan, Oct. 8, 1889

Rec'd Nov. 4

Marsovan, Turkey Oct. 29. 189-

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Dear Sir,

I enclose herewith the estimated income and expenses of Anatolia Coll. for its 4th year, beginning Sept 1st 1889.

You will observe that the estimated income is 28£ less than that of last year. Accordingly we have cut down our budget of expenses to the same figure.

The fact is, we did not receive as much from tuition last year as estimated, but the deficiency was more than made up by saving in the boarding department. The overplus from that dept. was used for a few extra expenses (not included in the estimates) and to decrease the only debt which the Institution has, viz. for text books, of which we have on hand at least 150£ worth, with a debt of about 100£. The yearly estimate of 30£ for text books goes to keeping up the supply and, so far as possible, diminishing the debt.

Our present number of pupils is 106, of whom 11 are in the senior class, whereas last year we had but four seniors. The moral & religious condition of the school is much more hopeful than a year ago. There is not that outspoken opposition to protestantism & evangelical truth, and the christians in the school are more active and earnest, and much prayer is offered by us all for the outpouring of the Spirit in the conversion of souls. You may be sure we shall never be satisfied with any degree of success in mere scholarship, or in numbers. Our first, and greatest, and constant desire is, the conversion of souls, and the building up of a true christian character; and we trust that your annual appropriation of $1200. is a pledge of a like generous remembrance in your prayers.

Yours very truly
J. F. Smith.

Hamadan, Oct 29 – 1889.
Rec'd Nov 23 – 1889.

Marsovan. Turkey Dec. 10. '89

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir,

Each of the last two posts brought me a letter from you, — the first giving the hope that our request for permission to transfer monies for special needs in Fatsa & Samsoon, would be granted, and the second assuring us that the permission had been given. For this we are *very* grateful. In the case of Fatsa the peace of the community & the success of the work seemed to hang upon it. For a former teacher (who seems to be a christian only in name) taking advantage of their distress nearly split the community by persuading some of them that he could relieve them from their heavy burdens by taking upon himself the work of both preacher and teacher; and that, at a very moderate salary.

The arrival of my daughter Bertha was another reason for joy and gratitude. I had the privilege of meeting her in Samsoon — reaching here with her Nov. 14th. I ought to have informed you of it immediately. But I presume you heard of it through her own letter sent almost immediately to Mr. Swett, or thro' letters of others-

I had never dared to *hope* that I should have both my daughters here with me in this work. But I am very thankful that it seemed good to the Lord, as also to my associates and then likewise to yourselves, that it sh'd be so. I feel that I am called upon to bless the Lord continually, and to show my gratitude by more loving and faithful service-

Looking to the interests of the work also, we are very grateful, fitting as she does so nicely into the vacant niche - not only in music, but ready also to relieve in other departments. That is one advantage in sending out the children of missionaries, viz. that they already have the language, and are ready for immediate work.

Perhaps others have informed you of the increased religious interest here in our schools, and to some extent in the community also-

"It commenced about four weeks ago, and since then there have been prayer-meetings almost every evening - with numbers varying from a hundred to two hundred. We are especially rejoiced at the quickening of love and zeal in our College teachers. Indeed almost the first sign of spiritual awakening was among them & a few others. And never before have they labored so directly & so earnestly for the salvation of souls. The general religious tone of the College is better than ever before — far, far better than a year ago — At least a score of the pupils have manifested special interest in their own salvation, and we trust that some of them are indeed born again. This is almost equally true of the Girls' Boarding School. The interest is by no means so general nor so deep as we long to see it. We earnestly desire and pray that the Spirit may come with great power upon us all, and we trust that you and many others also, are asking the same blessing for us.

Yours very sincerely,
J. F. Smith

P.S. "The Autobiography of Finney has stimulated us in this work. I have loaned mine to several. I wish it could be in the hands of all our English speaking preachers." J. F. S.

Smith Mrs. Sarah E.

So. Attleboro, Aug. 11./83.
Rec'd Aug. 13.
an Do

West'n Turkey

So. Attleboro'
Aug. 11. '83

Dr. Alden.
Dear Sir.

I have met a young lady who is interested in Foreign Missions, and who would like a little more information as to what is required of a lady teacher sent out by the A. B. C. F. M.

I am quite interested in her & if you are willing to send me any papers that would give the desired information, lists of questions to be answered by those going abroad, &c. I should like to have her see them.

I would like to ask, who is the proper person for me to correspond with, relative to my personal plans for the coming year.

My address for a few days to come will be to

Care Miss H. S. Martyn
So. Attleboro'
Mass.

I have rejoiced at your safe arrival in the home land.

Dr. Clark I learn is expected soon. I hope he is improved in health by his trip.

Yours &c.
Sarah E. Sears.